VINAYA PITAKA

ROMAN

20TH INTERNATIONAL TIPITAKA
CHANTING CEREMONY
BODHGAYA, INDIA

Dhammagiri Pāli Ganthamālā

Roman

Vinaya Pitaka

Chulavaggapali

Parivarapali

Dhammagiri Pāli Ganthamālā The
Pali Text of Chatta Sangayana

Copyright (c) 2019 Dharma Publishing
Text copyright (c) 1995 Vipassana Research Institute
Artwork & Design (c)
Light of Buddhadharma Foundation International

ISBN 0-89800-420-9; 978-0-89800-420-5
First Edition: 2016

Any reproductions of these volumes must be preceded by prior In collaboration with the Vipassana Research Institute, Dharma Publishing is printing the Pali text of the Chatta Sangayana in Roman, Khmer, Devangari, Bengali Script. Any reproductions of these volumes must be preceded by prior permission from both Dharma Publishing and Vipassana Research Institute.

Editor & Co-publisher
Vipassana Research Institute
Dhamma Giri, Igatpuri 422 403, India
Tel: (91) 2553-244076, 244086. Fax: 244176
www.vri.dhamma.org, www.dhamma.org

Reprinted and donated by:
The Corporate Body of the Buddha Education Foundation,
11th Floor, 55 Hang Chow S. Road, Sec. 1
Taipei, Taiwan R.O.C.
Printed in Taiwan (This book is not for sale)

For Free Distribution

Printed in Taiwan

DEDICATION

Homage to the Buddha, Dharma, and Sangha!

Here under the sacred Bodhi Tree, where Bhagavan Buddha Shakyamuni brought the blessings of Enlightenment into our world, the Mahasangha from eleven countries has assembled once again to recite the Tipitaka. The teachings we commemorate here were spoken to the Sangha at various places in India. They were affirmed by five hundred Arhats who assembled at the Satipattana cave in Rajgir a year after the Blessed One passed into Parinirvana. Led by Mahakassapa, Ananda, and Upali, the noble Arhats, empowered with full recall of all they had heard, recited the teachings and confirmed them as the true words of the Tathagata.

Since this first great council, the Sangha has kept alive the memory of the Buddha's presence and faithfully transmitted the Four Noble Truths and the Eightfold Path in all directions. From their dedication, four major traditions took form and gave rise to eighteen schools. While they emphasized different aspects of the teachings, all relied on the Three Jewels

as the only refuge from the ever-present miseries of Sarvam Dukkam.

Transcending discrimination based on caste and culture, the teachings won the support of the Chakravartin King Ashoka, who recognized the importance of the Dharma and sponsored its transmission throughout his vast empire and beyond, to Sri Lanka and Myanmar, to Kashmir, to lands beyond the Indus, and to Kashgar and Khotan. Through acts of faith and through edicts and inscriptions, Ashoka encouraged people of all regions to awaken faith in the Buddha, cultivate virtue, and practice the Eightfold Path.

For centuries, even as empires flourished and passed away, the Dharma continued to unfold its blessings in land after land. In China, Tibet, and Mongolia; in Korea and Japan, and in all parts of Southeast Asia, the grace and balance inspired by virtuous action manifested in the shapes of temples and stupas, in images of the Enlightened Ones, and in depictions of the Buddha's great actions in this and previous lives. Through the devotion and dedication of countless great beings that transmitted the Dharma across the earth, this Aryadesha is renowned as the spiritual heart of our world. To this day, the pulse of enlightenment still beats within this sacred ground.

We are fortunate that of all the early Dharma traditions, the living lineages of two schools remain: Sarvastivadin, within the Vinaya of the Mahayana traditions, and Theravadin, vital today in the Sanghas of Bangladesh, Cambodia, Indonesia, India, Laos PDR, Myanmar, Nepal, Sri Lanka, Thailand and Vietnam. It has long been my dream that these streams of Sangha would return to Bodh Gaya after an absence of seven hundred years, to bear witness to the Buddha's message of harmony and peace.

Since 2006, the Light of Buddhadharma Foundation International has acted as the primary sponsor of this gathering of the Theravadin Sanghas. Now, in our 20th anniversary, we congratulate all the great Venerable masters and their lay devotees for their exemplary commitment to spreading the Dharma teachings to many parts of the world. We would also like to congratulate the International Mahasangha for organising this ceremony along with the International Tipitaka Chanting Council. We are also grateful to the Bodhgaya Temple Management Committee and the Government of Bihar for their gracious assistance in facilitating this auspicious gathering. These ceremonies are a great symbol of World Peace and help to free us from the bondage of karma and klesha.

We have at least 20 more years to complete the entire 84000 teachings in Pali under the Sacred Bodhi Tree. We are also grateful to the Corporate Body of the Buddha Education Foundation in Taiwan for printing this volume as a free gift to all lay devotees. Such noble actions are indeed a great cause for all of us to rejoice especially in recognizing their generosity to share the teachings for the benefit of all.

In this chaotic, materialistic world, ruled by self-interest and greed, people everywhere can benefit from prayers that wish all beings freedom from suffering and freedom from thoughts and actions that lead to suffering for self and others. Joined together in this most sacred place, the voices of many cultures can resound as one, reciting Lord Buddha's words that support health and tranquility, easing the force of desire and aggression and promoting harmony and balance in these stressful times of rapid change. Everywhere, people who become disheartened or disillusioned can look for inspiration to the Bodhi Tree and the Mahabodhi Temple, our shining stars that illuminate the way to peace and harmony. It is our great good fortune that we, as humble laypersons, have been granted the honor of supporting these historic assemblies.

They manifest the blessings of the Dharma and fill us with hope that the merit generated here will encourage the awakening of more enlightened beings for the benefit of the earth, the environment, and people everywhere. In these turbulent times, they remind us that there is no need to continue wandering, lost in this samsaric realm. Help is close at hand; the teachings that can awaken us are still here, and we who understand their value must not let them pass away. It is our duty to support the Sangha and keep these teachings alive through our practice and devotion. We pray that we may continue to support these ceremonies as they carry significant blessings for the world. I am grateful to the leaders of the Sangha for allowing me this opportunity to commemorate the Lord Buddha and honor the beauty of his heritage. I thank my daughter Kunzang Wangmo Dixey and her husband Dr Richard Dixey, who have coordinated these assemblies over the last eighteen years. May the offering of this year's printed volume of the Vinaya Pitaka be received with the great wish that these precious teachings continue to be recited by the Mahasangha for the benefit of all beings. May the sound of the Buddavaccana be loud and heard throughout all realms! Sarvam Mangalam

Tarthang-pa Kunga Gellek Yeshe Dorje Tarthang Rinpoche

Founder of the Bodh Gaya Monlam Chenmo,
World Peace Ceremony
Founder, Light of Buddhadharma Foundation International

Note on Pronunciation of Pāli

Pāli was a spoken language of northern India in the time of Gotama the Buddha. It was written in the Brāhmi script in India in the time of Emperor Asoka and has been preserved in the scripts of the various countries where the language has been maintained. In Roman script, the following set of diacritical marks is used to indicate the proper pronunciation.

The alphabet consists of forty-one characters: eight vowels, thirty-two consonants and one nasal sound (niggahita).

Vowels: a, ā, i, ī, u, ū, e, o

Consonants:

Velar: k, kh, g, gh, ṅ

Palatal: c, ch, j, jh, ñ

Retroflex: ṭ, ṭh, ḍ, ḍh, ṇ

Dental: t, th, d, dh, n

Labial: p, ph, b, bh, m

Miscellaneous: y, r, l, v, s, h, ḷ

Nasal sound (niggahita): ṃ

The vowels a, i, u are short; ā, ī, ū are long; e and o are pronounced short before double consonants: mettā, khetta, koṭṭha, sotthi; and long before single consonants: deva, senā, loka, odana.

a is pronounced like ‘a’ in ‘about’;
ā like ‘a’ in ‘father’;
i is pronounced like ‘i’ in ‘mint’;
ī like ‘ee’ in ‘see’;
u is pronounced like ‘u’ in ‘put’;
ū like ‘oo’ in ‘cool’

Consonants are pronounced mostly as in English. The consonant c is pronounced as ‘ch’ in ‘church’. All the aspirated consonants are pronounced with an audible expulsion of breath following the normal unaspirated sound. Therefore th is not as in ‘three’ but more like the sound in ‘Thailand’, and ph is not as in ‘photo’ but rather is pronounced ‘p’ accompanied by an expulsion of breath.

The retroflex consonants, ṭ, ṭh, ḍ, ḍh, ṇ are pronounced with the tip of the tongue turned back; whereas in the dental consonants, t, th, d, dh, n it touches the upper front teeth.

The palatal nasal, ñ, is the same as the Spanish ‘ñ’, as in ‘señor’. The velar nasal, ṅ, is pronounced like ‘ng’ in ‘singer’ but occurs only with the other consonants in its group: ṅk, ṅkh, ṅg, ṅgh. The pronunciation of ṃ is similar to ṅ but occurs most commonly as a terminal nasalization: ‘evaṃ me sutaṃ’. The Pāli v is a soft ‘v’ or ‘w’ and ḷ produced with the tongue retroflexed, is almost a combined ‘rl’ sound.

Double consonants are very frequent in Pāli and must be strictly pronounced as long consonants, thus nn is like the English ‘nn’ in ‘unnecessary’.

Contents

Cūḷavaggapāḷi.....1

Parivārapāḷi..... 420

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Vinayapiṭake

Cūḷavaggapāḷi

1. Kammakkhandhakaṃ

1. Tajjanīyakammaṃ

1. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā te upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti – ‘‘mā kho tumhe, āyasmanto, eso ajesi. Balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha. Tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca . Mā cassa bhāyittha. Mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā’’ti. Tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā te upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti – ‘mā kho tumhe, āyasmanto, eso ajesi. Balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha. Tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca. Mā cassa bhāyittha. Mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā’ti. Tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattantī’’ti.

2. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – ‘‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā te upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti – ‘mā kho tumhe, āyasmanto, eso ajesi. Balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha. Tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamatta-

tarā ca. Mā cassa bhāyittha. Mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā'ti. Tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattantī''ti? ''Saccaṃ bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ''ananucchavikaṃ, bhikkhave, tesaṃ moghapurisānaṃ ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā…pe… saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā, yepi cañño bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā…pe… saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā te upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti – 'mā kho tumhe, āyasmanto, eso ajesi. Balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha. Tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca. Mā cassa bhāyittha. Mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā'ti? Tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya. Atha khvetaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānañceva appasādāya pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā''ti.

Atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya mahicchatāya asantuṭṭhitāya saṅgaṇikāya kosajjassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitvā anekapariyāyena subharatāya suposatāya appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa vīriyārambhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitvā bhikkhūnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karotu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, kātabbaṃ. Paṭhamaṃ paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattiṃ āropetabbā, āpattiṃ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

3. ''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā, yepi cañño bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā te upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti – 'mā kho tumhe, āyasmanto, eso ajesi. Balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha. Tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca. Mā cassa bhāyittha. Mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā'ti. Tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Esā ñatti.

''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā…pe… saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā, yepi cañño bhikkhū

bhaṇḍanakārakā…pe… saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā te upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti – ‘mā kho tumhe, āyasmanto, eso ajesi. Balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha. Tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca. Mā cassa bhāyittha. Mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā’ti. Tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. Saṅgho paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karoti. Yassāyasmato khamati paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā…pe… saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā…pe… saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā te upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti – ‘mā kho tumhe, āyasmanto, eso ajesi. Balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha. Tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca. Mā cassa bhāyittha. Mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā’ti. Tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. Saṅgho paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karoti. Yassāyasmato khamati paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā…pe… saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā…pe… saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā te upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti – ‘mā kho tumhe, āyasmanto, eso ajesi. Balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha. Tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca. Mā cassa bhāyittha. Mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā’ti. Tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. Saṅgho paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karoti. Yassāyasmato khamati paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Kataṃ saṅghena paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī”ti.

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ

4. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Anāpattiyā

kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Asāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ

5. "Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Sammukhā kataṃ

hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ

6. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako; bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Tiṇṇaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako; eko bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Aṭṭhārasavattaṃ

7. “Tajjanīyakammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā – na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sāditabbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitabbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato

vā pāpiṭṭhatarā; kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitabbā. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātabbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabba''nti.

Tajjanīyakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Nappaṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ

8. Atha kho saṅgho paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ akāsi. Te saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattanti, lomaṃ pātenti, netthāraṃ vattanti, bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti – ''mayaṃ, āvuso, saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattāma, lomaṃ pātema, netthāraṃ vattāma, kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabba''nti? Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe…. ''Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

''Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ; kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

''Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacanīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Nappaṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ

9. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ; kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacanīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

10. ‘‘Evañca pana, bhikkhave, paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Tehi, bhikkhave, paṇḍukalohitakehi bhikkhūhi saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘mayaṃ, bhante, saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattāma, lomaṃ pātema, netthāraṃ vattāma, tajjanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāmā’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattanti, lomaṃ pātenti, netthāraṃ vattanti, tajjanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṅghe-

na tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattanti, lomaṃ pātenti, netthāraṃ vattanti, tajjanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti. Saṅgho paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattanti, lomaṃ pātenti, netthāraṃ vattanti, tajjanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti. Saṅgho paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattanti, lomaṃ pātenti, netthāraṃ vattanti, tajjanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti. Saṅgho paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṅghena paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa,

Tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

Tajjanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamaṃ.

2. Niyassakammaṃ

11. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā seyyasako bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi; apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā abbhentā. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – "kathañhi nāma āyasmā seyyasako bālo bhavissati abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharissati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi; apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā abbhentā"ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – ‘‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, seyyasako bhikkhu bālo abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi; apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā abbhentā’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ‘‘ananucchavikaṃ, bhikkhave, tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma so, bhikkhave, moghapuriso bālo bhavissati abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharissati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi; apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā abbhentā. Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ karotu – nissāya te vatthabbanti. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, kātabbaṃ. Paṭhamaṃ seyyasako bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ āropetabbo , āpattiṃ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

12. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ seyyasako bhikkhu bālo abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi; apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā abbhentā. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ kareyya – nissāya te vatthabbanti. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ seyyasako bhikkhu bālo abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi; apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā abbhentā. Saṅgho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ karoti – nissāya te vatthabbanti. Yassāyasmato khamati seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassassa kammassa karaṇaṃ – nissāya te vatthabbanti, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ seyyasako bhikkhu bālo abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi; apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā abbhentā. Saṅgho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ karoti – nissāya te vatthabbanti. Yassāyasmato khamati seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassassa kammassa karaṇaṃ – nissāya te vatthabbanti, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Kataṃ saṅghena seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ – nissāya te vatthabbanti. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī”ti.

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ

13. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave…pe… asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave…pe….

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave…pe… appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave…pe….

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave…pe… appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave…pe….

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave…pe… anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave…pe….

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave…pe… adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave…pe….

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave…pe… desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave…pe….

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave…pe… acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave…pe….

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave…pe… asāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave…pe….

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ

14. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave…pe… sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave…pe….

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave…pe… paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave…pe….

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave…pe… paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave…pe….

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave…pe… āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave…pe….

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave…pe… desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave… pe….

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave…pe… adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave…pe….

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave…pe… codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave…pe….

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave…pe… sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave…pe….

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ

15. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, niyassakammaṃ kareyya. Bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako; bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, niyassakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, niyassakammaṃ kareyya. Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho,

niyassakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, niyassakammaṃ kareyya. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, niyassakammaṃ kareyya.

“‘Tiṇṇaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, niyassakammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako; eko bālo hoti, abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, niyassakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, niyassakammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, niyassakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, niyassakammaṃ kareyya. Eko buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, niyassakammaṃ kareyya.

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Aṭṭhārasavattaṃ

16. “‘Niyassakammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā – na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sāditabbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena niyassakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitabbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā; kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitabbā. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātabbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kārāpetabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabba’’nti.

Niyassakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

17. Atha kho saṅgho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ akāsi – nissāya te vatthabbanti. So saṅghena niyassakammakato kalyāṇamitte sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno uddisāpento paripucchanto bahussuto hoti, āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. Sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeti – ‘‘ahaṃ, āvuso, saṅghena niyassakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’’nti? Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe…. ‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

Nappaṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ

18. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena niyassakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ; kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacanīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Nappaṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ

19. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyas-

sakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena niyassakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ; kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

"Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacanīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

20. "Evañca pana, bhikkhave, paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Tena, bhikkhave, seyyasakena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – 'ahaṃ, bhante, saṅghena niyassakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, niyassassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāmī'ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena niyassakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, niyassassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Esā ñatti.

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena niyassakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, niyassassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati. Saṅgho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhama-

ti, so bhāseyya.

"Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena niyassakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, niyassassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati. Saṅgho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena niyassakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, niyassassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati. Saṅgho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṅghena seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

Niyassakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

3. Pabbājanīyakammaṃ

21. Tena kho pana samayena assajipunabbasukā nāma kīṭāgiriso miṃ āvāsikā honti alajjino pāpabhikkhū. Te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācarano ti – mālāvacchaṃ ropentipi ropāpentipi, siñcantipi siñcāpentipi, ocinantipi ocināpentipi, ganthentipi ganthāpentipi, ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, mañjarikaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, vidhūtikaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, vaṭaṃsakaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, āveḷaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, uracchadaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi. Te kulitthīnaṃ kuladhītānaṃ kulakumārīnaṃ kulasuṇhānaṃ kuladāsīnaṃ ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, mañjarikaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, vidhūtikaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, vaṭaṃsakaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, āveḷaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, uracchadaṃ harantipi harāpentipi. Te kulitthīhi kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasuṇhāhi kuladāsīhi saddhiṃ ekabhājanepi bhuñjanti, ekathālakepi pivanti, ekāsanepi nisīdanti, ekamañcepi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, vikālepi bhuñjanti, majjampi pivanti, mālāgandhavilepanampi dhārenti, naccantipi, gāyantipi, vādentipi, lāsentipi; naccantiyāpi naccanti, naccantiyāpi

gāyanti, naccantiyāpi vādenti, naccantiyāpi lāsenti; gāyantiyāpi naccanti, gāyantiyāpi gāyanti, gāyantiyāpi vādenti, gāyantiyāpi lāsenti; vādentiyāpi naccanti, vādentiyāpi gāyanti, vādentiyāpi vādenti, vādentiyāpi lāsenti; lāsentiyāpi naccanti, lāsentiyāpi gāyanti, lāsentiyāpi vādenti, lāsentiyāpi lāsenti; aṭṭhapadepi kīḷanti, dasapadepi kīḷanti, ākāsepi kīḷanti, parihārapathepi kīḷanti, santikāyapi kīḷanti, khalikāyapi kīḷanti, ghaṭikāyapi kīḷanti, salākahatthenapi kīḷanti, akkhenapi kīḷanti, paṅgacīrenapi kīḷanti, vaṅkakenapi kīḷanti, mokkhacikāyapi kīḷanti, ciṅgulakenapi kīḷanti, pattāḷhakenapi kīḷanti, rathakenapi kīḷanti, dhanukenapi kīḷanti, akkharikāyapi kīḷanti, manesikāyapi kīḷanti, yathāvajjenapi kīḷanti; hatthismimpi sikkhanti, assasmimpi sikkhanti, rathasmimpi sikkhanti, dhanusmimpi sikkhanti, tharusmimpi sikkhanti; hatthissapi purato dhāvanti, assassapi purato dhāvanti, rathassapi purato dhāvantipi ādhāvantipi; usseḷentipi, apphoṭentipi, nibbujjhantipi, muṭṭhīhipi yujjhanti; raṅgamajjhepi saṅghāṭiṃ pattharitvā naccakiṃ evaṃ vadanti – ‘‘idha, bhagini, naccassū’’ti; nalāṭikampi denti; vividhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti.

22. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kāsīsu vassaṃvuṭṭho sāvatthiṃ gacchanto bhagavantaṃ dassanāya yena kīṭāgiri tadavasari. Atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya kīṭāgiriṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitena vilokitena samiñjitena pasāritena, okkhittacakkhu iriyāpathasampanno. Manussā taṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘kvāyaṃ abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhākuṭikabhākuṭiko viya? Ko imassa upagatassa piṇḍakampi dassati? Amhākaṃ pana ayyā assajipunabbasukā saṇhā sakhilā sukhasambhāsā mihitapubbaṅgamā ehisvāgatavādino abbhākuṭikā uttānamukhā pubbabhāsino. Tesaṃ kho nāma piṇḍo dātabbo’’ti.

Addasā kho aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhuṃ kīṭāgirismiṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ; disvāna yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā etadavoca – ‘‘api, bhante, piṇḍo labbhatī’’ti? ‘‘Na kho, āvuso, piṇḍo labbhatī’’ti. ‘‘Ehi, bhante, gharaṃ gamissāmā’’ti. Atha kho so upāsako taṃ bhikkhuṃ gharaṃ netvā bhojetvā etadavoca – ‘‘kahaṃ, bhante, ayyo gamissatī’’ti? ‘‘Sāvatthiṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, gamissāmi bhagavantaṃ dassanāyā’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, bhante, mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda, evañca vadehi – ‘duṭṭho, bhante, kīṭāgirismiṃ āvāso. Assajipunabbasukā nāma kīṭāgirismiṃ āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū. Te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti – mālāvacchaṃ ropentipi ropāpentipi, siñcantipi siñcāpentipi, ocinantipi, ocināpentipi, ganthentipi ganthāpentipi, ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, mañjari-

kaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, vidhūtikaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, vaṭaṃsakaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, āveḷaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, uracchadaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi. Te kulitthīnaṃ kuladhītānaṃ kulakumārīnaṃ kulasuṇhānaṃ kuladāsīnaṃ ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, mañjarikaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, vidhūtikaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, vaṭaṃsakaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, āveḷaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, uracchadaṃ harantipi harāpentipi. Te kulitthīhi kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasuṇhāhi kuladāsīhi saddhiṃ ekabhājanepi bhuñjanti, ekathālakepi pivanti, ekāsanepi nisīdanti, ekamañcepi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, vikālepi bhuñjanti, majjampi pivanti, mālāgandhavilepanampi dhārenti, naccantipi, gāyantipi, vādentipi, lāsentipi; naccantiyāpi naccanti, naccantiyāpi gāyanti, naccantiyāpi vādenti, naccantiyāpi lāsenti…pe… (cakkaṃ kātabbaṃ). Lāsentiyāpi naccanti, lāsentiyāpi gāyanti, lāsentiyāpi vādenti, lāsentiyāpi lāsenti; aṭṭhapadepi kīḷanti, dasapadepi kīḷanti, ākāsepi kīḷanti, parihārapathepi kīḷanti, santikāyapi kīḷanti, khalikāyapi kīḷanti, ghaṭikāyapi kīḷanti, salākahatthenapi kīḷanti, akkhenapi kīḷanti, paṅgacīrenapi kīḷanti, vaṅkakenapi kīḷanti, mokkhacikāyapi kīḷanti, ciṅgulakenapi kīḷanti, pattāḷhakenapi kīḷanti, rathakenapi kīḷanti, dhanukenapi kīḷanti, akkharikāyapi kīḷanti, manesikāyapi kīḷanti, yathāvajjenapi kīḷanti; hatthismimpi sikkhanti, assasmimpi sikkhanti, rathasmimpi sikkhanti, dhanusmimpi sikkhanti, tharusmimpi sikkhanti; hatthissapi purato dhāvanti, assassapi purato dhāvanti, rathassapi purato dhāvantipi ādhāvantipi; usseḷentipi, apphoṭentipi, nibbujjhantipi, muṭṭhīhipi yujjhanti; raṅgamajjhepi saṅghāṭiṃ pattharitvā naccakiṃ evaṃ vadanti – ‘idha, bhagini, naccassū’ti; nalāṭikampi denti; vividhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti. Yepi te, bhante, manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā tepi etarahi assaddhā appasannā. Yānipi tāni saṅghassa pubbe dānapathāni tānipi etarahi upacchinnāni. Riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū, nivasanti pāpabhikkhū. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavā kīṭāgiriṃ bhikkhū pahiṇeyya, yathāyaṃ kīṭāgirismiṃ āvāso saṇṭhaheyyā’’ti.

‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti kho so bhikkhu tassa upāsakassa paṭissuṇitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena sāvatthi tena pakkāmi. Anupubbena yena sāvatthi jetavanaṃ anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āciṇṇaṃ kho panetaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodituṃ. Atha kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kacci, bhikkhu, khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kaccisi appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgato, kuto ca tvaṃ bhikkhu āgacchasī’’ti? ‘‘Khamanīyaṃ, bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ bhagavā; appakilamathena ca ahaṃ, bhante, addhānaṃ āgato. Idhāhaṃ,

bhante, kāsīsu vassaṃvuṭṭho sāvatthiṃ āgacchanto bhagavantaṃ dassanāya yena kīṭāgiri tadavasariṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya kīṭāgiriṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Addasā kho maṃ, bhante, aññataro upāsako kīṭāgirismiṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ; disvāna yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā etadavoca – 'api, bhante, piṇḍo labbhatī'ti. 'Na kho, āvuso, piṇḍo labbhatī'ti. 'Ehi, bhante, gharaṃ gamissāmā'ti. Atha kho, bhante, so upāsako maṃ gharaṃ netvā bhojetvā etadavoca – 'kahaṃ, bhante, ayyo gamissatī'ti? 'Sāvatthiṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, gamissāmi bhagavantaṃ dassanāyā'ti. 'Tena hi, bhante, mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda, evañca vadehi – duṭṭho, bhante, kīṭāgirismiṃ āvāso. Assajipunabbasukā nāma kīṭāgirismiṃ āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū. Te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti – mālāvacchaṃ ropentipi ropāpentipi…pe… vividhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti. Yepi te, bhante, manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā tepi etarahi assaddhā appasannā. Yānipi tāni saṅghassa pubbe dānapathāni tānipi etarahi upacchinnāni. Riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū, nivasanti pāpabhikkhū. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavā kīṭāgiriṃ bhikkhū pahiṇeyya, yathāyaṃ kīṭāgirismiṃ āvāso saṇṭhaheyyā'ti. Tato ahaṃ bhagavā āgacchāmī''ti.

23. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – ''saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, assajipunabbasukā nāma kīṭāgirismiṃ āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū? Te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti – mālāvacchaṃ ropentipi…pe… vividhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti? Yepi te manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā tepi etarahi assaddhā appasannā? Yānipi tāni saṅghassa pubbe dānapathāni tānipi etarahi upacchinnāni? Riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū nivasanti pāpabhikkhū''ti? ''Saccaṃ bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ''ananucchavikaṃ…pe… kathañhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācarissanti – mālāvacchaṃ ropessantipi ropāpessantipi, siñcissantipi siñcāpessantipi, ocinissantipi ocināpessantipi, ganthessantipi ganthāpessantipi, ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi, mañjarikaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi, vidhūtikaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi, vaṭaṃsakaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi, āveḷaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi, uracchadaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi. Te kulitthīnaṃ kuladhītānaṃ kulakumārīnaṃ kulasuṇhānaṃ kuladāsīnaṃ ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harissantipi harāpessantipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harissantipi harāpessantipi, mañjarikaṃ harissantipi harāpessantipi, vidhūtikaṃ harissantipi harāpessantipi, vaṭaṃsakaṃ harissantipi harāpessantipi, āveḷaṃ harissantipi harāpessantipi, uracchadaṃ harissantipi harāpessantipi. Te kulitthīhi kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi

kulasuṇhāhi kuladāsīhi saddhiṃ ekabhājanepi bhuñjissanti, ekathālakepi pivissanti, ekāsanepi nisīdissanti, ekamañcepi tuvaṭṭissanti, ekattharaṇāpi tuvaṭṭissanti, ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭissanti, ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭissanti, vikālepi bhuñjissanti, majjampi pivissanti, mālāgandhavilepanampi dhāressanti, naccissantipi, gāyissantipi, vādessantipi, lāsessantipi; naccantiyāpi naccissanti, naccantiyāpi gāyissanti, naccantiyāpi vādessanti, naccantiyāpi lāsessanti; gāyantiyāpi naccissanti, gāyantiyāpi gāyissanti, gāyantiyāpi vādessanti, gāyantiyāpi lāsessanti; vādentiyāpi naccissanti, vādentiyāpi gāyissanti, vādentiyāpi vādessanti, vādentiyāpi lāsessanti; lāsentiyāpi naccissanti, lāsentiyāpi gāyissanti, lāsentiyāpi vādessanti; lāsentiyāpi lāsessanti; aṭṭhapadepi kīḷissanti, dasapadepi kīḷissanti, ākāsepi kīḷissanti, parihārapathepi kīḷissanti, santikāyapi kīḷissanti, khalikāyapi kīḷissanti, ghaṭikāyapi kīḷissanti, salākahatthenapi kīḷissanti, akkhenapi kīḷissanti, paṅgacīrenapi kīḷissanti, vaṅkakenapi kīḷissanti mokkhacikāyapi kīḷissanti, ciṅgulakenapi kīḷissanti, pattāḷhakenapi kīḷissanti, rathakenapi kīḷissanti, dhanukenapi kīḷissanti, akkharikāyapi kīḷissanti, manesikāyapi kīḷissanti, yathāvajjenapi kīḷissanti; hatthismimpi sikkhissanti, assasmimpi sikkhissanti, rathasmimpi sikkhissanti, dhanusmimpi sikkhissanti, tharusmimpi sikkhissanti; hatthissapi purato dhāvissanti, assassapi purato dhāvissanti, rathassapi purato dhāvissantipi ādhāvissantipi; usseḷessantipi, apphoṭessantipi, nibbujjhissantipi, muṭṭhīhipi yujjhissanti; raṅgamajjhepi saṅghāṭiṃ pattharitvā naccakiṃ evaṃ vakkhanti – ‘idha, bhagini, naccassū’ti; nalāṭikampi dassanti; vividhampi anācāraṃ ācarissanti. Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā sāriputtamoggallāne āmantesi – ‘‘gacchatha tumhe, sāriputtā, kīṭāgiriṃ gantvā assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgirismā pabbājanīyakammaṃ karotha, tumhākaṃ ete saddhivihārino’’ti.

‘‘Kathaṃ mayaṃ, bhante, assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgirismā pabbājanīyakammaṃ karoma, caṇḍā te bhikkhū pharusā’’ti? ‘‘Tena hi tumhe, sāriputtā, bahukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ gacchathā’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho sāriputtamoggallānā bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, kātabbaṃ – paṭhamaṃ assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattiṃ āropetabbā, āpattiṃ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

24. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū kuladūsakā pāpasamācārā. Imesaṃ pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Kulāni ca imehi duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgirismā pabbā-

janīyakammaṃ kareyya – na assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi kīṭāgirismiṃ vatthabbanti. Esā ñatti.

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū kuladūsakā pāpasamācārā. Imesaṃ pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Kulāni ca imehi duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Saṅgho assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgirismā pabbājanīyakammaṃ karoti – na assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi kīṭāgirismiṃ vatthabbanti. Yassāyasmato khamati assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgirismā pabbājanīyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ – na assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi kīṭāgirismiṃ vatthabbanti, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū kuladūsakā pāpasamācārā. Imesaṃ pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Kulāni ca imehi duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Saṅgho assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgirismā pabbājanīyakammaṃ karoti – na assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi kīṭāgirismiṃ vatthabbanti. Yassāyasmato khamati assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgirismā pabbājanīyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ – na assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi kīṭāgirismiṃ vatthabbanti, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Kataṃ saṅghena assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgirismā pabbājanīyakammaṃ – na assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi kīṭāgirismiṃ vatthabbanti. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ

25. "Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti…pe… acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti…pe… asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vag-

gena kataṃ hoti…pe… appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti …pe… asāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ

26. "Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti…pe… codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti…pe… sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ākaṅkhamānacuddasakaṃ

27. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako; bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena davena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena davena samannāgato hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Kāyikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Kāyikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti – imehi, kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Tiṇṇaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako; eko bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti, eko vācasikena davena samannāgato hoti, eko kāyikavācasikena davena samannāgato hoti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, eko vācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, eko kāyikavācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko kāyikena upaghātikena samannāgato

hoti, eko vācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, eko kāyikavācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

"Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko kāyikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, eko vācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, eko kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Ākaṅkhamānacuddasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Aṭṭhārasavattaṃ

28. "Pabbājanīyakammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā – na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sāditabbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena pabbājanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitabbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā; kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitabbā. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātabbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabba"nti.

Pabbājanīyakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

29. Atha kho sāriputtamoggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho kīṭāgiriṃ gantvā assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgirismā pabbājanīyakammaṃ akāsi – na assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi kīṭāgirismiṃ vatthabbanti. Te saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammā vattanti, na lomaṃ pātenti, na netthāraṃ vattanti; na bhikkhū khamāpenti, akkosanti, paribhāsanti; chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpenti; pakkamantipi, vibbhamantipi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – "kathañhi nāma assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammā vattissanti, na lomaṃ pātessanti, na netthāraṃ vattissanti; na bhikkhū khamāpessanti, akkosissanti, paribhāsissanti; chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpessanti; pakkamissantipi, vibbhamissantipī"ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – ‘‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammā vattanti, na lomaṃ pātenti, na netthāraṃ vattanti; na bhikkhū khamāpenti, akkosanti, paribhāsanti; chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpenti; pakkamantipi, vibbhamantipī’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ‘‘ananucchavikaṃ …pe… kathañhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammā vattissanti, na lomaṃ pātessanti, na netthāraṃ vattissanti; na bhikkhū khamāpessanti, akkosissanti, paribhāsissanti; chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpessanti; pakkamissantipi, vibbhamissantipi. Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

Nappaṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ

30. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena pabbājanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ; kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacanīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Pabbājanīyakamme nappaṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ

31. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena pabbājanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ; kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacanīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Pabbājanīyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

32. ‘‘Evañca pana, bhikkhave, paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Tena, bhikkhave, pabbājanīyakammakatena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, pabbājanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāmī’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, pabbājanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghena

pabbājanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, pabbājanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, pabbājanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā

Tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

Pabbājanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

4. Paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ

33. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā sudhammo macchikāsaṇḍe cittassa gahapatino āvāsiko hoti, navakammiko dhuvabhattiko. Yadā citto gahapati saṅghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā puggalaṃ vā nimantetukāmo hoti tadā na āyasmantaṃ sudhammaṃ anapaloketvā saṅghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā puggalaṃ vā nimanteti.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā therā bhikkhū, āyasmā ca sāriputto, āyasmā ca mahāmoggallāno, āyasmā ca mahākaccāno, āyasmā ca mahākoṭṭhiko, āyasmā ca mahākappino, āyasmā ca mahācundo, āyasmā ca anuruddho, āyasmā ca revato, āyasmā ca upāli, āyasmā ca ānando, āyasmā ca rāhulo, kāsīsu cārikaṃ caramānā yena macchikāsaṇḍo tadavasaruṃ.

Assosi kho citto gahapati therā kira bhikkhū macchikāsaṇḍaṃ anuppattāti. Atha kho citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho cittaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā sāriputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi.

Atha kho citto gahapati āyasmatā sāriputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito there bhikkhū etadavoca – ‘‘adhivāsentu me, bhante, therā svātanāya āgantukabhatta’’nti. Adhivāsesuṃ kho therā bhikkhū tuṇhībhāvena.

Atha kho citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yenāyasmā sudhammo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ sudhammaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ sudhammaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘adhivāsetu me, bhante, ayyo sudhammo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ therehī’’ti. Atha kho āyasmā sudhammo ‘pubbe khvāyaṃ citto gahapati yadā saṅghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā puggalaṃ vā nimantetukāmo na maṃ anapaloketvā saṅghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā puggalaṃ vā nimanteti; sodāni maṃ anapaloketvā there bhikkhū nimantesi; duṭṭhodānāyaṃ citto gahapati anapekkho virattarūpo mayī’ti cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘alaṃ, gahapati, nādhivāsemī’’ti. Dutiyampi kho…pe… tatiyampi kho citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ sudhammaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘adhivāsetu me, bhante, ayyo sudhammo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ therehī’’ti. ‘‘Alaṃ, gahapati, nādhivāsemī’’ti. Atha kho citto gahapati ‘kiṃ me karissati ayyo sudhammo adhivāsento vā anadhivāsento vā’ti āyasmantaṃ sudhammaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

34. Atha kho citto gahapati tassā rattiyā accayena therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpesi. Atha kho āyasmā sudhammo ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ cittassa gahapatino therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭiyattaṃ passeyya’nti pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena cittassa gahapatino nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho citto gahapati yenāyasmā sudhammo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ sudhammaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho cittaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā sudhammo etadavoca – ‘‘pahūtaṃ kho te idaṃ, gahapati, khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ; ekā ca kho idha natthi yadidaṃ tilasaṅguḷikā’’ti. ‘‘Bahumhi vata, bhante, ratane buddhavacane vijjamāne ayyena sudhammena yadeva kiñci bhāsitaṃ yadidaṃ tilasaṅguḷikāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhante, dakkhiṇāpathakā vāṇijā puratthimaṃ janapadaṃ agamaṃsu vāṇijjāya. Te tato kukkuṭiṃ ānesuṃ. Atha kho sā, bhante, kukkuṭī kākena saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappesi. Sā potakaṃ janesi. Yadā kho so, bhante, kukkuṭapotako kākavassaṃ vassitukāmo hoti, kākakukkuṭīti vassati; yadā kukkuṭivassaṃ vassitukāmo hoti, kukkuṭikākāti vassati. Evameva kho, bhante, bahumhi ratane buddhavacane vijjamāne ayyena sudhammena yadeva kiñci bhāsitaṃ yadidaṃ tilasaṃguḷikā’’ti.

“Akkosasi maṃ tvaṃ, gahapati, paribhāsasi maṃ tvaṃ, gahapati. Eso te, gahapati, āvāso, pakkamissāmī”ti. “Nāhaṃ, bhante, ayyaṃ sudhammaṃ akkosāmi, paribhāsāmi . Vasatu, bhante, ayyo sudhammo macchikāsaṇḍe. Ramaṇīyaṃ ambāṭakavanaṃ. Ahaṃ ayyassa sudhammassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi, cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāna”nti. Dutiyampi kho…pe… tatiyampi kho āyasmā sudhammo cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca – “akkosasi maṃ tvaṃ, gahapati, paribhāsasi maṃ tvaṃ, gahapati. Eso te, gahapati, āvāso, pakkamissāmī”ti. “Kahaṃ, bhante, ayyo sudhammo gamissatī”ti? “Sāvatthiṃ kho ahaṃ, gahapati, gamissāmi bhagavantaṃ dassanāyā”ti. “Tena hi, bhante, yañca attanā bhaṇitaṃ, yañca mayā bhaṇitaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocehi. Anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhante, yaṃ ayyo sudhammo punadeva macchikāsaṇḍaṃ paccāgaccheyyā”ti.

35. Atha kho āyasmā sudhammo senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena sāvatthi tena pakkāmi. Anupubbena yena sāvatthi jetavanaṃ anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sudhammo yañca attanā bhaṇitaṃ yañca cittena gahapatinā bhaṇitaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi.

Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – “ananucchavikaṃ, moghapurisa, ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kārakaṃ saṅghupaṭṭhākaṃ hīnena khuṃsessasi, hīnena vambhessasi? Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ karotu – citto te gahapati khamāpetabboti. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, kātabbaṃ – paṭhamaṃ sudhammo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ āropetabbo, āpattiṃ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

36. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ sudhammo bhikkhu cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kārakaṃ saṅghupaṭṭhākaṃ hīnena khuṃseti, hīnena vambheti. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya – citto te gahapati khamāpetabboti. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ sudhammo bhikkhu cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kārakaṃ saṅghupaṭṭhākaṃ hīnena

khuṃseti, hīnena vambheti. Saṅgho sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ karoti – citto te gahapati khamāpetabboti. Yassāyasmato khamati sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ – citto te gahapati khamāpetabboti, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ sudhammo bhikkhu cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kārakaṃ saṅghupaṭṭhākaṃ hīnena khuṃseti, hīnena vambheti. Saṅgho sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ karoti – citto te gahapati khamāpetabboti. Yassāyasmato khamati sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ – citto te gahapati khamāpetabboti, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Kataṃ saṅghena sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ – citto te gahapati khamāpetabboti. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ

37. "Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti…pe… acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti…pe… asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… asāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti,

avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

Paṭisāraṇīyakamme adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ

38. "Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti…pe… codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti…pe… sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

Paṭisāraṇīyakamme dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ākaṅkhamānacatukkaṃ

39. "Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. Gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anāvāsāya parisakkati, gihī akkosati paribhāsati, gihī gihīhi bhedeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. Gihīnaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihīnaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihīnaṃ saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihī hīnena khuṃseti hīnena vambheti, gihīnaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Pañcannaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, eko gihīnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, eko gihīnaṃ anāvāsāya parisakkati, eko gihī akkosati paribhāsati, eko gihī gihīhi bhedeti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko gihīnaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihīnaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihīnaṃ saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihī hīnena khuṃseti hīnena vambheti, eko gihīnaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Ākaṅkhamānacatukkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Aṭṭhārasavattaṃ

40. “Paṭisāraṇīyakammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā – na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sāditabbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitabbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā; kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitabbā. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātabbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabba”nti.

Paṭisāraṇīyakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

41. Atha kho saṅgho sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ akāsi – “citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo”ti. So saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammakato macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhi cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ. Punadeva sāvatthiṃ paccāgañchi. Bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu –

‘‘khamāpito tayā, āvuso sudhamma, citto gahapatī’’ti? ‘‘Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhiṃ cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetu’’nti. Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe…. ‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ detu – cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbo – paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ dadeyya cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ deti cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtassa dānaṃ cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Dinno saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūto cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

42. ‘‘Tena, bhikkhave, sudhammena bhikkhunā anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā citto gahapati khamāpetabbo – ‘khama, gahapati, pasādemi ta’nti. Evañce vuccamāno khamati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce khamati, anudūtena bhikkhunā vattabbo – ‘khama, gahapati, imassa bhikkhuno, pasādeti ta’nti. Evañce vuccamāno khamati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce khamati, anudūtena bhikkhunā vattabbo – ‘khama, gahapati, imassa bhikkhuno, ahaṃ taṃ pasādemī’ti. Evañce vuccamāno khamati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce khamati, anudūtena bhikkhunā vattabbo – ‘khama, gahapati, imassa bhikkhuno, saṅghassa vacanenā’ti. Evañce vuccamāno khamati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce khamati, anudūtena bhikkhunā sudhammo bhikkhu cittassa gahapatino dassanūpacāraṃ avijahāpetvā savanūpacāraṃ avijahāpetvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ kārāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdāpetvā añjaliṃ paggaṇhāpetvā taṃ āpattiṃ desāpetabbo’’ti .

Atha kho āyasmā sudhammo anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpesi. So sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeti – ‘‘ahaṃ, āvuso, saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’’nti? Bhik-

khū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

Nappaṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ

43. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ; kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacanīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ’’.

Paṭisāraṇīyakamme nappaṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ

44. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ; kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na ga-

rahati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacanīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Paṭisāraṇīyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

45. “Evañca pana, bhikkhave, paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Tena , bhikkhave, sudhammena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, paṭisāraṇīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāmī’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ sudhammo bhikkhu saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, paṭisāraṇīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ sudhammo bhikkhu saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, paṭisāraṇīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati. Saṅgho sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ sudhammo bhikkhu saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, paṭisāraṇīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati. Saṅgho sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so

tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṅghena sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

Paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

5. Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ

46. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā channo āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passituṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma āyasmā channo āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattiṃ passitu’’nti. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – ‘‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passitu’’nti? ‘‘Saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ‘‘ananucchavikaṃ…pe… kathañhi nāma so, bhikkhave, moghapuriso āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattiṃ passituṃ? Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karotu – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, kātabbaṃ – paṭhamaṃ channo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ āropetabbo, āpattiṃ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

47. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passituṃ. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passituṃ. Saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Yassāyasmato khamati channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ – asambhogaṃ saṅghena, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi

– suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passituṃ. Saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Yassāyasmato khamati channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ – asambhogaṃ saṅghena, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Kataṃ saṅghena channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmīti.

"Āvāsaparamparañca, bhikkhave, saṃsatha – 'channo bhikkhu saṅghena āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammakato – asambhogaṃ saṅghenā'ti.

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ

48. "Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti…pe… acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti…pe… asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… asāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakamme adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ

49. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ…pe…. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti…pe… codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti…pe… sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakamme dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ

50. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako; bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Tiṇṇaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako; eko bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakamme

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tecattālīsavattaṃ

51. “Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā – na upasampādetab-

baṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sāditabbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitabbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā; kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitabbā. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhihāro, seyyābhihāro, pādodakaṃ, pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarappaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sāditabbaṃ. Na pakatatto bhikkhu sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsetabbo, na ācāravipattiyā anuddhaṃsetabbo, na diṭṭhivipattiyā anuddhaṃsetabbo, na ājīvavipattiyā anuddhaṃsetabbo, na bhikkhu bhikkhūhi bhedetabbo , na gihiddhajo dhāretabbo, na titthiyaddhajo dhāretabbo, na titthiyā sevitabbā; bhikkhū sevitabbā, bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhitabbaṃ . Na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ, na pakatatto bhikkhu āsādetabbo anto vā bahi vā. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātabbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabba’’nti.

Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakamme

Tecattālīsavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

52. Atha kho saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ akāsi – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. So saṅghena, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammakato tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tattha bhikkhū neva abhivādesuṃ, na paccuṭṭhesuṃ, na añjalikammaṃ na sāmīcikammaṃ akaṃsu, na sakkariṃsu, na garu kariṃsu , na mānesuṃ, na pūjesuṃ. So bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjiyamāno asakkārapakato tamhāpi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatthapi bhikkhū neva abhivādesuṃ, na paccuṭṭhesuṃ, na añjalikammaṃ na sāmīcikammaṃ akaṃsu, na sakkariṃsu, na garuṃ kariṃsu, na mānesuṃ, na pūjesuṃ. So bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjiyamāno asakkārapakato tamhāpi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatthapi bhikkhū neva abhivādesuṃ, na paccuṭṭhesuṃ, na añjalikammaṃ na sāmīcikammaṃ akaṃsu, na sakkariṃsu, na garuṃ kariṃsu, na mānesuṃ, na pūjesuṃ. So bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjiyamāno asakkārapakato punadeva kosambiṃ paccāgañchi. So sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ va-

deti – ‘‘ahaṃ, āvuso, saṅghena, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’’nti? Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe…. ‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

Nappaṭippassambhetabba-tecattālīsakaṃ

53. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ; kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhihāraṃ sādiyati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno seyyābhihāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarappaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādiyati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, ācāravipattiyā anuddhaṃse-

ti, diṭṭhivipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, ājīvavipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, bhikkhuṃ bhikkhūhi bhedeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Gihiddhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiyaddhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiye sevati; bhikkhū na sevati, bhikkhusikkhāya na sikkhati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vasati, ekacchanne anāvāse vasati, ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vasati; pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā na vuṭṭhāti; pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsādeti anto vā bahi vā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

"Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacanīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakamme

Nappaṭippassambhetabba-tecattālīsakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabba-tecattālīsakaṃ

54. "Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ; kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhihāraṃ sādiyati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno seyyābhihāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarappaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādiyati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, na ācāravipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, na diṭṭhivipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, na ājīvavipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, na bhikkhuṃ bhikkhūhi bhedeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na gihiddhajaṃ dhāreti, na titthiyaddhajaṃ dhāreti, na titthiye sevati, bhikkhū sevati, bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vasati, na ekacchanne

anāvāse vasati, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vasati, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhāti, na pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsādeti anto vā bahi vā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

"Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacanīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakamme

Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

55. "Evañca pana, bhikkhave, paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Tena, bhikkhave, channena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – 'ahaṃ, bhante, saṅghena, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāmī'ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ channo bhikkhu saṅghena, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Esā ñatti.

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ channo bhikkhu saṅghena, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati. Saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi

– suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ channo bhikkhu saṅghena, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati. Saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṅghena channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

6. Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ

56. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā channo āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ paṭikātuṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – "kathañhi nāma āyasmā channo āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattiṃ paṭikātu"nti? Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – "saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ paṭikātu"nti? "Saccaṃ bhagavā"ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – "ananucchavikaṃ…pe… kathañhi nāma so, bhikkhave, moghapuriso āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattiṃ paṭikātuṃ. Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karotu – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, kātabbaṃ – paṭhamaṃ channo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ āropetabbo, āpattiṃ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ paṭikātuṃ. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Esā ñatti.

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjit-

vā na icchati āpattiṃ paṭikātuṃ. Saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Yassāyasmato khamati channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ – asambhogaṃ saṅghena, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ paṭikātuṃ. Saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Yassāyasmato khamati channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ – asambhogaṃ saṅghena, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Kataṃ saṅghena channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmīti.

"Āvāsaparamparañca, bhikkhave, saṃsatha – 'channo bhikkhu, saṅghena āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammakato – asambhogaṃ saṅghenā'ti.

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ

57. "Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti…pe… acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti…pe… asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… ade-

sanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… asāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakamme

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ

58. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti…pe… codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti…pe… sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakamme

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ

59. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako; bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

‘‘Tiṇṇaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako; eko bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno

saṅgho, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

"Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakamme

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tecattālīsavattaṃ

60. "Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā – na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sāditabbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitabbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā; kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitabbā. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhihāro, seyyābhihāro, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarappaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sāditabbaṃ. Na pakatatto bhikkhu sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsetabbo, na ācāravipattiyā anuddhaṃsetabbo, na diṭṭhivipattiyā anuddhaṃsetabbo, na ājīvavipattiyā anuddhaṃsetabbo, na bhikkhu bhikkhūhi bhedetabbo. Na gihiddhajo dhāretabbo, na titthiyaddhajo dhāretabbo, na titthiyā sevitabbā; bhikkhū sevitabbā, bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhitabbaṃ. Na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ, na pakatatto bhikkhu āsādetabbo anto vā bahi vā. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātabbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabba"nti.

Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakamme

Tecattālīsavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

61. Atha kho saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ akāsi – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. So saṅghena, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammakato tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tattha bhikkhū neva abhivādesuṃ, na paccuṭṭhesuṃ, na añjalikammaṃ na sāmīcikammaṃ akaṃsu, na sakkariṃsu, na garuṃ kariṃsu, na mānesuṃ, na pūjesuṃ. So bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjiyamāno asakkārapakato tamhāpi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatthapi bhikkhū neva abhivādesuṃ, na paccuṭṭhesuṃ, na añjalikammaṃ na sāmīcikammaṃ akaṃsu, na sakkariṃsu, na garuṃ kariṃsu, na mānesuṃ, na pūjesuṃ. So bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjiyamāno asakkārapakato tamhāpi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatthapi bhikkhū neva abhivādesuṃ, na paccuṭṭhesuṃ, na añjalikammaṃ na sāmīcikammaṃ akaṃsu, na sakkariṃsu, na garuṃ kariṃsu, na mānesuṃ, na pūjesuṃ. So bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjiyamāno asakkārapakato punadeva kosambiṃ paccāgañchi. So sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeti – ‘‘ahaṃ, āvuso, saṅghena, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’’nti? Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe…. ‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaṃ

62. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ; kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati…pe… pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhihāraṃ sādiyati…pe… pakatattassa bhikkhuno seyyābhihāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarappaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādiyati…pe… pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃseti,

ācāravipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, diṭṭhivipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, ājīvavipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, bhikkhuṃ bhikkhūhi bhedeti…pe… gihiddhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiyaddhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiye sevati, bhikkhū na sevati, bhikkhusikkhāya na sikkhati…pe… pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vasati, ekacchanne anāvāse vasati, ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vasati, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā na vuṭṭhāti, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsādeti anto vā bahi vā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

"Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacanīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakamme

Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaṃ

63. "Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ; kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati…pe… na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhihāraṃ sādiyati…pe… na pakatattassa bhikkhuno seyyābhihāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarappaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādiyati…pe… na pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, na ācāravipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, na diṭṭhivipat-

tiyā anuddhaṃseti, na ājīvavipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, na bhikkhuṃ bhikkhūhi bhedeti…pe… na gihiddhajaṃ dhāreti, na titthiyaddhajaṃ dhāreti, na titthiye sevati, bhikkhū sevati, bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhati…pe… na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vasati, na ekacchanne anāvāse vasati, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vasati, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhāti, na pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsādeti anto vā bahi vā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

"Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacanīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakamme

Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

64. "Evañca pana, bhikkhave, paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Tena bhikkhave, channena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – 'ahaṃ, bhante, saṅghena, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāmī'ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ channo bhikkhu saṅghena, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Esā ñatti.

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ channo bhikkhu saṅghena, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭip-

passaddhiṃ yācati. Saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ channo bhikkhu saṅghena, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati. Saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṅghena channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ

65. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena ariṭṭhassa nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti – ‘‘tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā’’ti. Assosuṃ kho sambahulā bhikkhū ariṭṭhassa nāma kira bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ – ‘‘tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā’’ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu. Upasaṅkamitvā ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘saccaṃ kira te, āvuso ariṭṭha, evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ – tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃbyā kho ahaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā’’ti.

‘‘Māvuso ariṭṭha, evaṃ avaca. Mā bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi. Na hi

sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ . Na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Anekapariyāyenāvuso ariṭṭha, antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā. Alañca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā , ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā…pe… tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā…pe… aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā… supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā… yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā… rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā… asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā… sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā… sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo''ti.

Evampi kho ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tehi bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tatheva taṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmāsā abhinivissa voharati – ''evaṃbyā kho ahaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā''ti. Yato ca kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhiṃsu ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetuṃ, atha kho te bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ paṭipucchi – ''saccaṃ kira te, ariṭṭha, evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ – tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā''ti? ''Evaṃbyā kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā''ti.

''Kassa nu kho nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, mayā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi? Nanu mayā, moghapurisa, anekapariyāyena antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā? Alañca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā…pe… tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā… aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā… supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā…pe… yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā… rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā… asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā… sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā… sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Atha ca pana tvaṃ, moghapurisa, attanā duggahitena amhe ceva abbhācikkhasi, attānañca khaṇasi, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavasi. Tañhi te, moghapurisa, bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Netaṃ,

moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karotu – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Evañca pana bhikkhave kātabbaṃ – paṭhamaṃ ariṭṭho bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ āropetabbo, āpattiṃ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

66. "Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ – tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti. So taṃ diṭṭhiṃ na paṭinissajjati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Esā ñatti.

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ – tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti. So taṃ diṭṭhiṃ na paṭinissajjati. Saṅgho ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Yassāyasmato khamati ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ – asambhogaṃ saṅghena, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ – tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti. So taṃ diṭṭhiṃ na paṭinissajjati. Saṅgho ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Yassāyasmato khamati ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ – asambhogaṃ saṅghena, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Kataṃ saṅghena ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmīti.

"Āvāsaparamparañca, bhikkhave, saṃsatha – 'ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo, saṅghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammakato – asambhogaṃ saṅghenā'"ti.

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ

67. "Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti…pe… acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti…pe… asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti… pe… anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti… pe… adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… asāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakamme

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ

68. "Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti,

paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti…pe… codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti…pe… sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti…pe… āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakamme

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ

69. "Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako; bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāga-

tassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Tiṇṇaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako; eko bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkamāno saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissage, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissage ukkhepanīyakamme

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tecattālīsavattaṃ

70. ‘‘Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā – na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sāditabbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitabbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā; kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitabbā… pe… na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātabbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabba’’nti.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakamme

Tecattālīsavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

71. Atha kho saṅgho ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ akāsi – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. So saṅghena, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammakato vibbhami. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo saṅghena, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammakato vibbhamissatī’’ti? Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – ‘‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo saṅghena, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammakato vibbhamatī’’ti ? ‘‘Saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ‘‘ananucchavikaṃ…pe… kathañhi nāma so, bhikkhave, moghapuriso saṅghena, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammakato vibbhamissati? Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaṃ

72. ‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissage, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ; kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ…pe….

"Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacanīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakamme

Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaṃ

73. "Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

"Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ; kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhi-

yā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ…pe….

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacanīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ”.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakamme

Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

74. “Evañca pana, bhikkhave, paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Tena, bhikkhave, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammakatena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, saṅghena, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāmī’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghena, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghena, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghena, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī”ti.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

Kammakkhandhako paṭhamo.

Imamhi khandhake vatthū satta.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Paṇḍulohitakā bhikkhū, sayaṃ bhaṇḍanakārakā;
Tādise upasaṅkamma, ussahiṃsu ca bhaṇḍane.

Anuppannāpi jāyanti , uppannānipi vaḍḍhare ;
Appicchā pesalā bhikkhū, ujjhāyanti padassato .

Saddhammaṭṭhitiko buddho, sayambhū aggapuggalo;
Āṇāpesi tajjanīyakammaṃ sāvatthiyaṃ jino.

Asammukhāppaṭipucchāppaṭiññāya katañca yaṃ;
Anāpatti adesane, desitāya katañca yaṃ.

Acodetvā asāretvā, anāropetvā ca yaṃ kataṃ;
Asammukhā adhammena, vaggena cāpi yaṃ kataṃ.

Appaṭipucchā adhammena, puna vaggena yaṃ kataṃ;
Appaṭiññāya adhammena, vaggena cāpi yaṃ kataṃ.

Anāpatti adhammena, vaggena
Cāpi yaṃ kataṃ.

Adesanāgāminiyā, adhammavaggameva ca.

Desitāya adhammena, vaggenāpi tatheva ca;
Acodetvā adhammena, vaggenāpi tatheva ca.

Asāretvā adhammena, vaggenāpi tatheva ca;
Anāropetvā adhammena, vaggenāpi tatheva ca.

Kaṇhavāranayeneva, sukkavāraṃ vijāniyā;
Saṅgho ākaṅkhamāno ca yassa tajjaniyaṃ kare.

Bhaṇḍanaṃ bālo saṃsaṭṭho, adhisīle ajjhācāre;
Atidiṭṭhivipannassa, saṅgho tajjaniyaṃ kare.

Buddhadhammassa saṅghassa, avaṇṇaṃ yo ca bhāsati;
Tiṇṇannampi ca bhikkhūnaṃ, saṅgho tajjaniyaṃ kare.

Bhaṇḍanaṃ kārako eko, bālo saṃsagganissito;
Adhisīle ajjhācāre, tatheva atidiṭṭhiyā.

Buddhadhammassa saṅghassa, avaṇṇaṃ yo ca bhāsati;
Tajjanīyakammakato, evaṃ sammānuvattanā.

Upasampadanissayā, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhanā;
Ovādasammatenāpi, na kare tajjanīkato.

Nāpajje tañca āpattiṃ, tādisañca tato paraṃ;
Kammañca kammike cāpi, na garahe tathāvidho.

Uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ, pakatattassa naṭṭhape;
Savacaniṃ anuvādo, okāso codanena ca.

Sāraṇaṃ sampayogañca, na kareyya tathāvidho;
Upasampadanissayā, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhanā.

Ovādasammatenāpi, pañcahaṅgehi na sammati;
Tañcāpajjati āpattiṃ, tādisañca tato paraṃ.

Kammañca kammike cāpi, garahanto na sammati;
Uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ, savacanīyā ca novādo.

Okāso codanañceva, sāraṇā sampayojanā;
Imehaṭṭhaṅgehi yo yutto, tajjanānupasammati.

Kaṇhavāranayeneva, sukkavāraṃ vijāniyā;
Bālo āpattibahulo, saṃsaṭṭhopi ca seyyaso.

Niyassakammaṃ sambuddho, āṇāpesi mahāmuni;
Kīṭāgirismiṃ dve bhikkhū, assajipunabbasukā.

Anācārañca vividhaṃ, ācariṃsu asaññatā;
Pabbājanīyaṃ sambuddho, kammaṃ sāvatthiyaṃ jino;
Macchikāsaṇḍe sudhammo, cittassāvāsiko ahu.

Jātivādena khuṃseti, sudhammo cittupāsakaṃ;
Paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ, āṇāpesi tathāgato.

Kosambiyaṃ channaṃ bhikkhuṃ, nicchantāpattiṃ passituṃ;
Adassane ukkhipituṃ, āṇāpesi jinuttamo.

Channo taṃyeva āpattiṃ, paṭikātuṃ na icchati;
Ukkhepanāppaṭikamme, āṇāpesi vināyako.

Pāpadiṭṭhi ariṭṭhassa, āsi aññāṇanissitā;
Diṭṭhiyāppaṭinissagge , ukkhepaṃ jinabhāsitaṃ.

Niyassakammaṃ pabbajjaṃ , tatheva paṭisāraṇī;
Adassanāppaṭikamme, anissagge ca diṭṭhiyā.

Davānācārūpaghāti, micchāājīvameva ca;
Pabbājanīyakammamhi, atirekapadā ime.

Alābhāvaṇṇā dve pañca, dve pañcakāti nāmakā ;
Paṭisāraṇīyakammamhi, atirekapadā ime.

Tajjanīyaṃ niyassañca, duve kammāpi sādisā ;
Pabbajjā paṭisārī ca, atthi padātirittatā.

Tayo ukkhepanā kammā, sadisā te vibhattito;
Tajjanīyanayenāpi, sesakammaṃ vijāniyāti.

Kammakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

2. Pārivāsikakkhandhakaṃ

1. Pārivāsikavattaṃ

75. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhihāraṃ, seyyābhihāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhihāraṃ, seyyābhihāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikamma’’nti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – ‘‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhihāraṃ, seyyābhihāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikamma’’nti? ‘‘Saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ‘‘ananucchavikaṃ…pe… kathañhi nāma, bhikkhave, pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhihāraṃ, seyyābhihāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sāditabbaṃ pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhihāro, seyyābhihāro, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Yo sādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pārivāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mithu yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikam-

maṃ, āsanābhihāraṃ, seyyābhihāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ.

"Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pārivāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ – uposathaṃ, pavāraṇaṃ, vassikasāṭikaṃ, oṇojanaṃ, bhattaṃ. Tena hi, bhikkhave, pārivāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññapessāmi yathā pārivāsikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbaṃ.

76. "Pārivāsikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā –

Na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sāditabbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena parivāso dinno hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitabbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā; kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitabbā. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātabbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbaṃ.

"Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbaṃ, na purato nisīditabbaṃ. Yo hoti saṅghassa āsanapariyanto seyyāpariyanto vihārapariyanto so tassa padātabbo. Tena ca so sāditabbo.

"Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā puresamaṇena vā pacchāsamaṇena vā kulāni upasaṅkamitabbāni, na āraññikaṅgaṃ samādātabbaṃ , na piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ samādātabbaṃ, na ca tappaccayā piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo – mā maṃ jāniṃsūti.

"Pārivāsikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā āgantukena ārocetabbaṃ, āgantukassa ārocetabbaṃ, uposathe ārocetabbaṃ, pavāraṇāya ārocetabbaṃ. Sace gilāno hoti, dūtenapi ārocetabbaṃ.

"Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

"Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā. Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā. Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā. Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā. Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā. Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā. Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā. Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā. Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā. Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā. Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā. Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

80. ‘‘Gantabbo, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

‘‘Gantabbo, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

‘‘Gantabbo, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

‘‘Gantabbo, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

‘‘Gantabbo, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

‘‘Gantabbo, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

‘‘Gantabbo, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

‘‘Gantabbo, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko anāvāso, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

‘‘Gantabbo, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

81. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ. Pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ. Pakatatto bhikkhu āsanena nimantetabbo. Na

pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ; na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

82. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ…pe… mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ…pe… mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ…pe… mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ…pe… abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ; na ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ; na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

‘‘Pārivāsikacatuttho ce, bhikkhave, parivāsaṃ dadeyya, mūlāya paṭikasseyya, mānattaṃ dadeyya, taṃvīso abbheyya, akammaṃ , na ca karaṇīya’’nti.

Catunnavutipārivāsikavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

83. Atha kho āyasmā upāli yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā upāli bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kati nu kho, bhante, pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā’’ti? ‘‘Tayo kho, upāli, pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā. Sahavāso, vippavāso, anārocanā – ime kho, upāli, tayo pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā’’ti.

84. Tena kho pana samayena sāvatthiyaṃ mahābhikkhusaṅgho sannipatito hoti. Na sakkonti pārivāsikā bhikkhū parivāsaṃ sodhetuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, parivāsaṃ nikkhipituṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nikkhipitabbo. Tena pārivāsikena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘parivāsaṃ nikkhipāmī’ti. Nikkhitto hoti parivāso. ‘Vattaṃ nikkhipāmī’ti. Nikkhitto hoti parivāso.

85. Tena kho pana samayena sāvatthiyā bhikkhū tahaṃ tahaṃ pakkamiṃsu. Sakkonti pārivāsikā bhikkhū parivāsaṃ sodhetuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, parivāsaṃ samādiyituṃ

. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, samādiyitabbo . Tena pārivāsikena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – 'parivāsaṃ samādiyāmī'ti. Samādinno hoti parivāso. 'Vattaṃ samādiyāmī'ti. Samādinno hoti parivāso''.

Pārivāsikavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

2. Mūlāyapaṭikassanārahavattaṃ

86. Tena kho pana samayena mūlāyapaṭikassanārahā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhihāraṃ, seyyābhihāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma mūlāyapaṭikassanārahā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ…pe… nahāne piṭṭhiparikamma''nti. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – ''saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ…pe… nahāne piṭṭhiparikamma''nti? ''Saccaṃ bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ''ananucchavikaṃ…pe… kathañhi nāma, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ…pe… nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ! Netaṃ bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sāditabbaṃ pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhihāro, seyyābhihāro, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Yo sādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mithu yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ…pe… nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ – uposathaṃ, pavāraṇaṃ, vassikasāṭikaṃ, oṇojanaṃ, bhattaṃ. Tena hi, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā mūlāyapaṭikassanārahehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbaṃ.

87. ''Mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vatti-

tabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā –

Na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sāditabbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena mūlāya paṭikassanāraho kato hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitabbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā; kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitabbā. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātabbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbaṃ.

"Na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbaṃ, na purato nisīditabbaṃ. Yo hoti saṅghassa āsanapariyanto seyyāpariyanto vihārapariyanto so tassa padātabbo. Tena ca so sāditabbo.

"Na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā puresamaṇena vā pacchāsamaṇena vā kulāni upasaṅkamitabbāni, na āraññikaṅgaṃ samādātabbaṃ, na piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ samādātabbaṃ, na ca tappaccayā piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo – mā maṃ jāniṃsūti.

"Na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

"Na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

"Na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

"Na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo…pe… abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo…pe… abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

"Na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo…pe… abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo…pe… abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo…pe… sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo…pe… sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo…pe… sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo…pe… sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo…pe… sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo…pe… sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Gantabbo, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso…pe… sabhikkhuko anāvāso…pe… sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

“Gantabbo, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso…pe… sabhikkhuko anāvāso…pe… sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

“Gantabbo, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso…pe… sabhikkhuko anāvāso…pe… sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

“Na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ; pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ, pakatatto bhikkhu āsanena nimantetabbo; na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ; na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ; na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ; na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ…pe… mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ…pe… mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ…pe… mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ…pe… abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ; na ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ; na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ; na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

‘‘Mūlāyapaṭikassanārahacatuttho ce, bhikkhave, parivāsaṃ dadeyya, mūlāya paṭikasseyya, mānattaṃ dadeyya, taṃvīso abbheyya, akammaṃ, na ca karaṇīya’’nti.

Mūlāyapaṭikassanārahavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

3. Mānattārahavattaṃ

88. Tena kho pana samayena mānattārahā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhihāraṃ, seyyābhihāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā …pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma mānattārahā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhihāraṃ, seyyābhihāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikamma’’nti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, mānattārahā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ…pe… nahāne piṭṭhiparikamma’’nti? ‘‘Saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ‘‘ananucchavikaṃ…pe… kathañhi nāma, bhikkhave, mānattārahā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ…pe… nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ! Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā sāditabbaṃ pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ…pe… nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Yo sādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mānattārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mithu yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ…pe… nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mānattārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ

pañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ – uposathaṃ, pavāraṇaṃ, vassikasāṭikaṃ, oṇojanaṃ, bhattaṃ. Tena hi, bhikkhave, mānattārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā mānattārahehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbaṃ.

89. ‘‘Mānattārahena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā –

Na upasampādetabbaṃ…pe… (yathā mūlāya paṭikassanā, tathā vitthāretabbaṃ.) Na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbaṃ.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbaṃ, na purato nisīditabbaṃ. Yo hoti saṅghassa āsanapariyanto seyyāpariyanto vihārapariyanto so tassa padātabbo. Tena ca so sāditabbo.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā puresamaṇena vā pacchāsamaṇena vā kulāni upasaṅkamitabbāni, na āraññikaṅgaṃ samādātabbaṃ, na piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ samādātabbaṃ, na ca tappaccayā piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo – mā maṃ jāniṃsūti.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, manattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo…pe… abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo…pe… abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo…pe… abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo…pe… abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo…pe… sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo…pe…

sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

"Na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo…pe… sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo … pe… sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

"Na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo…pe… sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo…pe… sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

"Gantabbo, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso…pe… sabhikkhuko anāvāso…pe… sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

"Gantabbo, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso…pe… sabhikkhuko anāvāso…pe… sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

"Gantabbo, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso…pe… sabhikkhuko anāvāso…pe… sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

"Na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ. Pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ. Pakatatto bhikkhu āsanena nimantetabbo. Na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ; na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

"Na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ…pe… mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ…pe… mānattārahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ…pe… mānattacārikena

bhikkhunā saddhiṃ…pe… abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ; na ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ; na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

"Mānattārahacatuttho ce, bhikkhave, parivāsaṃ dadeyya, mūlāya paṭikasseyya, mānattaṃ dadeyya, taṃvīso abbheyya, akammaṃ, na ca karaṇīya"nti.

Mānattārahavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

4. Mānattacārikavattaṃ

90. Tena kho pana samayena mānattacārikā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhihāraṃ, seyyābhihāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – "kathañhi nāma mānattacārikā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ…pe… nahāne piṭṭhiparikamma"nti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – "saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, mānattacārikā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ…pe… nahāne piṭṭhiparikamma"nti? "Saccaṃ bhagavā"ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – "ananucchavikaṃ…pe… kathañhi nāma, bhikkhave, mānattacārikā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ…pe… nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ! Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

"Na, bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sāditabbaṃ pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhihāro, seyyābhihāro, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Yo sādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mānattacārikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mithu yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ…pe… nahāne piṭṭhi-

parikammaṃ. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mānattacārikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ – uposathaṃ, pavāraṇaṃ, vassikasāṭikaṃ, oṇojanaṃ, bhattaṃ. Tena hi, bhikkhave, mānattacārikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññapessāmi yathā mānattacārikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbaṃ.

91. ‘‘Mānattacārikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā –

Na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sāditabbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena mānattaṃ dinnaṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitabbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā; kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitabbā. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātabbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbaṃ.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbaṃ, na purato nisīditabbaṃ. Yo hoti saṅghassa āsanapariyanto seyyāpariyanto vihārapariyanto so tassa padātabbo. Tena ca so sāditabbo.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā puresamaṇena vā pacchāsamaṇena vā kulāni upasaṅkamitabbāni, na āraññikaṅgaṃ samādātabbaṃ, na piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ samādātabbaṃ, na ca tappaccayā piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo – mā maṃ jāniṃsūti.

‘‘Mānattacārikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā āgantukena ārocetabbaṃ, āgantukassa ārocetabbaṃ, uposathe ārocetabbaṃ, pavāraṇāya ārocetabbaṃ, devasikaṃ ārocetabbaṃ. Sace gilāno hoti, dūtenapi ārocetabbaṃ.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo, aññatra saṅghena, aññatra antarāyā.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo, aññatra saṅghena, aññatra antarāyā.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, aññatra saṅghena, aññatra antarāyā.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā

abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo…pe… abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo…pe… abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, aññatra saṅghena, aññatra antarāyā.

"Na, bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo…pe… abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo…pe… abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, aññatra saṅghena, aññatra antarāyā.

"Na, bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo…pe… sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo…pe… sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra saṅghena, aññatra antarāyā.

"Na bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo…pe… sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo…pe… sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra saṅghena, aññatra antarāyā.

"Na, bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo…pe… sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo…pe… sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra saṅghena, aññatra antarāyā.

"Gantabbo, bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso…pe… sabhikkhuko anāvāso…pe… sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

"Gantabbo, bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso…pe… sabhikkhuko anāvāso…pe… sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

"Gantabbo, bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso…pe… sabhikkhuko anāvāso…pe… sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

"Na, bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā

saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ. Pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ. Pakatatto bhikkhu āsanena nimantetabbo. Na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ; na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ…pe… mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ…pe… mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ…pe… mānattacārikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ…pe… abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ; na ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ; na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

‘‘Mānattacārikacatuttho ce, bhikkhave, parivāsaṃ dadeyya, mūlāya paṭikasseyya, mānattaṃ dadeyya, taṃvīso abbheyya, akammaṃ, na ca karaṇīya’’nti.

92. Atha kho āyasmā upāli yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā upāli bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kati nu kho, bhante, mānattacārikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā’’ti? ‘‘Cattāro kho, upāli, mānattacārikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā. Sahavāso, vippavāso, anārocanā, ūne gaṇe caraṇaṃ – ime kho, upāli, cattāro mānattacārikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā’’ti.

93. Tena kho pana samayena sāvatthiyaṃ mahābhikkhusaṅgho sannipatito hoti. Na sakkonti mānattacārikā bhikkhū mānattaṃ sodhetuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mānattaṃ nikkhipituṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nikkhipitabbaṃ. Tena mānattacārikena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘mānattaṃ nikkhipāmī’ti. Nikkhittaṃ hoti mānattaṃ. ‘Vattaṃ nikkhipāmī’ti. Nikkhittaṃ hoti mānatta’’nti.

94. Tena kho pana samayena sāvatthiyā bhikkhū tahaṃ tahaṃ pakkamiṃsu. Sakkonti mānattacārikā bhikkhū mānattaṃ sodhetuṃ. Bhagavato

etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mānattaṃ samādiyituṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, samādiyitabbaṃ. Tena mānattacārikena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā, evamassa vacanīyo – ‘mānattaṃ samādiyāmī’ti. Samādinnaṃ hoti mānattaṃ. ‘Vattaṃ samādiyāmī’ti. Samādinnaṃ hoti mānatta’’nti.

Mānattacārikavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

5. Abbhānārahavattaṃ

95. Tena kho pana samayena abbhānārahā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ…pe… nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma abbhānārahā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ…pe… nahāne piṭṭhiparikamma’’nti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – ‘‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, abbhānārahā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ…pe… nahāne piṭṭhiparikammanti? ‘‘Saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ‘‘ananucchavikaṃ…pe… kathañhi nāma, bhikkhave, abbhānārahā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ…pe… nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ! Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘na, bhikkhave, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā sāditabbaṃ pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccupaṭṭhānaṃ…pe… nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Yo sādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, abbhānārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mithu yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ…pe… nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, abbhānārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ – uposathaṃ, pavāraṇaṃ, vassikasāṭikaṃ, oṇojanaṃ, bhattaṃ. Tena hi, bhikkhave, abbhānārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā abbhānārahehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbaṃ.

96. ‘‘Abbhānārahena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā –

Na upasampādetabbaṃ…pe… (yathā heṭṭhā, tathā vitthāretabbaṃ,)

na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbaṃ.

“Na, bhikkhave, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbaṃ, na purato nisīditabbaṃ. Yo hoti saṅghassa āsanapariyanto seyyāpariyanto vihārapariyanto so tassa padātabbo. Tena ca so sāditabbo.

“Na, bhikkhave, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā puresamaṇena vā pacchāsamaṇena vā kulāni upasaṅkamitabbāni; na āraññikaṅgaṃ samādātabbaṃ; na piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ samādātabbaṃ; na ca tappaccayā piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo – mā maṃ jāniṃsūti.

“Na, bhikkhave, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā…pe…. (Yathā heṭṭhā, tathā vitthāretabbā.)

“Gantabbo, bhikkhave, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā…pe… anāvāsā…pe… āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso…pe… sabhikkhuko anāvāso…pe… sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

“Na, bhikkhave, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ; pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ, pakatatto bhikkhu āsanena nimantetabbo; na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ; na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

“Na, bhikkhave, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ…pe… mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ…pe… mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ…pe… mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ…pe… abbhānārahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ; na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ; na ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ; na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce

caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

"Abbhānārahacatuttho ce, bhikkhave, parivāsaṃ dadeyya, mūlāya paṭikasseyya, mānattaṃ dadeyya, taṃvīso abbheyya, akammaṃ, na ca karaṇīya"nti.

Abbhānārahavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Pārivāsikakkhandhako dutiyo.

Imamhi khandhake vatthū pañca.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Pārivāsikā sādenti, pakatattāna bhikkhunaṃ;
Abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjaliñca sāmīciyaṃ.

Āsanaṃ seyyābhihāraṃ, pādo pīṭhaṃ kathalikaṃ;
Pattaṃ nahāne parikammaṃ, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.

Dukkaṭaṃ sādiyantassa, mithu pañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ ;
Uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ, vassikoṇojabhojanaṃ.

Sammā ca vattanā tattha, pakatattassa gacchantaṃ;
Yo ca hoti pariyanto, pure pacchā tatheva ca .

Ārañña piṇḍanīhāro, āgantuke uposathe;
Pavāraṇāya dūtena, gantabbo ca sabhikkhuko.

Ekacchanne ca vuṭṭhānaṃ, tatheva ca nimantaye;
Āsane nīce caṅkame, chamāyaṃ caṅkamena ca.

Vuḍḍhatarena akammaṃ, ratticchedā ca sodhanā;
Nikkhipanaṃ samādānaṃ, vattaṃva pārivāsike .

Mūlāya mānattārahā, tathā mānattacārikā;
Abbhānārahe nayo cāpi, sambhedaṃ nayato puna.

Pārivāsikesu tayo, catu mānattacārike;

Na samenti ratticchedesu , mānattesu ca devasi;
Dve kammā sadisā sesā, tayo kammā samāsamāti .

Pārivāsikakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

3. Samuccayakkhandhakaṃ

1. Sukkavissaṭṭhi

97. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā udāyī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – ‘‘ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbaṃ –

Appaṭicchannamānattaṃ

98. ‘‘Tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi. Ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Dutiyampi, sohaṃ bhante, saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi. Ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Tatiyampi sohaṃ , bhante, saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmī’ti. ‘‘Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

99. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānats taṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dinnaṃ saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī”ti.

Appaṭicchannaabbhānaṃ

100. So ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – “ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ ciṇṇamānatto. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhetu.

Evañca pana, bhikkhave, abbhetabbo –

Tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ, bhante, ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi.

‘‘Ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ ciṇṇamānatto dutiyampi, bhante, saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi.

‘‘Ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ ciṇṇamānatto tatiyampi, bhante, saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmīti. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

101. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheyya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Abbhito saṅghena udāyī bhikkhu. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī”ti.

Ekāhappaṭicchannaparivāsaṃ

102. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā udāyī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – “ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbo –

“Tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yācāmī’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. “Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

103. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpat-

tiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe….

"Dinno saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāso. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

Ekāhappaṭicchannamānattaṃ

104. So parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – "ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba"nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. "Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbaṃ –

"Tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā…pe… evamassa vacanīyo – 'ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ, bhante, pariv-

utthaparivāso saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmī'ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ . Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ . Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

105. ''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

''Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe….

''Dinnaṃ saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī''ti.

Ekāhappaṭicchannaabbhānaṃ

106. So ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – ''ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetan-

ikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ ciṇṇamānatto. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba''nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhetu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, abbhetabbo –

''Tena bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā… pe… evamassa vacanīyo – 'ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ, bhante, ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmī'ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

107. ''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheyya. Esā ñatti.

''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya

chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe….

"Abbhito saṅghena udāyī bhikkhu. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

Pañcāhappaṭicchannaparivāso

108. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā udāyī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ dvīhappaṭicchannaṃ…pe… tīhappaṭicchannaṃ…pe… catūhappaṭicchannaṃ…pe… pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – "ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba"nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. "Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbo –

"Tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – 'ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yācāmī'ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

109. "Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ

ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe….

"Dinno saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāso. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

Pārivāsikamūlāyapaṭikassanā

110. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – "ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba"nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. "Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassatu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, mūlāya paṭikassitabbo –

"Tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā…pe… evamassa vacanīyo – 'ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācāmī'ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā . Tatiyampi yācitabbā . Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

111. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikasseyya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassati. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe….

‘‘Paṭikassito saṅghena udāyī bhikkhu antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā . Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

Mānattārahamūlāyapaṭikassanā

112. So parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – ‘‘ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭic-

channāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba''nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassatu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, mūlāya paṭikassitabbo –

''Tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā…pe… evamassa vacanīyo – 'ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ…pe… sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācāmī'ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

113. ''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ…pe… so parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikasseyya. Esā ñatti.

''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ…pe… so parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassati. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe….

“Paṭikassito saṅghena udāyī bhikkhu antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī”ti.

Tikāpattimānattaṃ

114. So parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – “ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ…pe… sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbaṃ –

“Tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā…pe… evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi…pe… sohaṃ, bhante, parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmī’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

115. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ…pe… so parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ…pe… so parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe….

“Dinnaṃ saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī”ti.

Mānattacārikamūlāyapaṭikassanā

116. So mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – “ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ…pe… sohaṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, mūlāya paṭikassitabbo – tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā…pe… evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ…pe… sohaṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācāmī’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. “Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

117. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu…pe… mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikasseyya. Esā ñatti…pe… paṭikassito saṅghena udāyī bhikkhu antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmīti.

“Evañca pana, bhikkhave, chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ – tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā…pe… evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ…pe… sohaṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavis-

saṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmī'ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu…pe… chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti…pe… dinnaṃ saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

Abbhānārahamūlāyapaṭikassanā

118. So ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – "ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ…pe… sohaṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba"nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. "Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, mūlāya paṭikassitabbo…pe….

"Evañca pana, bhikkhave, chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ…pe….

"Dinnaṃ saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

Mūlāyapaṭikassitaabbhānaṃ

119. So ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – "ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ…pe… sohaṃ ciṇṇamānatto. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba"nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhetu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, abbhetabbo –

"Tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā…pe…

evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ, bhante, ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmī’’’ti.

‘‘Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

120. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā

sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheyya. Esā ñatti.

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ…pe… so ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe….

"Abbhito saṅghena udāyī bhikkhu. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

Pakkhappaṭicchannaparivāso

121. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā udāyī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – ‘‘ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbo –

‘‘Tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā… pe… evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yācāmī’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhuno paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

122. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe….

‘‘Dinno saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāso. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

Pakkhapārivāsikamūlāyapaṭikassanā

123. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – ‘‘ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’’nti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, mūlāya paṭikassitabbo –

‘‘Tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā…pe… evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācāmī’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

124. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikasseyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassati. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe….

“Paṭikassito saṅghena udāyī bhikkhu antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī”ti.

Samodhānaparivāso

125. “Evañca pana, bhikkhave, purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo – tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā…pe… evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmī”’ti.

“Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

126. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe….

“Dinno saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpat-

tiyā samodhānaparivāso. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī''ti.

Mānattārahamūlāyapaṭikassanādi

127. So parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – ''ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ…pe… sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba''nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, mūlāya paṭikassitabbo…pe….

''Evañca pana, bhikkhave, purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo…pe… deti…pe….

''Dinno saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī''ti.

Tikāpattimānattaṃ

128. So parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – ''ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ… pe… sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba''nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbaṃ –

''Tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā… pe… evamassa vacanīyo – 'ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ…pe… sohaṃ, bhante, parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmī'ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

129. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ…pe… so parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ…pe… so parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe….

‘‘Dinnaṃ saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

Mānattacārikamūlāyapaṭikassanādi

130. So mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – ‘‘ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ…pe… sohaṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ datvā chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, mūlāya paṭikassitabbo…pe….

‘‘Evañca pana, bhikkhave, purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo…pe….

‘‘Evañca pana, bhikkhave, chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ…pe… deti…pe….

‘‘Dinnaṃ saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānat-

taṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī''ti.

Abbhānārahamūlāyapaṭikassanādi

131. So ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – ''ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ…pe… sohaṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba''nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ datvā chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, mūlāya paṭikassitabbo…pe….

''Evañca pana, bhikkhave, purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo…pe….

''Evañca pana, bhikkhave, chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ…pe… deti…pe….

''Dinnaṃ saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī''ti.

Pakkhappaṭicchannaabbhānaṃ

132. So ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – ''ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ…pe… sohaṃ ciṇṇamānatto. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba''nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhetu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, abbhetabbo –

''Tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā, ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā, ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā, añjaliṃ paggahetvā, evamassa vacanīyo – 'ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya

pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhi-

yā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ, bhante, ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmī'''ti.

''Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

133. ''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā

āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissaṭṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheyya. Esā ñatti.

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ…pe… so ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe….

"Abbhito saṅghena udāyī bhikkhu. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

Sukkavissaṭṭhi samattā.

2. Parivāso

Agghasamodhānaparivāso

134. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti – ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti dvīhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti tīhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti catūhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti pañcāhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti chāhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti sattāhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti aṭṭhāhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti navāhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – ‘‘ahaṃ, āvuso, sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ – ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā…pe… ekā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbo –

‘‘Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā…pe… evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ – ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā…pe… ekā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmī’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

135. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji – ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā…pe… ekā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji – ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā…pe… ekā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā; tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe….

“Dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāso. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī”ti.

Sabbacirappaṭicchannaagghasamodhānaṃ

136. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti – ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā, dve āpattiyo dvīhappaṭicchannāyo , tisso āpattiyo tīhappaṭicchannāyo, catasso āpattiyo catūhappaṭicchannāyo, pañca āpattiyo pañcāhappaṭicchannāyo, cha āpattiyo chāhappaṭicchannāyo, satta āpattiyo sattāhappaṭicchannāyo, aṭṭha āpattiyo aṭṭhāhappaṭicchannāyo, nava āpattiyo navāhappaṭicchannāyo, dasa āpattiyo dasāhappaṭicchannāyo. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – “ahaṃ, āvuso, sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ, ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā…pe… dasa āpattiyo dasāhappaṭicchannāyo. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo tāsaṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbo –

“Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā…pe… evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ, ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā…pe… dasa āpattiyo dasāhappaṭicchannāyo. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo tāsaṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmī’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. “Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

137. Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji, ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā…pe… dasa āpattiyo dasāhappaṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo tāsaṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo tāsaṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji – ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā…pe… dasa āpattiyo dasāhappaṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ yā

āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo tāsaṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo tāsaṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo tāsaṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe….

"Dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo tāsaṃ agghena samodhānaparivāso. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

Dvemāsaparivāso

138. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa etadahosi – "ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya"nti. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci. Tassa saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – "ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyanti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya"nti.

So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – "ahaṃ, āvuso, dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – 'ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya'nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭic-

channāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyanti. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho tassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbo –

‘‘Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā, ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā, ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā, añjaliṃ paggahetvā, evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyanti. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācāmīti.

‘‘Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. ‘‘Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

139. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa etadahosi – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci. Tassa saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsap-

paṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyanti. So saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa etadahosi – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci. Tassa saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyanti. So saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe….

“Dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāso. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī,

evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

Dve māsā parivasitabbavidhi

140. ‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyanti. So saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

141. ‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ekaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti. So saṅghaṃ yaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto itarampi āpattiṃ jānāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekaṃ āpattiṃ jāniṃ, ekaṃ āpattiṃ na jāniṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ yaṃ āpattiṃ jāniṃ tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto itarampi āpattiṃ jānāmi. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

142. ‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekaṃ āpattiṃ sarati, ekaṃ āpattiṃ nassarati. So saṅghaṃ yaṃ āpattiṃ sarati tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto itarampi āpattiṃ sarati. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekaṃ āpattiṃ sariṃ, ekaṃ āpattiṃ nassariṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ yaṃ āpattiṃ sariṃ, tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto itarampi āpattiṃ sarāmi. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

143. ‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekāya āpattiyā nibbematiko, ekāya āpattiyā vematiko. So saṅghaṃ yāya āpattiyā nibbematiko tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto itarissāpi āpattiyā nibbematiko hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekāya āpattiyā nibbematiko, ekāya āpattiyā vematiko. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ yāya āpattiyā nibbematiko tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto itarissāpi āpattiyā nibbematiko. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

144. ‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekā āpatti jānappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti ajānappaṭicchannā. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. So evaṃ vadeti –

‘kiṃ ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āpanno? Kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī’ti? Te evaṃ vadenti – ‘ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekā āpatti jānappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti ajānappaṭicchannā. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tāyo ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī’ti. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘yāyaṃ, āvuso, āpatti jānappaṭicchannā, dhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyā parivāsadānaṃ; dhammattā ruhati. Yā ca khvāyaṃ, āvuso, āpatti ajānappaṭicchannā, adhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyā parivāsadānaṃ; adhammattā na ruhati. Ekissā, āvuso, āpattiyā bhikkhu mānattāraho’”ti.

145. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekā āpatti saramānappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti assaramānappaṭicchannā. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tassa parivasantassa aññho bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘ki ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āpanno? Kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī’ti? Te evaṃ vadenti – ‘ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekā āpatti saramānappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti assaramānappaṭicchannā. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tāyo ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āpanno; tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī’ti. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘yāyaṃ, āvuso, āpatti saramānappaṭicchannā dhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyā parivāsadānaṃ; dhammattā ruhati. Yā ca khvāyaṃ, āvuso, āpatti assaramānappaṭicchannā, adhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyā parivāsadānaṃ; adhammattā na ruhati. Ekissā, āvuso, āpattiyā bhikkhu mānattāraho’”ti.

146. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekā āpatti nibbematikappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti vematikappaṭicchannā. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tassa parivasantassa aññho bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘kiṃ ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āpanno? Kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī’ti? Te evaṃ vadenti – ‘ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā

āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekā āpatti nibbematikappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti vematikappaṭicchannā. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tāyo ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āpanno; tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī'ti. So evaṃ vadeti – 'yāyaṃ, āvuso, āpatti nibbematikappaṭicchannā, dhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyā parivāsadānaṃ; dhammattā ruhati. Yā ca khvāyaṃ, āvuso, āpatti vematikappaṭicchannā adhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyā parivāsadānaṃ; adhammattā na ruhati. Ekissā, āvuso, āpattiyā bhikkhu mānattāraho''ti.

147. Tena kho pana samayena aññattaro bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa etadahosi – ''ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya''nti. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāci. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – ''ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – 'ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya'nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyya''nti.

So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – ''ahaṃ kho, āvuso, dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – 'ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya'nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – 'ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya'nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchan-

nānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyya'nti. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba''nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho tassa bhikkhuno dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbo –

''Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā…pe… evamassa vacanīyo – ahaṃ, bhante, dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – 'ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya'nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – 'ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya'nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyanti. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācāmīti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

148. ''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa etadahosi – 'ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya'nti. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāci. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – 'ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya'nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭic-

channānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyanti. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa etadahosi – 'ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya'nti. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāci. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – 'ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya'nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyya'nti. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe….

"Dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāso . Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

"Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

149. ‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

150. ‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekaṃ māsaṃ jānāti, ekaṃ māsaṃ na jānāti. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ jānāti taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ jānāti taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto itarampi māsaṃ jānāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekaṃ māsaṃ jāniṃ, ekaṃ māsaṃ na jāniṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ jāniṃ taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ jāniṃ taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto itarampi māsaṃ jānāmi. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

151. ‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekaṃ māsaṃ sarati, ekaṃ māsaṃ nassarati. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ sarati

taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ sarati taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto itarampi māsaṃ sarati. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekaṃ māsaṃ sariṃ, ekaṃ māsaṃ nassariṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ sariṃ taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ sariṃ taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto itarampi māsaṃ sarāmi. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

152. ‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsaṃ vematiko. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto itarampi māsaṃ nibbematiko hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsaṃ vematiko. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchānnānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto itarampi māsaṃ nibbematiko. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

153. ‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; eko māso jānappaṭicchanno, eko māso ajānappaṭicchanno. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. So evaṃ vadeti

– ‘kiṃ ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āpanno? Kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī’ti? Te evaṃ vadenti – ‘ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Eko māso jānappaṭicchanno, eko māso ajānappaṭicchanno. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tāyo ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āpanno tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī’ti. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘yvāyaṃ, āvuso, māso jānappaṭicchanno dhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ; dhammattā ruhati. Yo ca khvāyaṃ, āvuso, māso ajānappaṭicchanno adhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ; adhammattā na ruhati. Ekassa, āvuso, māsassa bhikkhu mānattāraho’ti.

154. ‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; eko māso saramānappaṭicchanno, eko māso assaramānappaṭicchanno. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tassa parivasantassa aññho bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘kiṃ ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āpanno? Kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī’ti? Te evaṃ vadenti – ‘ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; eko māso saramānappaṭicchanno, eko māso assaramānappaṭicchanno. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tāyo ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āpanno tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī’ti. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘yvāyaṃ, āvuso, māso saramānappaṭicchanno dhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ; dhammattā ruhati. Yo ca khvāyaṃ, āvuso, māso assaramānappaṭicchanno adhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ; adhammattā na ruhati. Ekassa, āvuso, māsassa bhikkhu mānattāraho’ti.

155. ‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; eko māso nibbematikappaṭicchanno, eko māso vematikappaṭicchanno. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tassa parivasantassa aññho bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘kiṃ ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āpanno? Kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī’ti? Te evaṃ vadenti – ‘ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā

āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; eko māso nibbematikappaṭicchanno, eko māso vematikappaṭicchanno. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tāyo ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āpanno tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī'ti. So evaṃ vadeti – 'yvāyaṃ, āvuso, māso nibbematikappaṭicchanno dhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ; dhammattā ruhati. Yo ca khvāyaṃ, āvuso, māso vematikappaṭicchanno adhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ; adhammattā na ruhati. Ekassa, āvuso, māsassa bhikkhu mānattāraho''ti.

Suddhantaparivāso

156. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti. So āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti; rattipariyantaṃ na jānāti; āpattipariyantaṃ nassarati, rattipariyantaṃ nassarati; āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – ''ahaṃ, āvuso, sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ; āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāmi, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāmi; āpattipariyantaṃ nassarāmi, rattipariyantaṃ nassarāmi; āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba''nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbo –

''Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā…pe… evamassa vacanīyo – 'ahaṃ, bhante, sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ. Āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāmi, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāmi; āpattipariyantaṃ nassarāmi, rattipariyantaṃ nassarāmi; āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ yācāmī'ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

157. ''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji. Āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāti; āpattipariyantaṃ nassarati, rattipariyantaṃ nassarati; āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā

saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji. Āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāti; āpattipariyantaṃ nassarati, rattipariyantaṃ nassarati; āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe….

"Dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāso. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

158. "Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, suddhantaparivāso dātabbo; evaṃ parivāso dātabbo. Kathañca, bhikkhave, suddhantaparivāso dātabbo? Āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāti; āpattipariyantaṃ nassarati, rattipariyantaṃ nassarati; āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko – suddhantaparivāso dātabbo.

"Āpattipariyantaṃ jānāti, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāti; āpattipariyantaṃ sarati, rattipariyantaṃ nassarati; āpattipariyante nibbematiko, rattipariyante vematiko – suddhantaparivāso dātabbo.

"Āpattipariyantaṃ ekaccaṃ jānāti, ekaccaṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāti; āpattipariyantaṃ ekaccaṃ sarati, ekaccaṃ nassarati, rattipariyantaṃ nassarati; āpattipariyante ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko, rattipariyante vematiko – suddhantaparivāso dātabbo.

"Āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantaṃ ekaccaṃ jānāti, ekaccaṃ na jānāti; āpattipariyantaṃ nassarati, rattipariyantaṃ ekaccaṃ sarati, ekaccaṃ nassarati; āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko – suddhantaparivāso dātabbo.

"Āpattipariyantaṃ jānāti, rattipariyantaṃ ekaccaṃ jānāti, ekaccaṃ na jānāti; āpattipariyantaṃ sarati, rattipariyantaṃ ekaccaṃ sarati, ekaccaṃ nassarati; āpattipariyante nibbematiko, rattipariyante ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko – suddhantaparivāso dātabbo.

"Āpattipariyantaṃ ekaccaṃ jānāti, ekaccaṃ na jānāti; rattipariyan-

taṃ ekaccaṃ jānāti, ekaccaṃ na jānāti; āpattipariyantaṃ ekaccaṃ sarati, ekaccaṃ nassarati; rattipariyantaṃ ekaccaṃ sarati, ekaccaṃ nassarati; āpattipariyante ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko; rattipariyante ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko – suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, suddhantaparivāso dātabbo.

159. ‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, parivāso dātabbo? Āpattipariyantaṃ jānāti, rattipariyantaṃ jānāti; āpattipariyantaṃ sarati, rattipariyantaṃ sarati; āpattipariyante nibbematiko, rattipariyante nibbematiko – parivāso dātabbo.

‘‘Āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantaṃ jānāti; āpattipariyantaṃ nassarati, rattipariyantaṃ sarati, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante nibbematiko – parivāso dātabbo.

‘‘Āpattipariyantaṃ ekaccaṃ jānāti, ekaccaṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantaṃ jānāti; āpattipariyantaṃ ekaccaṃ sarati, ekaccaṃ nassarati, rattipariyantaṃ sarati; āpattipariyante ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko, rattipariyante nibbematiko – parivāso dātabbo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, parivāso dātabbo.

Parivāso niṭṭhito.

3. Cattālīsakaṃ

160. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhami. So puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadaṃ yāci. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhamati. Vibbhantakassa, bhikkhave, parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto sāmaṇero hoti. Sāmaṇerassa, bhikkhave, parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto ummattako hoti. Ummattakassa, bhikkhave, parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna anummattako hoti, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho

suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto khittacitto hoti. Khittacittassa, bhikkhave, parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna akhittacitto hoti, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo purivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto vedanāṭṭo hoti. Vedanāṭṭassa, bhikkhave, parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna avedanāṭṭo hoti, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhipiyyati . Ukkhittakassa, bhikkhave, parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati , tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhipiyyati. Ukkhittakassa, bhikkhave, parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā, appaṭinissagge, ukkhipiyyati. Ukkhittakassa, bhikkhave, parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo.

161. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho vibbhamati. Vibbhantakassa, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanā na ruhati. So ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho sāmaṇero hoti…pe… ummattako hoti…pe… khittacitto hoti…pe… vedanāṭṭo hoti…pe… āpattiyā adassane ukkhipiyyati…pe… āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhipiyyati…pe… pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā, appaṭinissagge, ukkhipiyyati. Ukkhittakassa, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanā na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo.

162. ‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mānattāraho vibbhamati. Vibbhantakassa, bhikkhave, mānattadānaṃ na ruhati. So ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho. Tassa bhikkhuno mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mānattāraho sāmaṇero hoti…pe… ummattako hoti…pe… khittacitto hoti…pe… vedanāṭṭo hoti…pe… āpattiyā adassane, ukkhipiyyati…pe… āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhipiyyati… pe… pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā, appaṭinissagge, ukkhipiyyati. Ukkhittakassa, bhikkhave, mānattadānaṃ na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho. Tassa bhikkhuno mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

163. ‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mānattaṃ caranto vibbhamati. Vibbhantakassa, bhikkhave, mānattacariyā na ruhati. So ce puna upasampajjati tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho; yaṃ mānattaṃ dinnaṃ sudinnaṃ, yaṃ mānattaṃ ciṇṇaṃ suciṇṇaṃ, avasesaṃ caritabbaṃ.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mānattaṃ caranto sāmaṇero hoti… pe… ummattako hoti…pe… khittacitto hoti…pe… vedanāṭṭo hoti…pe… āpattiyā adassane, ukkhipiyyati…pe… āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhipiyyati…pe… pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā, appaṭinissagge, ukkhipiyyati. Ukkhittakassa, bhikkhave, mānattacariyā na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo purivuttho suparivuttho; yaṃ mānattaṃ dinnaṃ sudinnaṃ, yaṃ mānattaṃ ciṇṇaṃ suciṇṇaṃ, avasesaṃ caritabbaṃ.

164. ‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abbhānāraho vibbhamati. Vibbhantakassa, bhikkhave, abbhānaṃ na ruhati. So ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho; yaṃ mānattaṃ dinnaṃ sudinnaṃ, yaṃ mānattaṃ ciṇṇaṃ suciṇṇaṃ. So bhikkhu abbhetabbo.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abbhānāraho sāmaṇero hoti…pe… ummattako hoti…pe…

Khittacitto hoti…pe… vedanāṭṭo hoti…pe… āpattiyā adassane, ukkhipiyyati…pe… āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhipiyyati…pe… pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā, appaṭinissagge, ukkhipiyyati. Ukkhittakassa, bhikkhave, abbhānaṃ na

ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho; yaṃ mānattaṃ dinnaṃ sudinnaṃ, yaṃ mānattaṃ ciṇṇaṃ suciṇṇaṃ. So bhikkhu abbhetabbo.Cattālīsakaṃ samattaṃ.

4. Chattiṃsakaṃ

165. "Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā appaṭicchannāyo. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā appaṭicchannāyo…pe… aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo…pe… aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi…pe… parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi appaṭicchannāyo…pe… parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo…pe… parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mānattāraho…pe… mānattaṃ caranto…pe… (yathāparivāsaṃ tathā vitthāretabbaṃ) abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā appaṭicchannāyo…pe… parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo…pe… parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi…pe… aparimāṇā appaṭicchannāyo…pe… aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo…pe… aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi…pe… parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi appaṭicchannāyo…pe… parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo…pe… parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo.

Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

Chattiṃsakaṃ samattaṃ.

5. Mānattasatakaṃ

166. "Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. So puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. So puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pacchimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. So puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. So puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiñca pacchimasmiñca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

167. "Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiñca pacchimasmiñca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiñca pacchimasmiñca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiñca pacchimasmiñca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

168. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo na jānāti tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo na jānāti tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiñca pacchimasmiñca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo na jānāti tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiñca pacchimasmiñca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti; yā āpattiyo na jānāti tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiñca pacchimasmiñca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

169. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati tā āpattiyo chādeti; yā āpattiyo nassarati tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe assaritvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati tā āpattiyo chādeti; yā āpattiyo nassarati tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe assaritvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiñca pacchimasmiñca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati tā āpattiyo chādeti; yā āpattiyo nassarati tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe assaritvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiñca pacchimasmiñca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati tā āpattiyo chādeti; yā āpattiyo nassarati tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe assaritvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiñca pacchimasmiñ-

ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

170. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti; yāsu āpattīsu vematiko tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti; yāsu āpattīsu vematiko tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiñca pacchimasmiñca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti; yāsu āpattīsu vematiko tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiñca pacchimasmiñca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti; yāsu āpattīsu vematiko tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiñca pacchimasmiñca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

171. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā sāmaṇero hoti…pe… ummattako hoti…

pe… khittacitto hoti…pe… (yathā heṭṭhā tathā vitthāretabbaṃ) vedanāṭṭo hoti…pe… tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi… pe… ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti…pe… ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati…pe… ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti; yāsu āpattīsu vematiko tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vedanāṭṭo hoti. So puna avedanāṭṭo hutvā yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti…pe… yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti…pe… yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti…pe… yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiñca pacchimasmiñca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

Mānattasataṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

6. Samūlāyasamodhānaparivāsacatussataṃ

172. ‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. So puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. So puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. So puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. So puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭic-

channānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

173. ‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

174. ‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti; yā āpattiyo na jānāti tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā

saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti; yā āpattiyo na jānāti tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā saṁ modhānaparivāso dātabbo.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti; yā āpattiyo na jānāti tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti, yā āpattiyo na jānāti tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaṁ parivāso dātabbo.

175. "Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati tā āpattiyo chādeti; yā āpattiyo nassarati tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe assaritvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati tā āpattiyo chādeti; yā āpattiyo nassarati tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe

assaritvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati tā āpattiyo chādeti; yā āpattiyo nassarati tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe assaritvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati tā āpattiyo chādeti; yā āpattiyo nassarati tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe assaritvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

176. "Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti; yāsu āpattīsu vematiko tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti; yāsu āpattīsu vematiko tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti; yāsu āpattīsu vematiko tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti; yāsu āpattīsu vematiko tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

177. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā sāmaṇero hoti…pe… ummattako hoti…pe… khittacitto hoti…pe… vedanāṭṭo hoti…pe… tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi (yathā heṭṭhā vitthāritaṃ tathā vitthāretabbaṃ)…pe… ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti…pe… ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati…pe… ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti; yāsu āpattīsu vematiko tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vedanāṭṭo hoti. So puna avedanāṭṭo hutvā yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti… pe… yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti…pe… yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti…pe… yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

178. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mānattāraho…pe… mānat-

taṃ caranto…pe… abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati…pe… (mānattāraho ca mānattacārī ca abbhānāraho ca yathā parivāso vitthārito tathā vitthāretabbo).

179. ‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā sāmaṇero hoti…pe… ummattako hoti…pe… khittacitto hoti…pe… vedanāṭṭo hoti…pe… tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi …pe… ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti…pe… ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati…pe… ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vemaa tiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti; yāsu āpattīsu vematiko tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vedanāṭṭo hoti. So puna avedanāṭṭo hutvā yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti…pe… yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti…pe… yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti…pe… yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

Samūlāyasamodhānaparivāsacatussataṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

7. Parimāṇādivāraaṭṭhakaṃ

180. ‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā parimāṇā appaṭicchādetvā…pe… aparimāṇā appaṭicchādetvā…pe… ekanāmā appaṭicchādetvā…pe… nānānāmā appaṭicchādetvā… pe… sabhāgā appaṭicchādetvā…pe… visabhāgā appaṭicchādetvā…pe… vavatthitā appaṭicchādetvā…pe… sambhinnā appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati…pe… (yathā heṭṭhā tathā vitthāretabbaṃ).

Parimāṇādivāraaṭṭhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

8. Dvebhikkhuvāraekādasakaṃ

181. ‘‘Dve bhikkhū saṅghādisesaṃ āpannā honti. Te saṅghādisese

saṅghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. Eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo. Yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

"Dve bhikkhū saṅghādisesaṃ āpannā honti. Te saṅghādisese vematikā honti. Eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo. Yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

"Dve bhikkhū saṅghādisesaṃ āpannā honti. Te saṅghādisese missakadiṭṭhino honti. Eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo. Yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

"Dve bhikkhū missakaṃ āpannā honti. Te missake saṅghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. Eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo. Yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

"Dve bhikkhū missakaṃ āpannā honti. Te missake missakadiṭṭhino honti. Eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo. Yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

"Dve bhikkhū suddhakaṃ āpannā honti. Te suddhake saṅghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. Eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo. Ubhopi yathādhammaṃ kārāpetabbā.

"Dve bhikkhū suddhakaṃ āpannā honti. Te suddhake suddhakadiṭṭhino honti. Eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo. Ubhopi yathādhammaṃ kārāpetabbā.

"Dve bhikkhū saṅghādisesaṃ āpannā honti. Te saṅghādisese saṅghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. Ekassa hoti ārocessāmīti, ekassa hoti na ārocessāmīti. So paṭhamampi yāmaṃ chādeti, dutiyampi yāmaṃ chādeti, tatiyampi yāmaṃ chādeti – uṭṭhite aruṇe channā hoti āpatti. Yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo. Yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

"Dve bhikkhū saṅghādisesaṃ āpannā honti. Te saṅghādisese saṅghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. Te gacchanti ārocessāmāti. Ekassa antarāmagge makkhadhammo uppajjati na ārocessāmīti. So paṭhamampi yāmaṃ chādeti, dutiyampi yāmaṃ chādeti, tatiyampi yāmaṃ chādeti – uṭṭhite aruṇe channā

hoti āpatti. Yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo. Yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

"Dve bhikkhū saṅghādisesaṃ āpannā honti. Te saṅghādisese saṅghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. Te ummattakā honti. Te pacchā anummattakā hutvā eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo. Yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

"Dve bhikkhū saṅghādisesaṃ āpannā honti. Te pātimokkhe uddissamāne evaṃ vadanti – 'idāneva kho mayaṃ jānāma – ayampi kira dhammo suttāgato suttapariyāpanno anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchatī'ti. Te saṅghādisese saṅghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. Eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo. Yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

Dvebhikkhuvāraekādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

9. Mūlāyaavisuddhinavakaṃ

182. "Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi, ekanāmampi nānānāmampi, sabhāgampi visabhāgampi, vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti; adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbheti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi, ekanāmampi nānānāmampi, sabhāgampi visabhāgampi, vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti; adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbheti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi, ekanāmampi nānānāmampi, sabhāgampi visabhāgampi, vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṅghaṃ antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbheti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi, ekanāmampi nānānāmampi, sabhāgampi visabhāgampi, vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo…pe… aparimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyo…pe… aparimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi …pe… parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi appaṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti; adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbheti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi, ekanāmampi nānānāmampi, sabhāgampi visabhāgampi, vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti; adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbheti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi, ekanāmampi nānānāmampi, sabhāgampi visabhāgampi, vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā

āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṅghaṃ antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena; dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti; adhammena mānattaṃ deti; adhammena abbheti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi.

Mūlāyaavisuddhinavakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

10. Dutiyanavakaṃ 183. "Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi…pe… vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā appaṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti; dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (1)

Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi…pe… vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambaā hulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti; dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (2)

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi…pe… vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṅghaṃ antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti; dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (3)

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi, ekanāmampi nānānāmampi, sabhāgampi visabhāgampi, vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā appaṭicchannāyo…pe… aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo…pe… aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi…pe… parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi appaṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti; dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (4-7)

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi…pe… vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (8)

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi…pe… vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṅghaṃ antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti; dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (9)

Dutiyanavakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

11. Tatiyanavakaṃ

184. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpatti-

yo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi…pe… vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasāmīti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo. So tasmiṃ bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattiyo sarati, aparāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattiyo sarati. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi…pe… vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ parimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassi adhammikena kammena kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasāmīti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ parimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo. Sohaṃ tasmiṃ bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattiyo sarāmi, aparāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattiyo sarāmi. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ purimāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattīnañca aparāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattīnañca mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāceyyaṃ dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ; dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhāna’nti. So saṅghaṃ purimāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattīnañca, aparāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattīnañca, mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ; dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ. Taṃ saṅgho purimāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattīnañca, aparāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattīnañca, mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti; dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi .

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi…pe… vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati, adhammikena kammena kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasāmīti maññamāno antarā

sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. So tasmiṃ bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattiyo sarati, aparāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattiyo sarati. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi…pe… vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassi, adhammikena kammena kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasāmīti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. Sohaṃ tasmiṃ bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattiyo sarāmi, aparāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattiyo sarāmi. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ purimāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattīnañca, aparā āpattīnaṃ antarāāpattīnañca, mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāceyyaṃ dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhāna’nti. So saṅghaṃ purimāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattīnañca, aparāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattīnañca mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ. Taṃ saṅgho purimāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattīnañca, aparāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattīnañca, mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi…pe… vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṅghaṃ antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasāmīti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So tasmiṃ bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattiyo sarati, aparāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattiyo sarati. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi…pe… vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā

sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassi adhammikena kammena kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasāmīti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. Sohaṃ tasmiṃ bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattiyo sarāmi, aparāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattiyo sarāmi. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ purimāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattīnañca, aparāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattīnañca, mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāceyyaṃ dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhāna'nti. So saṅghaṃ purimāpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnañca, aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnañca, mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ. Taṃ saṅgho purimāpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnañca, aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnañca, mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi…pe… vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo…pe… aparimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyo…pe… aparimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi…pe… parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi appaṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassi adhammikena kammena kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasāmīti maññamāno…pe… taṃ saṅgho purimā āpattīnaṃ antarāāpattīnañca, aparāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattīnañca, mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi .

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi…pe… vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ

saṅgho antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasāmīti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyoa pi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo. So tasmiṃ bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimā āpattīnaṃ antarāāpattiyo sarati, aparāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattiyo sarati. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi…pe… vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassi adhammikena kammena kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasāmīti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo. Sohaṃ tasmiṃ bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimā āpattīnaṃ antarāāpattiyo sarāmi, aparāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattiyo sarāmi. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ purimā āpattīnaṃ antarā pattīnañca, aparāāpattīna antarāāpattīnañca, mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāceyyaṃ dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhāna’nti. So saṅghaṃ purimā āpattīnaṃ antarāāpattīnañca, aparāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattīnañca, mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ. Taṃ saṅgho purimā āpattīnaṃ antarāāpattīnañca, aparāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattīnañca, mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi…pe… vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṅghaṃ antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasāmīti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So tasmiṃ bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimā āpattīnaṃ antarāāpattiyo sarati, aparāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattiyo sarati. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho

sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi… pe… vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarāāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassi adhammikena kammena kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasāmīti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. Sohaṃ tasmiṃ bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimā āpattīnaṃ antarāāpattiyo sarāmi, aparāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattiyo sarāmi. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ purimāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattīnañca, aparāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattīnañca, mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāceyyaṃ dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhāna'nti. So saṅghaṃ purimā āpattīnaṃ antarāāpattīnañca, aparāāpattīnaṃ antarāāpattīnañca, mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ. Taṃ saṅgho purimā āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnañca, aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnañca, mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi''.

Tatiyanavakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Samuccayakkhandhako tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Appaṭicchannā ekāha-dvīha-tīha-catūha ca;
Pañcāhapakkhadasannaṃ, āpattimāha mahāmuni.

Suddhanto ca vibbhamanto, parimāṇamukhaṃ dve bhikkhū;
Tattha saññino dve yathā, vematikā tatheva ca.

Missakadiṭṭhino dve ca, asuddhakekadiṭṭhino;
Dve ceva suddhadiṭṭhino.

Tatheva ca eko chādeti, atha makkhamatena ca;

Ummattakadesanañca, mūlā aṭṭhārasa visuddhato.

Ācariyānaṃ vibhajjapadānaṃ , tambapaṇṇidīpapasādakānaṃ;
Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ, vācanā saddhammaṭṭhitiyāti.

Samuccayakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

4. Samathakkhandhakaṃ

1. Sammukhāvinayo

185. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karonti – tajjanīyampi, niyassampi, pabbājanīyampi, paṭisāraṇīyampi, ukkhepanīyampi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karissanti – tajjanīyampi, niyassampi, pabbājanīyampi, paṭisāraṇīyampi, ukkhepanīyampī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karonti – tajjanīyampi, niyassampi, pabbājanīyampi, paṭisāraṇīyampi, ukkhepanīyampī’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ‘‘ananucchavikaṃ, bhikkhave, tesaṃ moghapurisānaṃ ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karissanti – tajjanīyampi, niyassampi, pabbājanīyampi, paṭisāraṇīyampi, ukkhepanīyampi! Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – na, bhikkhave, asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kātabbaṃ – tajjanīyaṃ vā, niyassaṃ vā, pabbājanīyaṃ vā, paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā, ukkhepanīyaṃ vā. Yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

186. ‘‘Adhammavādī puggalo adhammavādī sambahulā adhammavādī saṅgho. Dhammavādī puggalo dhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādī saṅgho.

Kaṇhapakkhanavakaṃ

187. ‘‘Adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ

vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena.

“Adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethāti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena.

“Adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādiṃ saṅghaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehīti . Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena.

“Adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpenti nijjhāpenti pekkhenti anupekkhenti dassenti anudassenti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena.

“Adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādī sambahule saññāpenti nijjhāpenti pekkhenti anupekkhenti dassenti anudassenti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethāti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena.

“Adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādiṃ saṅghaṃ saññāpenti nijjhāpenti pekkhenti anupekkhenti dassenti anudassenti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena.

“Adhammavādī saṅgho dhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena.

“Adhammavādī saṅgho dhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti nijjhāpeti

pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethāti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena.

"Adhammavādī saṅgho dhammavādiṃ saṅghaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena.

Kaṇhapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Sukkapakkhanavakaṃ

188. "Dhammavādī puggalo adhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena.

"Dhammavādī puggalo adhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethāti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena.

"Dhammavādī puggalo adhammavādiṃ saṅghaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena.

"Dhammavādī sambahulā adhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpenti nijjhāpenti pekkhenti anupekkhenti dassenti anudassenti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena.

"Dhammavādī sambahulā adhammavādī sambahule saññāpenti nijjhāpenti pekkhenti anupekkhenti dassenti anudassenti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethāti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena.

“Dhammavādī sambahulā adhammavādiṃ saṅghaṃ saññāpenti nijjhāpenti pekkhenti anupekkhenti dassenti anudassenti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena.

“Dhammavādī saṅgho adhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena.

“Dhammavādī saṅgho adhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethāti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena.

“Dhammavādī saṅgho adhammavādiṃ saṅghaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayenā”ti.

Sukkapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

2. Sativinayo

189. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā dabbena mallaputtena jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti. Yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabbaṃ sabbaṃ tena anuppattaṃ hoti. Natthi cassa kiñci uttari karaṇīyaṃ, katassa vā paticayo. Atha kho āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi – “mayā kho jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ. Yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabbaṃ sabbaṃ mayā anuppattaṃ. Natthi ca me kiñci uttarikaraṇīyaṃ, katassa vā paticayo. Kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ saṅghassa veyyāvaccaṃ kareyya”nti?

Atha kho āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa etadahosi – “yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghassa senāsanañca paññapeyyaṃ bhattāni ca uddiseyya”nti. Atha kho āyasmā dabbo mallaputto sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā dabbo mallaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “idha mayhaṃ, bhante, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa

evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi – ‘mayā kho jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ. Yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabbaṃ, sabbaṃ mayā anuppattaṃ. Natthi ca me kiñci uttarikaraṇīyaṃ, katassa vā paticayo. Kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ saṅghassa veyyāvaccaṃ kareyya’nti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi – ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghassa senāsanañca paññapeyyaṃ bhattāni ca uddiseyya’nti. Icchāmahaṃ, bhante, saṅghassa senāsanañca paññāpetuṃ bhattāni ca uddisitu’’nti. ‘‘Sādhu sādhu, dabba. Tena hi tvaṃ, dabba, saṅghassa senāsanañca paññapehi bhattāni ca uddisāhī’’ti . ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho āyasmā dabbo mallaputto bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakañca bhattuddesakañca sammannatu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. Paṭhamaṃ dabbo mallaputto yācitabbo . Yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

190. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakañca bhattuddesakañca sammanneyya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakañca bhattuddesakañca sammannati. Yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa senāsanapaññāpakassa ca bhattuddesakassa ca sammuti, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Sammato saṅghena āyasmā dabbo mallaputto senāsanapaññāpako ca bhattuddesako ca. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

191. Sammato ca panāyasmā dabbo mallaputto sabhāgānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapeti. Ye te bhikkhū suttantikā tesaṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapeti – te aññamaññaṃ suttantaṃ saṅgāyissantīti. Ye te bhikkhū vinayadharā tesaṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapeti – te aññamaññaṃ vinayaṃ vinicchinissantīti. Ye te bhikkhū dhammakathikā tesaṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapeti – te aññamaññaṃ dhammaṃ sākacchissantīti. Ye te bhikkhū jhāyino tesaṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapeti – te aññamaññaṃ na byābādhissantīti. Ye te bhikkhū tiracchānakathikā kāyadaḷhibahulā viharanti tesampi ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapeti – imāyapime āyasmanto ratiyā acchissantīti. Yepi te bhikkhū vikāle āgacchanti tesampi tejodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā teneva ālokena senāsanaṃ paññapeti; apisu bhikkhū sañcicca vikāle āgacchanti – mayaṃ āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ passissāmāti.

Te āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti – ‘‘amhākaṃ, āvuso dabba, senāsanaṃ paññapehī’’ti. Te āyasmā dabbo mallaputto evaṃ vadeti – ‘‘kattha āyasmantā icchanti kattha paññapemī’’ti? Te sañcicca dūre apadisanti – ‘‘amhākaṃ, āvuso dabba, gijjhakūṭe pabbate senāsanaṃ paññapehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, corapapāte senāsanaṃ paññapehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, isigilipasse kāḷasilāyaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, vebhārapasse sattapaṇṇiguhāyaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, sītavane sappasoṇḍikapabbhāre senāsanaṃ paññapehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, gotamakakandarāyaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, tindukakandarāyaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, tapodakanadarāyaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, tapodārāme senāsanaṃ paññapehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, jīvakambavane senāsanaṃ paññapehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, maddakucchimhi migadāye senāsanaṃ paññapehī’’ti.

Tesaṃ āyasmā dabbo mallaputto tejodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā aṅguliyā jalamānāya purato purato gacchati. Tepi teneva ālokena āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gacchanti. Tesaṃ āyasmā dabbo mallaputto evaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapeti – ayaṃ mañco, idaṃ pīṭhaṃ, ayaṃ bhisi, idaṃ bibbohanaṃ , idaṃ vaccaṭṭhānaṃ, idaṃ passāvaṭṭhānaṃ, idaṃ pānīyaṃ, idaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ, ayaṃ kattaradaṇḍo, idaṃ saṅghassa katikasaṇṭhānaṃ, imaṃ kālaṃ pavisitabbaṃ, imaṃ kālaṃ nikkhamitabbanti. Tesaṃ āyasmā dabbo mallaputto evaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapetvā punadeva veḷuvanaṃ paccāgacchati.

192. Tena kho pana samayena mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū navakā ceva honti appapuññā ca. Yāni saṅghassa lāmakāni senāsanāni tāni tesaṃ pāpuṇanti lāmakāni ca bhattāni. Tena kho pana samayena rājagahe manussā icchanti therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhisaṅkhārikaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dātuṃ – sappimpi, telampi, uttaribhaṅgampi. Mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ pana bhikkhūnaṃ pākatikaṃ denti – yathārandhaṃ kaṇājakaṃ bilaṅgadutiyaṃ. Te pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkantā there bhikkhū pucchanti – ‘‘tumhākaṃ, āvuso, bhattagge kiṃ ahosi, tumhākaṃ kiṃ ahosī’’ti ? Ekacce therā evaṃ vadanti – ‘‘amhākaṃ, āvuso, sappi ahosi, telaṃ ahosi, uttaribhaṅgaṃ ahosī’’ti. Mettiyabhūmajakā pana bhikkhū evaṃ vadanti – ‘‘amhākaṃ, āvuso, na kiñci ahosi – pākatikaṃ yathārandhaṃ kaṇājakaṃ bilaṅgadutiya’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati saṅghassa catukkabhattaṃ deti niccabhattaṃ. So bhattagge saputtadāro upatiṭṭhitvā parivisati – aññe odanena pucchanti, aññe sūpena pucchanti, aññe telena pucchanti, aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchanti. Tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhat-

tikassa gahapatino bhattaṃ svātanāya mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti. Atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati ārāmaṃ agamāsi kenacideva karaṇīyena. So yenāyasmā dabbo mallaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho kalyāṇabhattikaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā dabbo mallaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati āyasmatā dabbena mallaputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kassa, bhante, amhākaṃ ghare svātanāya bhattaṃ uddiṭṭha’’nti? ‘‘Mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ kho, gahapati, bhikkhūnaṃ tumhākaṃ ghare svātanāya bhattaṃ uddiṭṭha’’nti. Atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati anattamano ahosi. Kathañhi nāma pāpabhikkhū amhākaṃ ghare bhuñjissantīti gharaṃ gantvā dāsiṃ āṇāpesi – ‘‘ye, je, sve bhattikā āgacchanti te koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññapetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyena parivisā’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ ayyā’’ti kho sā dāsī kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino paccassosi.

Atha kho mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū – hiyyo kho, āvuso, amhākaṃ kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ; sve amhe kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati saputtadāro upatiṭṭhitvā parivisissati; aññe odanena pucchissanti, aññe sūpena pucchissanti, aññe telena pucchissanti, aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchissantīti. Te teneva somanassena na cittarūpaṃ rattiyā supiṃsu. Atha kho mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu. Addasā kho sā dāsī mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū dūratova āgacchante; disvāna koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca – ‘‘nisīdatha, bhante’’ti. Atha kho mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘nissaṃsayaṃ kho na tāva bhattaṃ siddhaṃ bhavissati yathā mayaṃ koṭṭhake nisīdāpiyāmā’’ti . Atha kho sā dāsī kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyena upagañchi – bhuñjatha, bhanteti. ‘‘Mayaṃ kho, bhagini, niccabhattikā’’ti. ‘‘Jānāmi ayyā niccabhattikāti. Api cāhaṃ hiyyova gahapatinā āṇattā – ‘ye, je, sve bhattikā āgacchanti, te koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyena parivisā’ti. Bhuñjatha, bhante’’ti. Atha kho mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū – hiyyo kho, āvuso, kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati ārāmaṃ agamāsi dabbassa mallaputtassa santike. Nissaṃsayaṃ kho mayaṃ dabbena mallaputtena gahapatino antare paribhinnāti . Te teneva domanassena na cittarūpaṃ bhuñjiṃsu. Atha kho mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkantā ārāmaṃ gantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā bahārāmakoṭṭhake saṅghāṭipallatthikāya nisīdiṃsu tuṇhībhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantā appaṭibhānā.

Atha kho mettiyā bhikkhunī yena mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca – ‘‘vandāmi ayyā’’ti. Evaṃ vutte mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū nālapiṃsu. Dutiyampi kho…pe… tatiyampi kho mettiyā bhikkhunī mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca – ‘‘vandāmi ayyā’’ti. Tatiyampi kho mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū nālapiṃsu. ‘‘Kyāhaṃ ayyānaṃ aparajjhāmi? Kissa maṃ ayyā nālapantī’’ti? ‘‘Tathā hi pana tvaṃ, bhagini, amhe dabbena mallaputtena viheṭhiyamāne ajjhupekkhasī’’ti? ‘‘Kyāhaṃ, ayyā, karomī’’ti? ‘‘Sace kho tvaṃ, bhagini, iccheyyāsi, ajjeva bhagavā āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyā’’ti. ‘‘Kyāhaṃ, ayyā, karomi? Kiṃ mayā sakkā kātu’’nti? ‘‘Ehi tvaṃ, bhagini, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ evaṃ vadehi – ‘idaṃ, bhante, nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ, bhante, disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayā saītikā saupaddavā; yato nivātaṃ tato savātaṃ ; udakaṃ maññe āditaṃ; ayyenamhi dabbena mallaputtena dūsitā’’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ ayyā’’ti kho mettiyā bhikkhunī mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho mettiyā bhikkhunī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘idaṃ, bhante, nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ, bhante, disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayā saītikā saupaddavā; yato nivātaṃ tato savātaṃ; udakaṃ maññe āditaṃ; ayyenamhi dabbena mallaputtena dūsitā’’ti.

193. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi – ‘‘sarasi tvaṃ, dabba, evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā’’ti? ‘‘Yathā maṃ, bhante, bhagavā jānātī’’ti. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sarasi tvaṃ, dabba, evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā’’ti? ‘‘Yathā maṃ, bhante, bhagavā jānātī’’ti. Tatiyampi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sarasi tvaṃ, dabba, evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā’’ti? ‘‘Yathā maṃ, bhante, bhagavā jānātī’’ti. ‘‘Na kho, dabba, dabbā evaṃ nibbeṭhenti. Sace tayā kataṃ katanti vadehi. Sace akataṃ akatanti vadehī’’ti. ‘‘Yatohaṃ, bhante, jāto nābhijānāmi supinantenapi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā, pageva jāgaro’’ti. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘tena hi, bhikkhave, mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsetha. Ime ca bhikkhū anuyuñjathā’’ti. Idaṃ vatvā bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho te bhikkhū mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsesuṃ. Atha kho mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etadavocuṃ – ‘‘māvuso, mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsetha, na sā kiñci aparajjhati; amhehi sā ussāhitā kupitehi

anattamanehi cāvanādhippāyehī''ti. ''Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso, āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsethā''ti? ''Evamāvuso''ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsessantī''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ …pe… ''saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsentī''ti? ''Saccaṃ bhagavā''ti…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

''Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho dabbassa mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbo – ''tena, bhikkhave, dabbena mallaputtena saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā, ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā, ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā, añjaliṃ paggahetvā, evamassa vacanīyo – 'ime maṃ, bhante, mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti. Sohaṃ, bhante, sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmī'ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo – 'ime maṃ, bhante mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti. Sohaṃ sativepullappatto tatiyampi, bhante, saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmī'ti. ''Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

194. Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti. Āyasmā dabbo mallaputto sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti. Āyasmā dabbo mallaputto sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācati. Saṅgho āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

''Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti. Āyasmā dabbo mallaputto sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācati. Saṅgho āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ deti.

Yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Dinno saṅghena āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayo. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

195. "Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, dhammikāni sativinayassa dānāni. Suddho hoti bhikkhu anāpattiko, anuvadanti ca naṃ, yācati ca, tassa saṅgho sativinayaṃ deti dhammena samaggena – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammikāni sativinayassa dānānī"ti.

3. Amūḷhavinayo

196. Tena kho pana samayena gaggo bhikkhu ummattako hoti, cittavipariyāsakato. Tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Bhikkhū gaggaṃ bhikkhuṃ ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti – "saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā"ti? So evaṃ vadeti – "ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi. Mūḷhena me etaṃ kata"nti. Evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva – "saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā"ti? Ye te bhikkhū appicchā..pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – "kathañhi nāma bhikkhū gaggaṃ bhikkhuṃ ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codessanti – "saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā'ti! So evaṃ vadeti – 'ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi. Mūḷhena me etaṃ kata'nti. Evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva – "saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā"ti? Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… "saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave…pe… saccaṃ bhagavā"ti…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

"Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho gaggassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbo – "tena, bhikkhave, gaggena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā, ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā, ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā, añjaliṃ paggahetvā, evamassa vacanīyo – 'ahaṃ, bhante, ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Maṃ bhikkhū ummattak-

ena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti? Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi – ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi. Mūḷhena me etaṃ kata’nti. Evampi maṃ vuccamānā codenteva – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti? Sohaṃ, bhante, amūḷho saṅghaṃ amūḷhavinayaṃ yācāmī’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Maṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti? Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi – ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi mūḷhena me etaṃ kata’nti. Evampi maṃ vuccamānā codenteva – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti? Sohaṃ amūḷho tatiyampi, bhante, saṅghaṃ amūḷhavinayaṃ yācāmī’ti. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

197. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ gaggo bhikkhu ummattako ahosi cittavipariyāsakato. Tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Bhikkhū gaggaṃ bhikkhuṃ ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti? So evaṃ vadeti – ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūḷhena me etaṃ kata’nti. Evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti? So amūḷho saṅghaṃ amūḷhavinayaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho gaggassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ gaggo bhikkhu ummattako ahosi cittavipariyāsakato. Tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Bhikkhū gaggaṃ bhikkhuṃ ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti? So evaṃ vadeti – ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi mūḷhena me etaṃ kata’nti. Evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti? So amūḷho saṅghaṃ amūḷhavinayaṃ yācati. Saṅgho gaggassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa

amūḷhavinayaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati gaggassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe….

"Dinno saṅghena gaggassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayo. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

198. "Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, adhammikāni amūḷhavinayassa dānāni, tīṇi dhammikāni. Kammāni tīṇi adhammikāni amūḷhavinayassa dānāni?

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. Tamenaṃ codeti saṅgho vā, sambahulā vā, ekapuggalo vā – 'saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā'ti? So saramānova evaṃ vadeti – 'na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā'ti. Tassa saṅgho amūḷhavinayaṃ deti. Adhammikaṃ amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. Tamenaṃ codeti saṅgho vā, sambahulā vā, ekapuggalo vā – 'saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā'ti? So saramānova evaṃ vadeti – 'sarāmi kho ahaṃ, āvuso, yathāsupinantenā'ti. Tassa saṅgho amūḷhavinayaṃ deti. Adhammikaṃ amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. Tamenaṃ codeti saṅgho vā, sambahulā vā, ekapuggalo vā – 'saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā'ti? So anummattako ummattakālayaṃ karoti – 'ahampi kho evaṃ karomi. Tumhepi evaṃ karotha. Mayhampi etaṃ kappati. Tumhākampetaṃ kappatī'ti. Tassa saṅgho amūḷhavinayaṃ deti. Adhammikaṃ amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ. Imāni tīṇi adhammikāni amūḷhavinayassa dānāni.

199. "Katamāni tīṇi dhammikāni amūḷhavinayassa dānāni?

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato. Tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Tamenaṃ codeti saṅgho vā, sambahulā vā, ekapuggalo vā – 'saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā'ti? So assaramānova evaṃ vadeti – 'na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā'ti. Tassa saṅgho amūḷhavinayaṃ deti. Dhammikaṃ amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato. Tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Tamenaṃ codeti saṅgho vā, sambahulā vā, ekapuggalo vā – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti? So assaramānova evaṃ vadeti – ‘sarāmi kho ahaṃ, āvuso, yathā supinantenā’ti. Tassa saṅgho amūḷhavinayaṃ deti. Dhammikaṃ amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato. Tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Tamenaṃ codeti saṅgho vā, sambahulā vā, ekapuggalo vā – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti? So ummattako ummattakālayaṃ karoti – ‘ahampi evaṃ karomi. Tumhepi evaṃ karotha. Mayhampi etaṃ kappati. Tumhākampetaṃ kappatī’ti. Tassa saṅgho amūḷhavinayaṃ deti. Dhammikaṃ amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ. “Imāni tīṇi dhammikāni amūḷhavinayassa dānānī”ti.

4. Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ

200. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appaṭiññāya bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karonti – tajjanīyampi, niyassampi, pabbājanīyampi, paṭisāraṇīyampi, ukkhepanīyampi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appaṭiññāya bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karissanti – tajjanīyampi, niyassampi, pabbājanīyampi, paṭisāraṇīyampi, ukkhepanīyampī”ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave…pe… “saccaṃ bhagavā”ti…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “na, bhikkhave, appaṭiññāya bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kātabbaṃ – tajjanīyaṃ vā, niyassaṃ vā, pabbājanīyaṃ vā, paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā, ukkhepanīyaṃ vā. Yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

201. “Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, evaṃ dhammikaṃ. Kathañca, bhikkhave, adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ?

“Bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. Tamenaṃ codeti saṅgho vā, sambahulā vā, ekapuggalo vā – ‘pārājikaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno’ti? So evaṃ vadeti – ‘na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno, saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpanno’ti. Taṃ saṅgho saṅghādisesena kāreti. Adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ.

“Bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. Tamenaṃ codeti saṅgho vā,

sambahulā vā, ekapuggalo vā – ‘pārājikaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno’ti? So evaṃ vadeti – ‘na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno, thullaccayaṃ…pe… pācittiyaṃ…pe… pāṭidesanīyaṃ…pe… dukkaṭaṃ…pe… dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno’ti. Taṃ saṅgho dubbhāsitena kāreti. Adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ.

“Bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ…pe… thullaccayaṃ…pe… pācittiyaṃ…pe… pāṭidesanīyaṃ…pe… dukkaṭaṃ…pe… dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. Tamenaṃ codeti saṅgho vā, sambahulā vā, ekapuggalo vā – ‘dubbhāsitaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno’ti? So evaṃ vadeti – ‘na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno, pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno’ti. Taṃ saṅgho pārājikena kāreti. Adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ.

“Bhikkhu dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. Tamenaṃ codeti saṅgho vā, sambahulā vā, ekapuggalo vā – ‘dubbhāsitaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno’ti? So evaṃ vadeti – ‘na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno, saṅghādisesaṃ…pe… thullaccayaṃ…pe… pācittiyaṃ…pe… pāṭidesanīyaṃ…pe… dukkaṭaṃ ajjhāpanno’ti. Taṃ saṅgho dukkaṭena kāreti. Adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. “Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, dhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ? Bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. Tamenaṃ codeti saṅgho vā, sambahulā vā, ekapuggalo vā – ‘pārājikaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno’ti? So evaṃ vadeti – ‘āma, āvuso, pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno’ti. Taṃ saṅgho pārājikena kāreti. Dhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ.

“Bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ…pe… thullaccayaṃ…pe… pācittiyaṃ…pe… pāṭidesanīyaṃ…pe… dukkaṭaṃ…pe… dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. Tamenaṃ codeti saṅgho vā, sambahulā vā, ekapuggalo vā – ‘dubbhāsitaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno’ti? So evaṃ vadeti – ‘āma, āvuso, dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno’ti. Taṃ saṅgho dubbhāsitena kāreti. Dhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇa”nti.

5. Yebhuyyasikā

202. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saṅghamajjhe bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti, na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikāya

vūpasametuṃ. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu salākaggāhāpako sammannitabbo – yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahitāgahituñca jāneyya. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

203. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ salākaggāhāpakaṃ sammanneyya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ salākaggāhāpakaṃ sammannati. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno salākaggāhāpakassa sammuti, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu salākaggāhāpako. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

204. ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, adhammikā salākaggāhā, dasa dhammikā . Katame dasa adhammikā salākaggāhā? Oramattakañca adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, na ca gatigataṃ hoti, na ca saritasāritaṃ hoti, jānāti adhammavādī bahutarāti, appeva nāma adhammavādī bahutarā assūti, jānāti saṅgho bhijjissatīti, appeva nāma saṅgho bhijjeyyāti, adhammena gaṇhanti, vaggā gaṇhanti, na ca yathādiṭṭhiyā gaṇhanti – ime dasa adhammikā salākaggāhā.

‘‘Katame dasa dhammikā salākaggāhā? Na ca oramattakaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, gatigatañca hoti, saritasāritañca hoti, jānāti dhammavādī bahutarāti, appeva nāma dhammavādī bahutarā assūti, jānāti saṅgho na bhijjissatīti, appeva nāma saṅgho na bhijjeyyāti, dhammena gaṇhanti, samaggā gaṇhanti, yathādiṭṭhiyā ca gaṇhanti – ime dasa dhammikā salākaggāhā’’ti.

6. Tassapāpiyasikā

205. Tena kho pana samayena upavāḷo bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe āpattiyā anuyuñjiyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti, paṭijānitvā avajānāti, aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, sampajānamusā bhāsati. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma upavāḷo bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe āpattiyā anuyuñjiyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānissati, paṭijānitvā avajānissati, aññenaññaṃ paṭicarissati, sampajānamusā bhāsissatī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho upavāḷas-

sa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ karotu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, kātabbaṃ. Paṭhamaṃ upavāḷo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ āropetabbo, āpattiṃ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

206. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ upavāḷo bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe āpattiyā anuyuñjiyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti, paṭijānitvā avajānāti, aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, sampajānamusā ‘bhāsati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho upavāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ upavāḷo bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe āpattiyā anuyuñjiyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti, paṭijānitvā avajānāti, aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, sampajānamusā bhāsati. Saṅgho upavāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ karoti. Yassāyasmato khamati upavāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammassa karaṇaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe….

‘‘Kataṃ saṅghena upavāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

207. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, dhammikāni tassapāpiyasikākammassa karaṇāni. Asuci ca hoti, alajjī ca, sānuvādo ca, tassa saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ karoti dhammena, samaggena – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammikāni tassapāpiyasikākammassa karaṇāni.

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ

208. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchākataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti…pe… adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ

209. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchākataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti…pe… dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ

210. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. Bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako; bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave…pe….

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave…pe… buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya.

‘‘Tiṇṇaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakārako hoti…pe… saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako; eko bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave…pe….

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave…pe… eko buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya.

Aṭṭhārasavattaṃ

211. “Tassapāpiyasikākammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā –

Na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sāditabbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā…pe… na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabba”nti. Atha kho saṅgho upavāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ akāsi.

7. Tiṇavatthārakaṃ

212. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – “amhākaṃ kho bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti – ‘amhākaṃ kho bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ; sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyyā’ti, anujānāmi, bhikkhave, evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavatthārakena vūpasametuṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, vūpasametabbaṃ. Sabbeheva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma,

siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavatthārakena vūpasameyya, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyutta''nti. ''Ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho ñāpetabbo –

''Suṇantu me āyasmantā. Amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ yā ceva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, āyasmantānañceva atthāya, attano ca atthāya, saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyutta''nti.

''Athāparesaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho ñāpetabbo –

''Suṇantu me āyasmantā. Amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ yā ceva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, āyasmantānañceva atthāya, attano ca atthāya, saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyutta''nti.

213. ''Athāparesaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ yā ceva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, imesañceva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya, attano ca atthāya, saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. Esā ñatti.

''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma,

siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Ahaṃ yā ceva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, imesañceva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya, attano ca atthāya, saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desemi, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. Yassāyasmato khamati amhākaṃ imāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desanā, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Desitā amhākaṃ imā āpattiyo saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

214. "Athāparesaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ yā ceva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, imesañceva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya, attano ca atthāya, saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. Esā ñatti.

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Ahaṃ yā ceva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, imesañceva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya, attano ca atthāya, saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desemi, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. Yassāyasmato khamati amhākaṃ imāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desanā, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Desitā amhākaṃ imā āpattiyo saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

"Evañca pana, bhikkhave, te bhikkhū tāhi āpattīhi vuṭṭhitā honti, ṭha-

petvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, ṭhapetvā diṭṭhāvikammaṃ, ṭhapetvā ye na tattha hontī''ti.

8. Adhikaraṇaṃ

215. Tena kho pana samayena (bhikkhūpi bhikkhūhi vivadanti,) bhikkhūpi bhikkhunīhi vivadanti, bhikkhuniyopi bhikkhūhi vivadanti, channopi bhikkhu bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ vivadati, bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkhaṃ gāheti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma channo bhikkhu bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ vivadissati, bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkhaṃ gāhessatīti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave…pe… saccaṃ bhagavā''ti…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

''Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇāni – vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ .

''Tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū vivadanti – dhammoti vā adhammoti vā, vinayoti vā avinayoti vā, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti vā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti vā anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti vā appaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, āpattīti vā anāpattīti vā, lahukā āpattīti vā garukā āpattīti vā, sāvasesā āpattīti vā anavasesā āpattīti vā, duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā? Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhagaṃ – idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ.

''Tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvavipattiyā vā. Yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anubhaṇanā anusampavaṅkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ – idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ.

''Tattha katamaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ? Pañcapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, sattapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ – idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ.

''Tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ? Yā saṅghassa kiccayatā, karaṇīyatā, apalokanakammaṃ, ñattikammaṃ, ñattidutiyakammaṃ, ñatti-

catutthakammaṃ – idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ.

216. ‘‘Vivādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ? Cha vivādamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Tīṇipi akusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, tīṇipi kusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Katamāni cha vivādamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī, so sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi…pe… saṅghepi…pe… sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpañce tumhe, bhikkhave, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañce tumhe, bhikkhave, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavo hoti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī…pe… issukī hoti maccharī, saṭho hoti māyāvī, pāpiccho hoti micchādiṭṭhī, sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī, so sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi…pe… saṅghepi…pe… sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpañce tumhe, bhikkhave, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañce tumhe, bhikkhave, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavo hoti. Imāni cha vivādamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

‘‘Katamāni tīṇi akusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū luddhacittā vivadanti, duṭṭhacittā vivadanti, mūḷhacittā

vivadanti – dhammoti vā adhammoti vā, vinayoti vā avinayoti vā, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti vā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti vā anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti vā appaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, āpattīti vā anāpattīti vā, lahukā āpattīti vā garukā āpattīti vā, sāvasesā āpattīti vā anavasesā āpattīti vā, duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Imāni tīṇi akusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

"Katamāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū aluddhacittā vivadanti, aduṭṭhacittā vivadanti, amūḷhacittā vivadanti – dhammoti vā adhammoti vā…pe… duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Imāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

217. "Anuvādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ? Cha anuvādamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Tīṇipi akusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, tīṇipi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, kāyopi anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, vācāpi anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. "Katamāni cha anuvādamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī, so sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi…pe… saṅghepi…pe… sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe anuvādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti anuvādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpañce tumhe, bhikkhave, anuvādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañce tumhe, bhikkhave, anuvādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evametassa pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavo hoti.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī…pe… issukī hoti maccharī, saṭho hoti māyāvī, pāpiccho hoti micchādiṭṭhī, sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī, so sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi…pe… saṅghepi…pe…

sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe anuvādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti anuvādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpañce tumhe, bhikkhave, anuvādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañce tumhe, bhikkhave, anuvādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa āyattiṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evametassa pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavo hoti. Imāni cha anuvādamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

"Katamāni tīṇi akusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ luddhacittā anuvadanti, duṭṭhacittā anuvadanti, mūḷhacittā anuvadanti – sīlavipattiyā vā, ācāravipattiyā vā, diṭṭhivipattiyā vā, ājīvavipattiyā vā. Imāni tīṇi akusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

"Katamāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ aluddhacittā anuvadanti, aduṭṭhacittā anuvadanti, amūḷhacittā anuvadanti – sīlavipattiyā vā, ācaravipattiyā vā, diṭṭhivipattiyā vā, ājīvavipattiyā vā. Imāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

"Katamo kāyo anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ? Idhekacco dubbaṇṇo hoti, duddassiko, okoṭimako, bahvābādho, kāṇo vā, kuṇī vā, khañjo vā, pakkhahato vā, yena naṃ anuvadanti. Ayaṃ kāyo anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

"Katamā vācā anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ? Idhekacco dubbaco hoti, mammano, eḷagalavāco, yāya naṃ anuvadanti. Ayaṃ vācā anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

218. "Āpattādhikaraṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ? Cha āpattisamuṭṭhānā āpattādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Atthāpatti kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato, na cittato. Atthāpatti vācato samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato, na cittato. Atthāpatti kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato. Atthāpatti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato. Atthāpatti vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato. Atthāpatti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. Ime cha āpattisamuṭṭhānā āpattādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

219. ‘‘Kiccādhikaraṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ? Kiccādhikaraṇassa ekaṃ mūlaṃ – saṅgho.

220. ‘‘Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ, akusalaṃ, abyākataṃ. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ, siyā akusalaṃ, siyā abyākataṃ. Tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū kusalacittā vivadanti – dhammoti vā adhammoti vā…pe… duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhagaṃ – idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ.

‘‘Tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū akusalacittā vivadanti – dhammoti vā adhammoti vā…pe… duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhagaṃ – idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ.

‘‘Tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū abyākatacittā vivadanti – dhammoti vā adhammoti vā…pe… duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhagaṃ – idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ.

221. ‘‘Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ, akusalaṃ, abyākataṃ. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ, siyā akusalaṃ, siyā abyākataṃ. Tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ kusalacittā anuvadanti – sīlavipattiyā vā, ācāravipattiyā vā, diṭṭhivipattiyā vā, ājīvavipattiyā vā. Yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anubhaṇanā anusampavaṅkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ – idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ.

‘‘Tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ akusalacittā anuvadanti – sīlavipattiyā vā, ācāravipattiyā vā, diṭṭhivipattiyā vā, ājīvavipattiyā vā. Yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anubhaṇanā anusampavaṅkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ – idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ.

‘‘Tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ abyākatacittā anuvadanti – sīlavipattiyā vā, ācāravipattiyā vā, diṭṭhivipattiyā vā, ājīvavipattiyā vā. Yo tattha anuvādo

anuvadanā anullapanā anubhaṇanā anusampavaṅkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ – idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ.

222. ‘‘Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ , akusalaṃ, abyākataṃ? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ siyā akusalaṃ, siyā abyākataṃ; natthi āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ? Yaṃ jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vītikkamo – idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ.

‘‘Tattha katamaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ? Yaṃ ajānanto asañjānanto acecca anabhivitaritvā vītikkamo – idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ.

223. ‘‘Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ, akusalaṃ, abyākataṃ? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ, siyā akusalaṃ, siyā abyākataṃ. Tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ? Yaṃ saṅgho kusalacitto kammaṃ karoti – apalokanakammaṃ, ñattikammaṃ, ñattidutiyakammaṃ, ñatticatutthakammaṃ – idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ.

‘‘Tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ? Yaṃ saṅgho akusalacitto kammaṃ karoti – apalokanakammaṃ, ñattikammaṃ, ñattidutiyakammaṃ, ñatticatutthakammaṃ – idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ.

‘‘Tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ? Yaṃ saṅgho abyākatacitto kammaṃ karoti – apalokanakammaṃ, ñattikammaṃ, ñattidutiyakammaṃ, ñatticatutthakammaṃ – idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ.

224. ‘‘Vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, adhikaraṇañceva vivādo ca. Siyā vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, siyā adhikaraṇañceva vivādo ca.

‘‘Tattha katamo vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū vivadanti – dhammoti vā adhammoti vā…pe… duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhagaṃ – ayaṃ vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ.

‘‘Tattha katamo vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ? Mātāpi puttena vivadati, puttopi mātarā vivadati, pitāpi puttena vivadati, puttopi pitarā vivadati, bhātā-

pi bhātarā vivadati, bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginīpi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyopi sahāyena vivadati – ayaṃ vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ.

"Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ – idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo.

"Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇañceva vivādo ca? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇañceva vivādo ca.

225. "Anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, adhikaraṇañceva anuvādo ca. Siyā anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, siyā adhikaraṇañceva anuvādo ca.

"Tattha katamo anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti – sīlavipattiyā vā, ācāravipattiyā vā, diṭṭhivipattiyā vā, ājīvavipattiyā vā. Yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anubhaṇanā anusampavaṅkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ – ayaṃ anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ.

"Tattha katamo anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ? Mātāpi puttaṃ anuvadati, puttopi mātaraṃ anuvadati, pitāpi puttaṃ anuvadati, puttopi pitaraṃ anuvadati, bhātāpi bhātaraṃ anuvadati, bhātāpi bhaginiṃ anuvadati, bhaginīpi bhātaraṃ anuvadati, sahāyopi sahāyaṃ anuvadati – ayaṃ anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ.

"Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, vivādādhikaraṇaṃ – idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo.

"Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇañceva anuvādo ca? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇañceva anuvādo ca.

226. "Āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, adhikaraṇañceva āpatti ca. Siyā āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, siyā adhikaraṇañceva āpatti ca. "Tattha katamaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ? Pañcapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, sattapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ – ayaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ.

"Tattha katamaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ? Sotāpatti samāpatti – ayaṃ

āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ.

"Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ – idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti.

"Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇañceva āpatti ca? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇañceva āpatti ca.

227. "Kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, adhikaraṇañceva kiccañca. Siyā kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇañceva kiccañca.

"Tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ? Yā saṅghassa kiccayatā, karaṇīyatā, apalokanakammaṃ, ñattikammaṃ, ñattidutiyakammaṃ, ñatticatutthakammaṃ – idaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ.

"Tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ? Ācariyakiccaṃ, upajjhāyakiccaṃ, samānupajjhāyakiccaṃ, samānācariyakiccaṃ – idaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ.

"Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ – idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ.

"Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇañceva kiccañca? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇañceva kiccañca.

9. Adhikaraṇavūpasamanasamatho

Sammukhāvinayo

228. "Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca, yebhuyyasikāya ca. Siyā vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgamma yebhuyyasikaṃ, ekena samathena sameyya – sammukhāvinayenāti? Siyātissa vacanīyaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū vivadanti – dhammoti vā adhammoti vā, vinayoti vā avinayoti vā, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti vā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti vā anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti vā apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, āpattīti vā anāpattīti vā, lahukā āpattīti vā garukā āpattīti

vā, sāvasesā āpattīti vā anavasesā āpattīti vā, duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā.

"Te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ, idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ? Saṅghasammukhatā, dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha saṅghasammukhatā? Yāvatikā bhikkhū kammappattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā na paṭikkosanti – ayaṃ tattha saṅghasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā? Yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati – ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā? Yo ca vivadati, yena ca vivadati, ubho atthapaccatthikā sammukhībhūtā honti – ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ; chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

229. "Te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tasmiṃ āvāse vūpasametuṃ, tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi, yasmiṃ āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū, so āvāso gantabbo. Te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchantā antarāmagge sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ, idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ? Saṅghasammukhatā, dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha saṅghasammukhatā? Yāvatikā bhikkhū kammappattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā na paṭikkosanti – ayaṃ tattha saṅghasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā? Yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati – ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā? Yo ca vivadati, yena ca vivadati, ubho atthapaccatthikā sammukhībhūtā honti – ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ; chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

230. "Te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ āgacchantā antarāmagge na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ, tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi, taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā āvāsikā bhikkhū evamassu vacanīyā – 'idaṃ kho, āvuso, adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jātaṃ, evaṃ samuppannaṃ; sādhāyasmantā imaṃ

adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena, yathayidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā'ti.

"Sace, bhikkhave, āvāsikā bhikkhū vuḍḍhatarā honti, āgantukā bhikkhū navakatarā, tehi, bhikkhave, āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āgantukā bhikkhū evamassu vacanīyā – 'iṅgha tumhe, āyasmanto, muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha, yāva mayaṃ mantemā'ti. Sace pana, bhikkhave, āvāsikā bhikkhū navakatarā honti, āgantukā bhikkhū vuḍḍhatarā, tehi, bhikkhave, āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āgantukā bhikkhū evamassu vacanīyā – 'tena hi tumhe, āyasmanto, muhuttaṃ idheva tāva hotha, yāva mayaṃ mantemā'ti.

"Sace pana, bhikkhave, āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ evaṃ hoti – 'na mayaṃ sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanenā'ti, na taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi sampaṭicchitabbaṃ. Sace pana, bhikkhave, āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ evaṃ hoti – 'sakkoma mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanenā'ti, tehi, bhikkhave, āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āgantukā bhikkhū evamassu vacanīyā – 'sace tumhe, āyasmanto, amhākaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathājātaṃ yathāsamuppannaṃ ārocessatha, yathā ca mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamessāma dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena tathā suvūpasantaṃ bhavissati. Evaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ sampaṭicchissāma. No ce tumhe, āyasmanto, amhākaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathājātaṃ yathāsamuppannaṃ ārocessatha, yathā ca mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamessāma dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena tathā na suvūpasantaṃ bhavissati, na mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ sampaṭicchissāmā'ti. Evaṃ supariggahitaṃ kho, bhikkhave, katvā āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ sampaṭicchitabbaṃ.

"Tehi, bhikkhave, āgantukehi bhikkhūhi āvāsikā bhikkhū evamassu vacanīyā – 'yathājātaṃ yathāsamuppannaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āyasmantānaṃ ārocessāma. Sace āyasmantā sakkonti ettakena vā ettakena vā antarena imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena tathā suvūpasantaṃ bhavissati. Evaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āyasmantānaṃ niyyādessāma. No ce āyasmantā sakkonti ettakena vā ettakena vā antarena imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena tathā na suvūpasantaṃ bhavissati, na mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āyasmantānaṃ niyyādessāma. Mayameva imassa adhikaraṇassa sāmino bhavissāmā'ti. Evaṃ supariggahitaṃ kho, bhikkhave, katvā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niyyādetabbaṃ.

"Te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ, idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ? Saṅghasammukhatā, dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā… pe… evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ; chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Ubbāhikāyavūpasamanaṃ

231. "Tehi ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi tasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anantāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa bhāsitassa attho viññāyati, anujānāmi, bhikkhave, evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametuṃ. "Dasahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo – sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa dhammā bahussutā honti, dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso; vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti asaṃhīro; paṭibalo hoti ubho atthapaccatthike assāsetuṃ saññāpetuṃ nijjhāpetuṃ pekkhetuṃ pasādetuṃ; adhikaraṇasamuppādavūpasamanakusalo hoti; adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti; adhikaraṇasamudayaṃ jānāti; adhikaraṇanirodhaṃ jānāti; adhikaraṇanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ jānāti. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, imehi dasahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ ubbāhikāya sammannituṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

232. "Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anantāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa bhāsitassa attho viññāyati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmañca itthannāmañca bhikkhuṃ sammanneyya ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Esā ñatti.

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anantāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa bhāsitassa attho viññāyati. Saṅgho itthannāmañca itthannāmañca bhikkhuṃ sammannati ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa ca itthannāmassa ca bhikkhuno sammuti ubbāhikāya imaṃ

adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhu ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

‘‘Te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametuṃ, idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ? Dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā… pe… evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

233. ‘‘Tehi ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi tasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne tatrāssa bhikkhu dhammakathiko, tassa neva suttaṃ āgataṃ hoti, no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento byañjanacchāyāya atthaṃ paṭibāhati, byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū ñāpetabbā –

‘‘Suṇantu me āyasmantā. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dhammakathiko. Imassa neva suttaṃ āgataṃ hoti, no suttavibhaṅgo. So atthaṃ asallakkhento byañjanacchāyāya atthaṃ paṭibāhati. Yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā avasesā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāmāti.

‘‘Te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ, idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ? Dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā…pe… evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

‘‘Tehi ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi tasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne tatrāssa bhikkhu dhammakathiko, tassa suttañhi kho āgataṃ hoti, no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento byañjanacchāyāya atthaṃ paṭibāhati, byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū ñāpetabbā –

‘‘Suṇantu me āyasmantā. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dhammakathiko. Imassa suttañhi kho āgataṃ hoti, no suttavibhaṅgo. So atthaṃ asallakkhento byañjanacchāyāya atthaṃ paṭibāhati. Yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, it-

thannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā avasesā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāmāti.

"Te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ, idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ? Dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā…pe… evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Yebhuyyasikāvinayo

234. "Te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametuṃ, tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ saṅghassa niyyādetabbaṃ – 'na mayaṃ , bhante, sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametuṃ, saṅghova imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametū'ti. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikāya vūpasametuṃ. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu salākaggāhāpako sammannitabbo – yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahitāgahitañca jāneyya…pe… evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ salākaggāhāpakaṃ sammanneyya. Esā ñatti.

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ salākaggāhāpakaṃ sammannati. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno salākaggāhāpakassa sammuti, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu salākaggāhāpako. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

"Tena salākaggāhāpakena bhikkhunā salākā gāhetabbā. Yathā bahutarā bhikkhū dhammavādino vadanti tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena ca, yebhuyyasikāya ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ? Saṅghasammukhatā, dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha saṅghasammukhatā? Yāvatikā bhikkhū kammappattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti, sam-

mukhībhūtā na paṭikkosanti – ayaṃ tattha saṅghasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā? Yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati – ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā? Yo ca vivadati, yena ca vivadati, ubho atthapaccatthikā sammukhībhūtā honti – ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikāya? Yā yebhuyyasikākammassa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamanaṃ ajjhupagamanaṃ adhivāsanā appaṭikkosanā – ayaṃ tattha yebhuyyasikāya. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ; chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiya''nti.

Tividhasalākaggāho

235. Tena kho pana samayena sāvatthiyā evaṃ jātaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti. Atha kho te bhikkhū – asantuṭṭhā sāvatthiyā saṅghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena – assosuṃ kho amukasmiṃ kira āvāse sambahulā therā viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā paṇḍitā viyattā medhāvino lajjino kukkuccakā sikkhākāmā. Te ce therā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyuṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena, evamidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā te there etadavocuṃ – ''idaṃ, bhante, adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jātaṃ, evaṃ samuppannaṃ. Sādhu, bhante, therā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena, yathayidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā''ti. Atha kho te therā – yathā sāvatthiyā saṅghena adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ tathā suvūpasantanti – tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamesuṃ.

Atha kho te bhikkhū – asantuṭṭhā sāvatthiyā saṅghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena, asantuṭṭhā sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ adhikaraṇavūpasamanena – assosuṃ kho amukasmiṃ kira āvāse tayo therā viharanti…pe… dve therā viharanti…pe… eko thero viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. So ce thero imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyya dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena, evamidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā taṃ theraṃ etadavocuṃ – ''idaṃ, bhante, adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jātaṃ, evaṃ samuppannaṃ. Sādhu, bhante, thero imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametu dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena, yathayidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā''ti. Atha kho so thero – yathā sāvatthiyā saṅghena adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ, yathā sambahulehi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ, yathā tīhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ, yathā

dvīhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ, tathā suvūpasantanti – tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamesi.

Atha kho te bhikkhū asantuṭṭhā sāvatthiyā saṅghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena, asantuṭṭhā sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ adhikaraṇavūpasamanena, asantuṭṭhā tiṇṇaṃ therānaṃ adhikaraṇavūpasamanena, asantuṭṭhā dvinnaṃ therānaṃ adhikaraṇavūpasamanena, asantuṭṭhā ekassa therassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘nihatametaṃ, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ santaṃ vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ saññattiyā tayo salākaggāhe – gūḷhakaṃ, sakaṇṇajappakaṃ, vivaṭakaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, gūḷhako salākaggāho hoti? Tena salākaggāhāpakena bhikkhunā salākāyo vaṇṇāvaṇṇāyo katvā ekameko bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā. Yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhāhī’ti. Gahite vattabbo – ‘mā ca kassaci dassehī’ti. Sace jānāti – adhammavādī bahutarāti, duggahoti, paccukkaḍḍhitabbaṃ. Sace jānāti – dhammavādī bahutarāti, suggahoti, sāvetabbaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, gūḷhako salākaggāho hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, sakaṇṇajappako salākaggāho hoti? Tena salākaggāhāpakena bhikkhunā ekamekassa bhikkhuno upakaṇṇake ārocetabbaṃ – ‘ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā. Yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhāhī’ti. Gahite vattabbo – ‘mā ca kassaci ārocehī’ti. Sace jānāti – adhammavādī bahutarāti, duggahoti, paccukkaḍḍhitabbaṃ. Sace jānāti – dhammavādī bahutarāti, suggahoti, sāvetabbaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sakaṇṇajappako salākaggāho hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, vivaṭako salākaggāho hoti? Sace jānāti – dhammavādī bahutarāti, vissaṭṭheneva vivaṭena gāhetabbo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, vivaṭako salākaggāho hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo salākaggāhā’’ti.

Sativinayo

236. ‘‘Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catūhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca, sativinayena ca, amūḷhavinayena ca, tassapāpiyasikāya ca. Siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anāgamma – amūḷhavinayañca, tassapāpiyasikañca; dvīhi sa-

mathehi sammeyya – sammukhāvinayena ca, sativinayena cāti? Siyātissa vacanīyaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti. Tassa kho, bhikkhave , bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayo dātabbo. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbo –

"Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅga karitvā…pe… evamassa vacanīyo – 'maṃ, bhante, bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti. Sohaṃ, bhante, sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmī'ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattenaṃ bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Bhikkhū itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti. So sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Bhikkhū itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti. So sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe….

"Dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayo. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

"Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ? Saṅghasammukhatā, dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā…pe… kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā? Yo ca anuvadati, yañca anuvadati, ubho sammukhībhūtā honti – ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. Kiñca tattha sativinayasmiṃ? Yā sativinayassa kammassa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamanaṃ ajjhupagamanaṃ adhivāsanā appaṭikkosanā – idaṃ tattha sativinayasmiṃ. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ; chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

237. ‘‘Siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anāgamma – sativinayañca, tassapāpiyasikañca; dvīhi samathehi sammeyya – sammukhāvinayena ca, amūḷhavinayena cāti? Siyātissa vacanīyaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato. Tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Taṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi. Mūḷhena me etaṃ kata’nti. Evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti. ‘‘Tassa kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayo dātabbo. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbo –

‘‘Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā…pe… evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Maṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi – ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi. Mūḷhena me etaṃ kata’nti. Evampi maṃ vuccamānā codenteva – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti. ‘Sohaṃ, bhante, amūḷho saṅghaṃ amūḷhavinayaṃ yācāmī’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu ummattako ahosi cittavipariyāsakato. Tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Taṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi. Mūḷhena me etaṃ kata’nti. Evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti. So amūḷho saṅghaṃ amūḷhavinayaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu ummattako ahosi cittavipariyāsakato. Tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Taṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi. Mūḷhena me etaṃ kata’nti. Evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti. So amūḷho saṅghaṃ amūḷhavinayaṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe….

“Dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno amūḷhassa amūḷhavinayo. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī”’ti.

“Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena ca, amūḷhavinayena ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ? Saṅghasammukhatā, dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā…pe… kiñca tattha amūḷhavinayasmiṃ? Yā amūḷhavinayassa kammassa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamanaṃ ajjhupagamanaṃ adhivāsanā appaṭikkosanā – idaṃ tattha amūḷhavinayasmiṃ. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ; chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Tassapāpiyasikāvinayo

238. “Siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anāgamma – sativinayañca, amūḷhavinayañca; dvīhi samathehi sammeyya – sammukhāvinayena ca, tassapāpiyasikāya cāti? Siyātissa vacanīyaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ saṅghamajjhe garukāya āpattiyā codeti – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā, pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantaṃ vā’ti. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā, pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantaṃ vā’ti. Tamenaṃ so nibbeṭhentaṃ ativeṭheti – ‘iṅghāyasmā sādhukameva jānāhi, yadi sarasi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā, pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantaṃ vā’ti. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpat-

tiṃ āpajjitā, pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantaṃ vā. Sarāmi ca kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evarūpiṃ appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā'ti. Tamenaṃ so nibbeṭhentaṃ ativeṭheti – 'iṅghāyasmā sādhukameva jānāhi, yadi sarasi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā, pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantaṃ vā'ti. So evaṃ vadeti – 'imañhi nāmāhaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā apuṭṭho paṭijānissāmi. Kiṃ panāhaṃ evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā, pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantaṃ vā, puṭṭho na paṭijānissāmī'ti? So evaṃ vadeti – 'imañhi nāma tvaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā apuṭṭho na paṭijānissasi. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā, pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantaṃ vā, apuṭṭho paṭijānissasi? Iṅghāyasmā sādhukameva jānāhi, yadi sarasi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā, pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantaṃ vā'ti. So evaṃ vadesi – 'sarāmi kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā, pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantaṃ vā. Davā me etaṃ vuttaṃ, ravā me etaṃ vuttaṃ – nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā, pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantaṃ vā'ti. Tassa kho, bhikkhave , bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, kātabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

"Suṇātu me, bhante saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe garukāya āpattiyā anuyuñjiyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti, paṭijānitvā avajānāti, aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati, sampajānamusā bhāsati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. Esā ñatti.

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe garukāya āpattiyā anuyuñjiyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti, paṭijānitvā avajānāti, aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati, sampajānamusā bhāsati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ karoti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammassa karaṇaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe….

"Kataṃ saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"'ti.

"Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena ca, tassapāpiyasikāya ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ? Saṅghasammukhatā, dhammasammukhatā,

vinayasammukhatā…pe… kā ca tattha tassapāpiyasikāya? Yā tassapāpiyasikākammassa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamanaṃ ajjhupagamanaṃ adhivāsanā appaṭikkosanā – ayaṃ tattha tassapāpiyasikāya. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ; chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ

239. "Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ tīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca, paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, tiṇavatthārakena ca. Siyā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgamma – tiṇavatthārakaṃ, dvīhi samathehi sammeyya – sammukhāvinayena ca, paṭiññātakaraṇena cāti? Siyātissa vacanīyaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu lahukaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – 'ahaṃ, āvuso, itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno; taṃ paṭidesemī'ti. Tena vattabbo – 'passasī'ti? 'Āma passāmī'ti. 'Āyatiṃ saṃvareyyāsī'ti.

"Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena ca, paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ? Dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā…pe… kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā? Yo ca deseti, yassa ca deseti, ubho sammukhībhūtā honti – ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. Kiñca tattha paṭiññātakaraṇasmiṃ? Yā paṭiññātakaraṇassa kammassa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamanaṃ ajjhupagamanaṃ adhivāsanā appaṭikkosanā – idaṃ tattha paṭiññātakaraṇasmiṃ. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sambahule bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassu vacanīyā – 'ahaṃ, bhante, itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno; taṃ paṭidesemī'ti. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū ñāpetabbā –

"Suṇantu me āyasmantā. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu āpattiṃ sarati, vivarati, uttāniṃ karoti deseti. Yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno āpattiṃ paṭiggaṇheyyanti. Tena vattabbo – 'passasī'ti? 'Āma passāmī'ti. 'Āyatiṃ saṃvareyyāsī'ti.

"Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpas-

antaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena ca, paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ? Dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā…pe… kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā? Yo ca deseti, yassa ca deseti, ubho sammukhībhūtā honti – ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. Kiñca tattha paṭiññātakaraṇasmiṃ? Yā paṭiññātakaraṇassa kammassa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamanaṃ ajjhupagamanaṃ adhivāsanā appaṭikkosanā – idaṃ tattha paṭiññātakaraṇasmiṃ. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno; taṃ paṭidesemī’ti. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu āpattiṃ sarati, vivarati, uttāniṃ karoti, deseti. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno āpattiṃ paṭiggaṇheyyanti. Tena vattabbo – ‘passasī’ti? ‘Āma passāmī’ti. ‘Āyatiṃ saṃvareyyāsī’ti.

“Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena ca, paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ? Saṅghasammukhatā, dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā…pe… evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ; chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Tiṇavatthārakaṃ

240. “Siyā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgamma – paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, dvīhi samathehi sammeyya – sammukhāvinayena ca, tiṇavatthārakena cāti? Siyātissa vacanīyaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti – ‘amhākaṃ kho bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyyā’ti. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavatthārakena vūpasametuṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, vūpasametabbaṃ. Sabbeheva ekajjhaṃ

sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavatthārakena vūpasameyya, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttanti. ‘‘Ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho ñāpetabbo –

‘‘Suṇantu me āyasmantā. Amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ yā ceva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, āyasmantānañceva atthāya, attano ca atthāya, saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttanti.

241. ‘‘Athāparesaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho ñāpetabbo –

‘‘Suṇantu me āyasmantā. Amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ yā ceva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, āyasmantānañceva atthāya, attano ca atthāya, saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttanti.

242. ‘‘Athāparesaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ yā ceva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, imesañceva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya, attano ca atthāya,

saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. Esā ñatti.

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaparikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Ahaṃ yā ceva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, imesañceva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya, attano ca atthāya, saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desemi, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. Yassāyasmato khamati amhākaṃ imāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desanā, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Desitā amhākaṃ imā āpattiyo saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā gihippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

"Athāparesaṃ…pe… evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

"Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena ca, tiṇavatthārakena ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ? Saṅghasammukhatā, dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā.

"Kā ca tattha saṅghasammukhatā? Yāvatikā bhikkhū kammappattā, te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā na paṭikkosanti – ayaṃ tattha saṅghasammukhatā.

"Kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā? Yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati – ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā.

"Kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā? Yo ca deseti, yassa ca deseti, ubho sammukhībhūtā honti – ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā.

"Kiñca tattha tiṇavatthārakasmiṃ? Yā tiṇavatthārakassa kammassa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamanaṃ ajjhupagamanaṃ adhivāsanā appaṭikkosanā – idaṃ tattha tiṇavatthārakasmiṃ. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ; chandadāyako

khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

‘‘Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati – sammukhāvinayenā’’ti.

Samathakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

5. Khuddakavatthukkhandhakaṃ

Khuddakavatthūni

243. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsenti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpi. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsessanti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpi, seyyathāpi mallamuṭṭhikā gāmamoddavā’’ti ! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – ‘‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsenti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpī’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ‘‘ananucchavikaṃ, bhikkhave, tesaṃ moghapurisānaṃ ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsessanti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpi? Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘na, bhikkhave, nahāyamānena bhikkhunā rukkhe kāyo ugghaṃsetabbo. Yo ugghaṃseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā thambhe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsenti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpi. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā nahāyamānā thambhe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsessanti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpi, seyyathāpi mallamuṭṭhikā gāmamoddavā’’ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘na, bhikkhave, nahāyamānena bhikkhunā thambhe kāyo ugghaṃsetabbo. Yo

ugghaṃseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā kuṭṭe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsenti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpi. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā nahāyamānā kuṭṭe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsessanti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpi, seyyathāpi mallamuṭṭhikā gāmamoddavā’’ti…pe… ‘‘na, bhikkhave, nahāyamānena bhikkhunā kuṭṭe kāyo ugghaṃsetabbo. Yo ugghaṃseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aṭṭāne nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti…pe… seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘na, bhikkhave, aṭṭāne nahāyitabbaṃ. Yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gandhabbahatthakena nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti…pe… seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘na, bhikkhave, gandhabbahatthakena nahāyitabbaṃ. Yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kuruvindakasuttiyā nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti…pe… seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, kuruvindakasuttiyā nahāyitabbaṃ. Yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū viggayha parikammaṃ kārāpenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti…pe… seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, viggayha parikammaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ. Yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mallakena nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti…pe… seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mallakena nahāyitabbaṃ. Yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

244. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kacchurogābādho hoti. Na tassa vinā mallakena phāsu hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gilānassa akatamallaka’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu jarādubbalo nahāyamāno na sakkoti attano kāyaṃ ugghaṃsetuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ukkāsika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū piṭṭhiparikammaṃ kātuṃ kukkuccāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, puthupāṇika’’nti.

245. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vallikaṃ dhārenti…pe… pāmaṅgaṃ dhārenti…pe… kaṇṭhasuttakaṃ dhārenti…pe… kaṭisuttakaṃ dhārenti…pe… ovaṭṭikaṃ dhārenti…pe… kāyuraṃ dhārenti…pe… hatthābharaṇaṃ dhārenti…pe… aṅgulimuddikaṃ dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti…pe… seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vallikaṃ dhārenti…pe… pāmaṅgaṃ dhārenti, kaṇṭhasuttakaṃ dhārenti, kaṭisuttakaṃ dhārenti, ovaṭṭikaṃ dhārenti, kāyuraṃ dhārenti, hatthābharaṇaṃ dhārenti, aṅgulimuddikaṃ dhārentī’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘na, bhikkhave, vallikā dhāretabbā…pe… na pāmaṅgo dhāretabbo… na kaṇṭhasuttakaṃ dhāretabbaṃ… na kaṭisuttakaṃ dhāretabbaṃ… na ovaṭṭikaṃ dhāretabbaṃ… na kāyuraṃ dhāretabbaṃ… na hatthābharaṇaṃ dhāretabbaṃ… na aṅgulimuddikā dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

246. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dīghe kese dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, dīghā kesā dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, dumāsikaṃ vā duvaṅgulaṃ vā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kocchena kese osaṇṭhenti …pe… phaṇakena kese osaṇṭhenti, hatthaphaṇakena kese osaṇṭhenti, sitthatelakena kese osaṇṭhenti, udakatelakena kese osaṇṭhenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, kocchena kesā

osaṇṭhetabbā…pe… na sitthatelakena kesā osaṇṭhetabbā… na udakatelakena kesā osaṇṭhetabbā. Yo osaṇṭheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

247. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ādāsepi udakapattepi mukhanimittaṃ olokenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, ādāse vā udakapatte vā mukhanimittaṃ oloketabbaṃ. Yo olokeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mukhe vaṇo hoti. So bhikkhū pucchi – ''kīdiso me, āvuso, vaṇo''ti? Bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ''ediso te, āvuso vaṇo''ti. So na saddahati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ābādhappaccayā ādāse vā udakapatte vā mukhanimittaṃ oloketu''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mukhaṃ ālimpanti… pe… mukhaṃ ummaddenti, mukhaṃ cuṇṇenti, manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañchenti, aṅgarāgaṃ karonti, mukharāgaṃ karonti, aṅgarāgamukharāgaṃ karonti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, mukhaṃ ālimpitabbaṃ…pe… na mukhaṃ ummadditabbaṃ, na mukhaṃ cuṇṇetabbaṃ, na manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañchetabbaṃ, na aṅgarāgo kātabbo, na mukharāgo kātabbo, na aṅgarāgamukharāgo kātabbo. Yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakkhurogābādho hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ābādhappaccayā mukhaṃ ālimpitu''nti.

248. Tena kho pana samayena rājagahe giraggasamajjo hoti. Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū giraggasamajjaṃ dassanāya agamaṃsu. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā naccampi gītampi vāditampi dassanāya gacchissanti, seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino''ti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, naccaṃ vā gītaṃ vā vāditaṃ vā dassanāya gantabbaṃ. Yo gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

249. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''yatheva mayaṃ gāyāma, evamevime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantī''ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ

ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyissantī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantassa. Attanāpi tasmiṃ sare sārajjati, parepi tasmiṃ sare sārajjanti, gahapatikāpi ujjhāyanti, sarakuttimpi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantassa. Na, bhikkhave, āyatakena gītassarena dhammo gāyitabbo. Yo gāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sarabhaññe kukkuccāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sarabhaññā’’nti.

‘‘Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bāhiralomiṃ uṇṇiṃ dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bāhiyalomi uṇṇi dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

250. Tena kho pana samayena rañño māgadhassa seniyassa bimbisārassa ārāme ambā phalino honti. Raññā māgadhena seniyena bimbisārena anuññātaṃ hoti – ‘‘yathāsukhaṃ ayyā ambaṃ paribhuñjantū’’ti. Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū taruṇaññeva ambaṃ pātāpetvā paribhuñjiṃsu. Rañño ca māgadhassa seniyassa bimbisārassa ambena attho hoti. Atha kho rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro manusse āṇāpesi – ‘‘gacchatha, bhaṇe, ārāmaṃ gantvā ambaṃ āharathā’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ devā’’ti kho te manussā rañño māgadhassa seniyassa bimbisārassa paṭissutvā ārāmaṃ gantvā ārāmapālaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘devassa, bhaṇe, ambena attho, ambaṃ dethā’’ti. ‘‘Natthāyyā ambaṃ. Taruṇaññeva ambaṃ pātāpetvā bhikkhū paribhuñjiṃsū’’ti. Atha kho te manussā rañño māgadhassa seniyassa bimbisārassa etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Suparibhuttaṃ, bhaṇe, ayyehi ambaṃ, api ca bhagavatā mattā vaṇṇitā’’ti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā na mattaṃ jānitvā rañño ambaṃ paribhuñjissantī’’ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, ambaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. Yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṅghabhattaṃ hoti. Sūpe ambapesikāyo pakkhittā honti. Bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā nappaṭig-

gaṇhanti. ‘‘Paṭiggaṇhatha, bhikkhave, paribhuñjatha. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ambapesika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṅghabhattaṃ hoti. Te na pariyāpuṇiṃsu ambapesikaṃ kātuṃ, bhattagge sakaleheva ambehi denti. Bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā nappaṭiggaṇhanti. ‘‘Paṭiggaṇhatha, bhikkhave, paribhuñjatha. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjituṃ – aggiparicitaṃ, satthaparicitaṃ, nakhaparicitaṃ, abījaṃ, nibbattabījaññeva pañcamaṃ. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, imehi pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitu’’nti.

251. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālaṅkato hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na hi nūna so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phari. Sace hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya, na hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālaṅkareyya. Katamāni cattāri ahirājakulāni? Virūpakkhaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, erāpathaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, chabyāputtaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, kaṇhāgotamaṃ ahirājakulaṃ. Na hi nūna so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phari. Sace hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya, na hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālaṅkareyya. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena pharituṃ, attaguttiyā attarakkhāya attaparittaṃ kātuṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, kātabbaṃ –

‘‘Virūpakkhehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ erāpathehi me;
Chabyāputtehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ kaṇhāgotamakehi ca.

‘‘Apādakehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ dvipādakehi me;
Catuppadehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ bahuppadehi me.

‘‘Mā maṃ apādako hiṃsi, mā maṃ hiṃsi dvipādako;
Mā maṃ catuppado hiṃsi, mā maṃ hiṃsi bahuppado.

‘‘Sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā, sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā;
Sabbe bhadrāni passantu, mā kiñci pāpamāgamā.

‘‘Appamāṇo buddho, appamāṇo dhammo,
Appamāṇo saṅgho, pamāṇavantāni sarīsapāni .

‘‘Ahi vicchikā satapadī, uṇṇanābhi sarabū mūsikā;

Katā me rakkhā kataṃ me parittaṃ, paṭikkamantu bhūtāni.

''Sohaṃ namo bhagavato, namo sattannaṃ sammāsambuddhāna''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyā pīḷito attano aṅgajātaṃ chindi. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Aññamhi so, bhikkhave, moghapuriso chetabbamhi, aññaṃ chindi. Na, bhikkhave, attano aṅgajātaṃ chetabbaṃ. Yo chindeyya, āpatti thullaccayassā''ti.

252. Tena kho pana samayena rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa mahagghassa candanassa candanagaṇṭhi uppannā hoti. Atha kho rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa etadahosi – ''yaṃnūnāhaṃ imāya candanagaṇṭhiyā pattaṃ lekhāpeyyaṃ. Lekhañca me paribhogaṃ bhavissati, pattañca dānaṃ dassāmī''ti. Atha kho rājagahako seṭṭhi tāya candanagaṇṭhiyā pattaṃ lekhāpetvā sikkāya uḍḍitvā veḷagge ālaggetvā veḷuparamparāya bandhitvā evamāha – ''yo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā arahā ceva iddhimā ca dinnaṃyeva pattaṃ oharatū''ti. Atha kho pūraṇo kassapo yena rājagahako seṭṭhi tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ etadavoca – ''ahañhi, gahapati, arahā ceva iddhimā ca, dehi me patta''nti. ''Sace, bhante, āyasmā arahā ceva iddhimā ca dinnaṃyeva pattaṃ oharatū''ti. Atha kho makkhali gosālo… ajito kesakambalo… pakudho kaccāyano… sañcayo belaṭṭhaputto … nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto yena rājagahako seṭṭhi tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ etadavoca – ''ahañhi, gahapati, arahā ceva iddhimā ca, dehi me patta''nti. ''Sace, bhante, āyasmā arahā ceva iddhimā ca, dinnaṃyeva pattaṃ oharatū''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca piṇḍolabhāradvājo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā piṇḍolabhāradvājo āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca – ''āyasmā kho mahāmoggallāno arahā ceva iddhimā ca. Gacchāvuso, moggallāna, etaṃ pattaṃ ohara. Tuyheso patto''ti. ''Āyasmā kho bhāradvājo arahā ceva iddhimā ca. Gacchāvuso, bhāradvāja, etaṃ pattaṃ ohara. Tuyheso patto''ti. Atha kho āyasmā piṇḍolabhāradvājo vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā taṃ pattaṃ gahetvā tikkhattuṃ rājagahaṃ anupariyāyi.

Tena kho pana samayena rājagahako seṭṭhi saputtadāro sake nivesane ṭhito hoti pañjaliko namassamāno – idheva, bhante, ayyo bhāradvājo amhākaṃ nivesane patiṭṭhātūti. Atha kho āyasmā piṇḍolabhāradvājo rājaga-

hakassa seṭṭhissa nivesane patiṭṭhāsi. Atha kho rājagahako seṭṭhi āyasmato piṇḍolabhāradvājassa hatthato pattaṃ gahetvā mahagghassa khādanīyassa pūretvā āyasmato piṇḍolabhāradvājassa adāsi. Atha kho āyasmā piṇḍolabhāradvājo taṃ pattaṃ gahetvā ārāmaṃ agamāsi. Assosuṃ kho manussā – ayyena kira piṇḍolabhāradvājena rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohāritoti. Te ca manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā āyasmantaṃ piṇḍolabhāradvājaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhiṃsu.

Assesi kho bhagavā uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ; sutvāna āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi – ‘‘kiṃ nu kho so, ānanda, uccāsaddo mahāsaddo’’ti? ‘‘Āyasmatā, bhante, piṇḍolabhāradvājena rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohārito. Assosuṃ kho, bhante, manussā – ayyena kira piṇḍolabhāradvājena rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohāritoti. Te ca, bhante, manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā āyasmantaṃ piṇḍolabhāradvājaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhā. So eso, bhante, bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo’’ti. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ piṇḍolabhāradvājaṃ paṭipucchi – ‘‘saccaṃ kira tayā, bhāradvāja, rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohārito’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ‘‘ananucchavikaṃ, bhāradvāja, ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, bhāradvāja, chavassa dārupattassa kāraṇā gihīnaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassessasi! Seyyathāpi, bhāradvāja, mātugāmo chavassa māsakarūpassa kāraṇā kopinaṃ dasseti, evameva kho tayā, bhāradvāja, chavassa dārupattassa kāraṇā gihīnaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassitaṃ. Netaṃ, bhāradvāja, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘na, bhikkhave, gihīnaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetabbaṃ. Yo dasseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Bhindathetaṃ, bhikkhave, dārupattaṃ sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ katvā, bhikkhūnaṃ añjanupapisanaṃ detha. Na ca, bhikkhave, dārupatto dhāretabbo. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace patte dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, sovaṇṇamayo patto dhāretabbo…pe… na rūpiyamayo patto dhāretabbo… na maṇimayo patto dhāretabbo… na veḷuriyamayo patto dhāretabbo… na phalikamayo patto dhāretabbo… na kaṃsamayo patto dhāretabbo… na kācamayo patto dhāretabbo… na tipumayo patto dhāretabbo… na sīsamayo patto dhāretabbo… na tambalohamayo patto dhāretabbo. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, dve patte – ayopat-

taṃ, mattikāpatta’’nti.

253. Tena kho pana samayena pattamūlaṃ ghaṃsiyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pattamaṇḍala’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, uccāvacāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhāretabbāni. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, dve pattamaṇḍalāni – tipumayaṃ, sīsamaya’’nti. Bahalāni maṇḍalāni na acchupiyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, likhitu’’nti. Valī honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, makaradantakaṃ chinditu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū citrāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhārenti rūpakākiṇṇāni bhittikammakatāni. Tāni rathikāyapi dassentā āhiṇḍanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, citrāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhāretabbāni rūpakākiṇṇāni bhittikammakatāni. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pakatimaṇḍala’’nti.

254. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sodakaṃ pattaṃ paṭisāmenti. Patto dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, sodako patto paṭisāmetabbo. Yo paṭisāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, otāpetvā pattaṃ paṭisāmetu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sodakaṃ pattaṃ otāpenti. Patto duggandho hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, sodako patto otāpetabbo. Yo otāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vodakaṃ katvā otāpetvā pattaṃ paṭisāmetu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uṇhe pattaṃ nidahanti. Pattassa vaṇṇo dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. Yo nidaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetvā pattaṃ paṭisāmetu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse anādhārā nikkhittā honti. Vātamaṇḍalikāya āvaṭṭetvā pattā bhijjiṃsu. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pattādhāraka’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū miḍḍhante pattaṃ nikkhipanti. Paripatitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, miḍḍhante patto nikkhipitabbo. Yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū paribhaṇḍante pattaṃ nikkhipanti. Paripatitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, paribhaṇḍante patto nikkhipitabbo. Yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chamāya pattaṃ nikkujjanti. Oṭṭho ghaṃsiyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tiṇasanthāraka’’nti. Tiṇasanthārako upacikāhi khajjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, coḷaka’’nti. Coḷakaṃ upacikāhi khajjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pattamāḷaka’’nti. Pattamāḷako paripatitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pattakuṇḍolika’’nti. Pattakuṇḍolikāya patto ghaṃsiyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pattathavika’’nti. Aṃsabaddhako na hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṃsabaddhakaṃ bandhanasuttaka’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhittikhilepi nāgadantakepi pattaṃ laggenti. Paripatitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, patto laggetabbo. Yo laggeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañce pattaṃ nikkhipanti, satisammosā nisīdantā ottharitvā pattaṃ bhindenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mañce patto nikkhipitabbo. Yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pīṭhe pattaṃ nikkhipanti, satisammosā nisīdantā ottharitvā pattaṃ bhindenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, pīṭhe patto nikkhipitabbo. Yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aṅke pattaṃ nikkhipanti, satisammosā uṭṭhahanti. Paripatitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, aṅke patto nikkhipitabbo. Yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chatte pattaṃ nikkhipanti. Vātamaṇḍalikāya chattaṃ ukkhipiyati paripatitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato

etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, chatte patto nikkhipitabbo. Yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

255. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pattahatthā kavāṭaṃ paṇāmenti. Kavāṭo āvaṭṭitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, pattahatthena kavāṭaṃ paṇāmetabbaṃ . Yo paṇāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caranti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi titthiyāti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbaṃ. Yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ghaṭikaṭāhe piṇḍāya caranti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi titthiyāti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, ghaṭikaṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbaṃ. Yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sabbapaṃsukūliko hoti. So chavasīsassa pattaṃ dhāreti. Aññatarā itthī passitvā bhītā vissaramakāsi – ‘‘abhuṃ me pisāco vatāya’’nti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā chavasīsassa pattaṃ dhāressanti, seyyathāpi pisācillikā’’ti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, chavasīsassa patto dhāretabbo. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na ca, bhikkhave, sabbapaṃsukūlikena bhavitabbaṃ. Yo bhaveyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū calakānipi aṭṭhikānipi ucchiṭṭhodakampi pattena nīharanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘yasmiṃ yevime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā bhuñjanti sova nesaṃ paṭiggaho’’ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na bhikkhave, calakāni vā aṭṭhikāni vā ucchiṭṭhodakaṃ vā pattena nīharitabbaṃ. Yo nīhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, paṭiggaha’’nti.

256. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū hatthena vipphāḷetvā cīvaraṃ sibbenti. Cīvaraṃ vilomikaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, satthakaṃ namataka’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa daṇḍasatthakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, daṇḍasattha-

ka’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace satthakadaṇḍe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, uccāvacā satthakadaṇḍā dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visāṇamayaṃ naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimaya’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kukkuṭapattenapi veḷupesikāyapi cīvaraṃ sibbenti. Cīvaraṃ dussibbitaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sūci’’nti. Sūciyo kaṇṇakitāyo honti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sūcināḷika’’nti. Sūcināḷikāyapi kaṇṇakitāyo honti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kiṇṇena pūretu’’nti. Kiṇṇepi kaṇṇakitāyo honti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sattuyā pūretu’’nti. Sattuyāpi kaṇṇakitāyo honti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, saritaka’’nti. Saritakepi kaṇṇakitāyo honti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, madhusitthakena sāretu’’nti. Saritakaṃ paribhijjati. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, saritakasipāṭika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tattha tattha khilaṃ nikkhaṇitvā sambandhitvā cīvaraṃ sibbenti. Cīvaraṃ vikaṇṇaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kathinaṃ kathinarajjuṃ tattha tattha obandhitvā cīvaraṃ sibbetu’’nti. Visame kathinaṃ pattharanti. Kathinaṃ paribhijjati…pe… ‘‘na, bhikkhave, visame kathinaṃ pattharitabbaṃ. Yo patthareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Chamāya kathinaṃ pattharanti. Kathinaṃ paṃsukitaṃ hoti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tiṇasanthāraka’’nti. Kathinassa anto jīrati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, anuvātaṃ paribhaṇḍaṃ āropetu’’nti. Kathinaṃ nappahoti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, daṇḍakathinaṃ bidalakaṃ salākaṃ vinandhanarajjuṃ vinandhanasuttaṃ vinandhitvā cīvaraṃ sibbetu’’nti. Suttantarikāyo visamā honti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kaḷimbhaka’’nti. Suttā vaṅkā honti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, moghasuttaka’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotehi pādehi kathinaṃ akkamanti. Kathinaṃ dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, adhotehi pādehi kathinaṃ akkamitabbaṃ. Yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi kathinaṃ akkamanti. Kathinaṃ dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, allehi pādehi kathinaṃ akkamitabbaṃ. Yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saupāhanā kathinaṃ akkamanti. Kathinaṃ dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, saupāhanena kathinaṃ akkamitabbaṃ. Yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cīvaraṃ sibbantā aṅguliyā paṭiggaṇhanti. Aṅguliyo dukkhā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, paṭiggaha’’nti.

257. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace paṭiggahe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, uccāvacā paṭiggahā dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṭṭhimayaṃ…pe… saṅkhanābhimaya’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena sūciyopi satthakāpi paṭiggahāpi nassanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āvesanavitthaka’’nti. Āvesanavitthake samākulā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, paṭiggahathavika’’nti. Aṃsabaddhako na hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṃsabaddhakaṃ bandhanasuttaka’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū abbhokāse cīvaraṃ sibbantā sītenapi uṇhenapi kilamanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kathinasālaṃ kathinamaṇḍapa’’nti. Kathinasālā nīcavatthukā hoti, udakena otthariyyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kātu’’nti. Cayo paripatati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinituṃ tayo caye – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya’’nti. Ārohantā vihaññanti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tayo sopāne – iṭṭhakāsopānaṃ, silāsopānaṃ, dārusopāna’’nti. Ārohantā paripatanti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ālambanabāha’’nti. Kathinasālāya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ – setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajjuka’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cīvaraṃ sibbetvā tattheva kathinaṃ

ujjhitvā pakkamanti, undūrehipi upacikāhipi khajjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kathinaṃ saṅgharitu’’nti. Kathinaṃ paribhijjati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, goghaṃsikāya kathinaṃ saṅgharitu’’nti. Kathinaṃ viniveṭhiyati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bandhanarajju’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kuṭṭepi thambhepi kathinaṃ ussāpetvā pakkamanti. Paripatitvā kathinaṃ bhijjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhittikhile vā nāgadante vā laggetu’’nti.

258. Atha kho bhagavā rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sūcikampi satthakampi bhesajjampi pattena ādāya gacchanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhesajjatthavika’’nti. Aṃsabaddhako na hoti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṃsabaddhakaṃ bandhanasuttaka’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upāhanāyo kāyabandhanena bandhitvā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādento upāhanāyo sīsena ghaṭṭeti. So bhikkhu maṅku ahosi. Atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, upāhanatthavika’’nti. Aṃsabaddhako na hoti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṃsabaddhakaṃ bandhanasuttaka’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena antarāmagge udakaṃ akappiyaṃ hoti. Parissāvanaṃ na hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, parissāvana’’nti. Coḷakaṃ nappahoti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kaṭacchuparissāvana’’nti. Coḷakaṃ nappahoti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, dhammakaraṇa’’nti .

259. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū kosalesu janapade addhānamaggappaṭipannā honti. Eko bhikkhu anācāraṃ ācarati. Dutiyo bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘mā, āvuso, evarūpaṃ akāsi. Netaṃ kappatī’’ti. So tasmiṃ upanandhi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pipāsāya pīḷito upanaddhaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘dehi me, āvuso, parissāvanaṃ, pānīyaṃ pivissāmī’’ti. Upanaddho bhikkhu na adāsi. So bhikkhu pipāsāya pīḷito kālamakāsi. Atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. ‘‘Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, āvuso, parissāvanaṃ yāciyamāno na adāsī’’ti? ‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma bhikkhu parissāvanaṃ yāciyamāno na das-

satī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭipucchi – ‘‘saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, bhikkhu, parissāvanaṃ yāciyamāno na adāsī’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ‘‘ananucchavikaṃ, moghapurisa, ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, parissāvanaṃ yāciyamāno na dassasi. Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘na bhikkhave, addhānamaggappaṭipannena bhikkhunā parissāvanaṃ yāciyamānena na dātabbaṃ. Yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na ca, bhikkhave, aparissāvanakena addhāno paṭipajjitabbo. Yo paṭipajjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sace na hoti parissāvanaṃ vā dhammakaraṇo vā, saṅghāṭikaṇṇopi adhiṭṭhātabbo – iminā parissāvetvā pivissāmī’’ti. Atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena vesālī tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti. Parissāvanaṃ na sammati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, daṇḍaparissāvana’’nti. Daṇḍaparissāvanaṃ na sammati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ottharaka’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū makasehi ubbāḷhā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, makasakuṭika’’nti.

260. Tena kho pana samayena vesāliyaṃ paṇītānaṃ bhattānaṃ bhattapaṭipāṭi aṭṭhitā hoti. Bhikkhū paṇītāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā abhisannakāyā honti bahvābādhā . Atha kho jīvako komārabhacco vesāliṃ agamāsi kenacideva karaṇīyena. Addasā kho jīvako komārabhacco bhikkhū abhisannakāye bahvābādhe. Disvāna yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jīvako komārabhacco bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘etarahi, bhante, bhikkhū abhisannakāyā bahvābādhā. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ caṅkamañca jantāgharañca anujānātu. Evaṃ bhikkhū appābādhā bhavissantī’’ti. Atha kho bhagavā jīvakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho jīvako komārabhacco bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, caṅkamañca jantāgharañcā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū visame caṅkame caṅkamanti. Pādā dukkhā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, samaṃ kātu’’nti. Caṅkamo nīcavatthuko hoti. Udakena otthariyyati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccavatthukaṃ kātu’’nti. Cayo paripatati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinituṃ tayo caye – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya’’nti. Ārohantā vihaññanti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tayo sopāne – iṭṭhakāsopānaṃ, silāsopānaṃ, dārusopāna’’nti. Ārohantā paripatanti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ālambanabāha’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū caṅkame caṅkamantā paripatanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, caṅkamanavedika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse caṅkamantā sītenapi uṇhenapi kilamanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, caṅkamanasāla’’nti. Caṅkamanasālāyaṃ tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ – setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajju’’nti. Jantāgharaṃ nīcavatthukaṃ hoti, udakena otthariyyati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccavatthukaṃ kātu’’nti. Cayo paripatati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinituṃ tayo caye – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya’’nti. Ārohantā vihaññanti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tayo sopāne – iṭṭhakāsopānaṃ, silāsopānaṃ, dārusopāna’’nti. Ārohantā paripatanti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ālambanabāha’’nti. Jantāgharassa kavāṭaṃ na hoti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṅghāṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggaḷavaṭṭikaṃ kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tāḷacchiddaṃ āviñchanachiddaṃ āviñchanarajju’’nti. Jantāgharassa kuṭṭapādo jīrati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, maṇḍalikaṃ kātu’’nti. Jantāgharassa dhūmanettaṃ na hoti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, dhūmanetta’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū khuddake jantāghare majjhe aggiṭṭhānaṃ karonti. Upacāro na hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, khuddake jantāghare ekamantaṃ aggiṭṭhānaṃ kātuṃ, mahallake majjhe’’ti. Jantāghare aggi mukhaṃ ḍahati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mukhamattika’’nti. Hatthe mattikaṃ tementi…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mattikādoṇika’’nti. Mattikā duggandhā hoti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vāsetu’’nti. Jantāghare aggi kāyaṃ ḍahati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udakaṃ atiharitu’’nti. Pātiyāpi pattenapi udakaṃ atiharanti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udakaṭṭhānaṃ, udakasarā-

vaka’’nti. Jantāgharaṃ tiṇacchadanaṃ na sedeti …pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātu’’nti. Jantāgharaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti… pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, santharituṃ tayo santhare – iṭṭhakāsantharaṃ, silāsantharaṃ, dārusanthara’’nti. Cikkhallaṃyeva hoti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, dhovitu’’nti. Udakaṃ santiṭṭhati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udakaniddhamana’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantāghare chamāya nisīdanti, gattāni kaṇḍūvanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, jantāgharapīṭha’’nti. Tena kho pana samayena jantāgharaṃ aparikkhittaṃ hoti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, parikkhipituṃ tayo pākāre – iṭṭhakāpākāraṃ, silāpākāraṃ, dārupākāra’’nti. Koṭṭhako na hoti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, koṭṭhaka’’nti. Koṭṭhako nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyyati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccavatthukaṃ kātu’’nti. Cayo paripatati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cituṃ tayo caye – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya’’nti. Ārohantā vihaññanti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tayo sopāne – iṭṭhakāsopānaṃ, silāsopānaṃ, dārusopāna’’nti. Ārohantā paripatanti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ālambanabāha’’nti. Koṭṭhakassa kavāṭaṃ na hoti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṅghāṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggaḷavaṭṭiṃ kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tāḷacchiddaṃ āviñchanachiddaṃ āviñchanarajju’’nti. Koṭṭhake tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ – setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭikanti. Pariveṇaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, marumbaṃ upakiritu’’nti. Na pariyāpuṇanti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, padarasilaṃ nikkhipitu’’nti. Udakaṃ santiṭṭhati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udakaniddhamana’’nti.

261. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū naggā naggaṃ abhivādenti… pe… naggā naggaṃ abhivādāpenti, naggā naggassa parikammaṃ karonti, naggā naggassa parikammaṃ kārāpenti, naggā naggassa denti, naggā paṭiggaṇhanti, naggā khādanti, naggā bhuñjanti, naggā sāyanti, naggā pivanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, naggena naggo abhivādetabbo…pe… na naggena abhivādetabbaṃ… na naggena naggo abhivādāpetabbo… na naggena abhivādāpetabbaṃ… na naggena naggassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ… na naggena naggassa parikammaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ… na naggena naggassa dātabbaṃ… na naggena paṭiggahetabbaṃ… na naggena khāditabbaṃ… na naggena bhuñjitabbaṃ… na naggena sāyitabbaṃ… na naggena pātabbaṃ. Yo piveyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantāghare chamāya cīvaraṃ nikkhipanti. Cīvaraṃ paṃsukitaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajju’’nti. Deve vassante cīvaraṃ ovassati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, jantāgharasāla’’nti. Jantāgharasālā nīcavatthukā hoti, udakena otthariyyati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccavatthukaṃ kātu’’nti. Cayo paripatati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinituṃ…pe… ārohantā vihaññanti…pe… ārohantā paripatanti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ālambanabāha’’nti. Jantāgharasālāya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ…pe… cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajju’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantāgharepi udakepi parikammaṃ kātuṃ kukkuccāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tisso paṭicchādiyo – jantāgharapaṭicchādiṃ, udakapaṭicchādiṃ, vatthapaṭicchādi’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena jantāghare udakaṃ na hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udapāna’’nti. Udapānassa kūlaṃ lujjati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinituṃ tayo caye – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya’’nti. Udapāno nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyyati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccavatthukaṃ kātu’’nti. Cayo paripatati…pe… ārohantā vihaññanti…pe… ārohantā paripatanti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ālambanabāha’’nti.

262. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū vallikāyapi kāyabandhanenapi udakaṃ vāhenti . Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udakavāhanarajju’’nti. Hatthā dukkhā honti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tulaṃ karakaṭakaṃ cakkavaṭṭaka’’nti. Bhājanā bahū bhijjanti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tayo vārake – lohavārakaṃ, dāruvārakaṃ, cammakkhaṇḍa’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse udakaṃ vāhentā sītenapi uṇhenapi kilamanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udapānasāla’’nti. Udapānasālāya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ – setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajju’’nti. Udapāno apāruto hoti, tiṇacuṇṇehipi paṃsukehipi okiriyyati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, apidhāna’’nti. Udakabhājanaṃ na saṃvijjati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udakadoṇiṃ udakakaṭāha’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ārāme tahaṃ tahaṃ nahāyanti. Ārāmo cikkhallo hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, candanika’’nti. Candanikā pākaṭā hoti. Bhikkhū hiriyanti nahāyituṃ…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, parikkhipituṃ tayo pākāre – iṭṭhakāpākāraṃ, silāpākāraṃ, dārupākāra’’nti. Candanikā cikkhallā hoti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, santharituṃ tayo santhare – iṭṭhakāsantharaṃ, silāsantharaṃ, dārusanthara’’nti. Udakaṃ santiṭṭhati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udakaniddhamana’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ gattāni sītigatāni honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udakapuñchaniṃ coḷakenapi paccuddharitu’’nti.

263. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako saṅghassa atthāya pokkharaṇiṃ kāretukāmo hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pokkharaṇi’’nti. Pokkharaṇiyā kūlaṃ lujjati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinituṃ tayo caye – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya’’nti. Ārohantā vihaññanti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tayo sopāne – iṭṭhakāsopānaṃ, silāsopānaṃ, dārusopāna’’nti. Ārohantā paripatanti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ālambanabāha’’nti. Pokkharaṇiyā udakaṃ purāṇaṃ hoti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udakamātikaṃ udakaniddhamana’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṅghassa atthāya nillekhaṃ jantāgharaṃ kattukāmo hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, nillekhaṃ jantāghara’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū cātumāsaṃ nisīdanena vippavasanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘na, bhikkhave, cātumāsaṃ nisīdanena vippavasitabbaṃ. Yo vippavaseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

264. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū pupphābhikiṇṇesu sayanesu sayanti. Manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, pupphābhikiṇṇesu sayanesu sayitabbaṃ. Yo sayeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā gandhampi mālampi ādāya ārāmaṃ āgacchanti. Bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā na paṭiggaṇhanti. Bhagavato etamat-

thaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gandhaṃ gahetvā kavāṭe pañcaṅgulikaṃ dātuṃ, pupphaṃ gahetvā vihāre ekamantaṃ nikkhipitu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa namatakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, namataka’’nti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘namatakaṃ adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ nu kho udāhu vikappetabba’’nti…pe… ‘‘na, bhikkhave, namatakaṃ adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ, na vikappetabba’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āsittakūpadhāne bhuñjanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘na, bhikkhave, āsittakūpadhāne bhuñjitabbaṃ. Yo bhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. So bhuñjamāno na sakkoti hatthena pattaṃ sandhāretuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, maḷorika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ekabhājanepi bhuñjanti…pe… ekathālakepi pivanti, ekamañcepi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, ekabhājane bhuñjitabbaṃ…pe… na ekathālake pātabbaṃ… na ekamañce tuvaṭṭitabbaṃ… na ekattharaṇā tuvaṭṭitabbaṃ… na ekapāvuraṇā tuvaṭṭitabbaṃ… na ekattharaṇapāvuraṇā tuvaṭṭitabbaṃ. Yo tuvaṭṭeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

265. Tena kho pana samayena vaḍḍho licchavī mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sahāyo hoti. Atha kho vaḍḍho licchavī yena mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca – ‘‘vandāmi ayyā’’ti. Evaṃ vutte mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū nālapiṃsu. Dutiyampi kho vaḍḍho licchavī mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca – ‘‘vandāmi ayyā’’ti. Dutiyampi kho mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū nālapiṃsu. Tatiyampi kho vaḍḍho licchavī mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca – ‘‘vandāmi ayyā’’ti. Tatiyampi kho mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū nālapiṃsu. ‘‘Kyāhaṃ ayyānaṃ aparajjhāmi, kissa maṃ ayyā nālapantī’’ti? ‘‘Tathā hi pana tvaṃ, āvuso vaḍḍha, amhe dabbena mallaputtena viheṭhiyamāne ajjhupekkhasī’’ti. ‘‘Kyāhaṃ ayyā karomī’’ti? ‘‘Sace kho tvaṃ, āvuso vaḍḍha, iccheyyāsi, ajjeva bhagavā āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyā’’ti. ‘‘Kyāhaṃ ayyā karomi, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātu’’nti? ‘‘Ehi tvaṃ, āvu-

so vaḍḍha, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ evaṃ vadehi – ‘idaṃ, bhante, nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ. Yāyaṃ, bhante, disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayā saītikā saupaddavā; yato nivātaṃ tato savātaṃ; udakaṃ mañña āditta; ayyena me dabbena mallaputtena pajāpati dūsitā’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ ayyā’’ti kho vaḍḍho licchavī mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho vaḍḍho licchavī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘idaṃ, bhante, nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ. Yāyaṃ, bhante, disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayā saītikā saupaddavā; yato nivātaṃ tato savātaṃ; udakaṃ mañña āditta; ayyena me dabbena mallaputtena pajāpati dūsitā’’ti.

Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi – ‘‘sarasi tvaṃ, dabba, evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ vaḍḍho āhā’’ti? ‘‘Yathā maṃ, bhante, bhagavā jānātī’’ti. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā…pe… tatiyampi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sarasi tvaṃ, dabba, evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ vaḍḍho āhā’’ti? ‘‘Yathā maṃ, bhante, bhagavā jānātī’’ti. ‘‘Na kho, dabba, dabbā evaṃ nibbeṭhenti. Sace tayā kataṃ, katanti vadehi; sace akataṃ, akatanti vadehī’’ti. ‘‘Yato ahaṃ, bhante, jāto nābhijānāmi supinantenapi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā, pageva jāgaro’’ti. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho vaḍḍhassa licchavissa pattaṃ nikkujjatu, asambhogaṃ saṅghena karotu.

‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa patto nikkujjitabbo – bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, imehi aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa pattaṃ nikkujjituṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nikkujjitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

266. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Vaḍḍho licchavī āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃseti. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho vaḍḍhassa licchavissa pattaṃ nikkujjeyya, asambhogaṃ saṅghena kareyya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Vaḍḍho licchavī āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃseti. Saṅgho vaḍḍhassa lic-

chavissa pattaṃ nikkujjati, asambhogaṃ saṅghena karoti. Yassāyasmato khamati vaḍḍhassa licchavissa pattassa nikkujjanā, asambhogaṃ saṅghena karaṇaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Nikkujjito saṅghena vaḍḍhassa licchavissa patto, asambhogo saṅghena. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena vaḍḍhassa licchavissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā vaḍḍhaṃ licchaviṃ etadavoca – ‘‘saṅghena te, āvuso vaḍḍha, patto nikkujjito. Asambhogosi saṅghenā’’ti. Atha kho vaḍḍho licchavī – saṅghena kira me patto nikkujjito, asambhogomhi kira saṅghenāti – tattheva mucchito papato. Atha kho vaḍḍhassa licchavissa mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā vaḍḍhaṃ licchaviṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘alaṃ, āvuso vaḍḍha, mā soci, mā paridevi. Mayaṃ bhagavantaṃ pasādessāma bhikkhusaṅghañcā’’ti.

Atha kho vaḍḍho licchavī saputtadāro samittāmacco sañātisālohito allavattho allakeso yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathāakusalaṃ, yohaṃ ayyaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsesiṃ. Tassa me, bhante, bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatiṃ saṃvarāyā’’ti. ‘‘Taggha tvaṃ, āvuso vaḍḍha, accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathāakusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsesi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ, āvuso vaḍḍha, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuḍḍhihesā, āvuso vaḍḍha, ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjatī’’ti. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho vaḍḍhassa licchavissa pattaṃ ukkujjatu, sambhogaṃ saṅghena karotu.

‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa patto ukkujjitabbo – na bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, na bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti, na buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, na dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, na saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, imehi aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa pattaṃ ukkujjituṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, ukkujjitabbo. Tena, bhikkhave, vaḍḍhena licchavinā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā

evamassa vacanīyo – ‘saṅghena me, bhante, patto nikkujjito, asambhogomhi saṅghena. Sohaṃ, bhante, sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, saṅghaṃ pattukkujjanaṃ yācāmī’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

267. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅghena vaḍḍhassa licchavissa patto nikkujjito, asambhogo saṅghena. So sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, saṅghaṃ pattukkujjanaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho vaḍḍhassa licchavissa pattaṃ ukkujjeyya, sambhogaṃ saṅghena kareyya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅghena vaḍḍhassa licchavissa patto nikkujjito, asambhogo saṅghena. So sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, saṅghaṃ pattukkujjanaṃ yācati. Saṅgho vaḍḍhassa licchavissa pattaṃ ukkujjati, sambhogaṃ saṅghena karoti. Yassāyasmato khamati vaḍḍhassa licchavissa pattassa ukkujjanā, sambhogaṃ saṅghena karaṇaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Ukkujjito saṅghena vaḍḍhassa licchavissa patto, sambhogo saṅghena. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

268. Atha kho bhagavā vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena bhaggā tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena bhaggā tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā bhaggesu viharati susumāragire bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena bodhissa rājakumārassa kokanado nāma pāsādo acirakārito hoti, anajjhāvuttho samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho bodhi rājakumāro sañjikāputtaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi – ‘‘ehi tvaṃ, samma sañcikāputta, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda; appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha – ‘bodhi, bhante, rājakumāro bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatī’ti. Evañca vadehi – ‘adhivāsetu kira, bhante, bhagavā bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā’’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ bho’’ti kho sañcikāputto māṇavo bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho sañcikāputto māṇavo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘bodhi kho rājakumāro bhoto gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati. Evañca vadeti – ‘adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ gotamo bodhissa rājakumāras-

sa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā'''ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho sañcikāputto māṇavo bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena bodhi rājakumāro tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etadavoca – ''avocumha kho mayaṃ bhoto vacanena taṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ – 'bodhi kho rājakumāro bhoto gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati. Evañca vadeti – adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ gotamo bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā'ti. Adhivutthañca pana samaṇena gotamenā''ti.

Atha kho bodhi rājakumāro tassā rattiyā accayena paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā, kokanadañca pāsādaṃ odātehi dussehi santharāpetvā yāva pacchimasopānakaḷevarā, sañcikāputtaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi – ''ehi tvaṃ, samma sañcikāputta, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocehi – 'kālo, bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhatta'''nti. ''Evaṃ bho''ti kho sañcikāputto māṇavo bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi – ''kālo, bho gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhatta''nti.

Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena bodhissa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena bodhi rājakumāro bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito hoti, bhagavantaṃ āgamayamāno. Addasā kho bodhi rājakumāro bhagavantaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna tato paccuggantvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā purekkhatvā yena kokanado pāsādo tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho bhagavā pacchimasopānakaḷevaraṃ nissāya aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho bodhi rājakumāro bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''akkamatu, bhante, bhagavā dussāni, akkamatu sugato dussāni, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā''ti. Evaṃ vutte bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho…pe… tatiyampi kho bodhi rājakumāro bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''akkamatu, bhante, bhagavā dussāni, akkamatu sugato dussāni, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā''ti. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ apalokesi. Atha kho āyasmā ānando bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etadavoca – ''saṃharantu, rājakumāra, dussāni. Na bhagavā celapaṭikaṃ akkamissati pacchimaṃ janataṃ tathāgato anukampatī''ti.

Atha kho bodhi rājakumāro dussāni saṃharāpetvā uparikokanade pāsāde āsanaṃ paññapesi. Atha kho bhagavā kokanadaṃ pāsādaṃ abhiruhitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho bodhi rājakumāro buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā, bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ

onītapattapāṇiṃ, ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘na, bhikkhave, celapaṭikā akkamitabbā. Yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī apagatagabbhā bhikkhū nimantetvā dussaṃ paññapetvā etadavoca – ‘‘akkamatha, bhante, dussa’’nti. Bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā na akkamanti. ‘‘Akkamatha, bhante, dussaṃ maṅgalatthāyā’’ti. Bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā na akkamiṃsu. Atha kho sā itthī ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma ayyā maṅgalatthāya yāciyamānā celappaṭikaṃ na akkamissantī’’ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tassā itthiyā ujjhāyantiyā khiyyantiyā vipācentiyā. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Gihī, bhikkhave, maṅgalikā. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gihīnaṃ maṅgalatthāya yāciyamānena celappaṭikaṃ akkamitu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dhotapādakaṃ akkamituṃ kukkuccāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, dhotapādakaṃ akkamitu’’nti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

269. Atha kho bhagavā bhaggesu yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena sāvatthi tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena sāvatthi tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho visākhā migāramātā ghaṭakañca katakañca sammajjaniñca ādāya yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho visākhā migāramātā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘paṭiggaṇhātu me, bhante, bhagavā ghaṭakañca katakañca sammajjaniñca, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā’’ti. Paṭiggahesi bhagavā ghaṭakañca sammajjaniñca. Na bhagavā katakaṃ paṭiggahesi. Atha kho bhagavā visākhaṃ migāramātaraṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho visākhā migāramātā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ghaṭakañca sammajjaniñca. Na, bhikkhave, katakaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. Yo paribhuñ-

jeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tisso pādaghaṃsaniyo – sakkharaṃ, kathalaṃ, samuddapheṇaka''nti.

Atha kho visākhā migāramātā vidhūpanañca tālavaṇṭañca ādāya yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho visākhā migāramātā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''paṭiggaṇhātu me, bhante, bhagavā vidhūpanañca tālavaṇṭañca, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā''ti. Paṭiggahesi bhagavā vidhūpanañca tālavaṇṭañca.

Atha kho bhagavā visākhaṃ migāramātaraṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi…pe… padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vidhūpanañca tālavaṇṭañcā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa makasabījanī uppannā hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, makasabījani''nti. Cāmaribījanī uppannā hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, cāmaribījanī dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tisso bījaniyo – vākamayaṃ, usīramayaṃ, morapiñchamaya''nti.

270. Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa chattaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, chatta''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū chattappaggahitā āhiṇḍanti. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako sambahulehi ājīvakasāvakehi saddhiṃ uyyānaṃ agamāsi. Addasāsuṃ kho te ājīvakasāvakā chabbaggiye bhikkhū dūratova chattappaggahite āgacchante. Disvāna taṃ upāsakaṃ etadavocuṃ – ''ete kho, ayyā , tumhākaṃ bhadantā chattappaggahitā āgacchanti, seyyathāpi gaṇakamahāmattā''ti. ''Nāyyā ete bhikkhū, paribbājakā''ti. 'Bhikkhū na bhikkhū'ti abbhutaṃ akaṃsu. Atha kho so upāsako upagate sañjānitvā ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – ''kathañhi nāma bhadantā chattappaggahitā āhiṇḍissantī''ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave…pe… ''saccaṃ bhagavā''ti…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''na, bhikkhave, chattaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Tassa bhikkhuno vinā chattaṃ na phāsu hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gilānassa chattaṃ dhāretu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū – gilānasseva bhagavatā chattaṃ anuññātaṃ no agilānassāti – ārāme ārāmūpacāre chattaṃ dhāretuṃ kukkuccāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, agilānenapi ārāme ārāmūpacāre chattaṃ dhāretu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sikkāya pattaṃ uṭṭitvā daṇḍe ālaggitvā vikāle aññatarena gāmadvārena atikkamati. Manussā – ‘esayyo coro gacchati, asissa vijjotalatī’ti anupatitvā gahetvā sañjānitvā muñciṃsu. Atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. ‘‘Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, āvuso, daṇḍasikkaṃ dhāresī’’ti? ‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma bhikkhu daṇḍasikkaṃ dhāressasī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti…pe… vigarahitvā… pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘na, bhikkhave, daṇḍasikkā dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍituṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gilānassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiṃ dātuṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbā. Tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, gilāno; na sakkomi vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍituṃ. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ daṇḍasammutiṃ yācāmī’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno, na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍituṃ. So saṅghaṃ daṇḍasammutiṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno, na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍituṃ. So saṅghaṃ daṇḍasammutiṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiyā dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dinnā saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammuti. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī”ti.

271. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharituṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gilānassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammutiṃ dātuṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbā. Tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, gilāno; na sakkomi vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharituṃ. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ sikkāsammutiṃ yācāmī’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno, na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharituṃ. So saṅghaṃ sikkāsammutiṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammutiṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno, na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharituṃ. So saṅghaṃ sikkāsammutiṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammutiṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammutiyā dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dinnā saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammuti. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī”ti.

272. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍituṃ, na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharituṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gilānassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ dātuṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbā. Tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, gilāno; na sakkomi vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍituṃ; na sakkomi vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharituṃ. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ yācāmī’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno, na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍituṃ, na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattaṃ par-

iharituṃ. So saṅghaṃ daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍituṃ, na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharituṃ. So saṅghaṃ daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammutiyā dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

''Dinnā saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammuti. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī''ti.

273. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu romanthako hoti. So romanthitvā romanthitvā ajjhoharati. Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''vikālāyaṃ bhikkhu bhojanaṃ bhuñjatī''ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Eso, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aciraṃgoyoniyā cuto. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, romanthakassa romanthanaṃ. Na ca, bhikkhave, bahimukhadvāraṃ nīharitvā ajjhoharitabbaṃ. Yo ajjhohareyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṅghabhattaṃ hoti. Bhattagge bahusitthāni pakiriyiṃsu . Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā odane diyyamāne na sakkaccaṃ paṭiggahessanti, ekamekaṃ sitthaṃ kammasatena niṭṭhāyatī''ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, yaṃ diyyamānaṃ patati, taṃ sāmaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjituṃ. Pariccattaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, dāyakehī''ti.

274. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dīghehi nakhehi piṇḍāya carati. Aññatarā itthī passitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ''ehi, bhante, methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā''ti. ''Alaṃ, bhagini, netaṃ kappatī''ti. ''Sace kho tvaṃ, bhante, nappaṭisevissasi, idānāhaṃ attano nakhehi gattāni vilikhitvā kuppaṃ karissāmi – ayaṃ maṃ bhikkhu vippakarotī''ti. ''Pajānāhi tvaṃ, bhaginī''ti. Atha kho sā itthī attano nakhehi gattāni vilikhitvā kuppaṃ akāsi – ayaṃ maṃ bhikkhu vippakarotīti. Manussā upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ aggahesuṃ. Addasāsuṃ kho te manussā tassā itthiyā nakhe chavimpi lohitampi. Disvāna – imissāyeva itthiyā idaṃ kammaṃ, akārako bhikkhūti – taṃ bhikkhuṃ muñciṃsu. Atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gant-

vā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. ‘‘Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, āvuso, dīghe nakhe dhāresī’’ti? ‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma bhikkhu dīghe nakhe dhāressasī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, dīghā nakhā dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nakhenapi nakhaṃ chindanti, mukhenapi nakhaṃ chindanti, kuṭṭepi ghaṃsanti. Aṅguliyo dukkhā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, nakhacchedana’’nti. Salohitaṃ nakhaṃ chindanti. Aṅguliyo dukkhā honti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, maṃsappamāṇena nakhaṃ chinditu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vīsatimaṭṭhaṃ kārāpenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, vīsatimaṭṭhaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ. Yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, malamattaṃ apakaḍḍhitu’’nti.

275. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ kesā dīghā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Ussahanti pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū aññamaññaṃ kese oropetu’’nti? ‘‘Ussahanti bhagavā’’ti. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā…pe… bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, khuraṃ khurasilaṃ khurasipāṭikaṃ namatakaṃ sabbaṃ khurabhaṇḍa’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū massuṃ kappāpenti…pe… massuṃ vaḍḍhāpenti… golomikaṃ kārāpenti… caturassakaṃ kārāpenti… parimukhaṃ kārāpenti… aḍḍhadukaṃ kārāpenti… dāṭhikaṃ ṭhapenti… sambādhe lomaṃ saṃharāpenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, massu kappāpetabbaṃ…pe… na massu vaḍḍhāpetabbaṃ… na golomikaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ… na caturassakaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ… na parimukhaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ… na aḍḍhadukaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ… na dāṭhikā ṭhapetabbā… na sambādhe lomaṃ saṃharāpetabbaṃ. Yo saṃharāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sambādhe vaṇo hoti. Bhesajjaṃ na santiṭṭhati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ābādhappaccayā sambādhe lomaṃ saṃharāpetu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kattarikāya kese chedāpenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, kattarikāya kesā chedāpetabbā. Yo chedāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sīse vaṇo hoti, na sakkoti khurena kese oropetuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ābādhappaccayā kattarikāya kese chedāpetu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dīghāni nāsikālomāni dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi pisācillikāti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, dīghaṃ nāsikālomaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sakkharikāyapi madhusitthakenapi nāsikālomaṃ gāhāpenti. Nāsikā dukkhā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, saṇḍāsa’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū palitaṃ gāhāpenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, palitaṃ gāhāpetabbaṃ. Yo gāhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

276. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kaṇṇagūthakehi kaṇṇā thakitā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kaṇṇamalaharaṇi’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacā kaṇṇamalaharaṇiyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, uccāvacā kaṇṇamalaharaṇiyo dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visāṇamayaṃ naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimaya’’nti.

277. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bahuṃ lohabhaṇḍaṃ kaṃsabhaṇḍaṃ sannicayaṃ karonti. Manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā bahuṃ lohabhaṇḍaṃ kaṃsabhaṇḍaṃ sannicayaṃ karissanti, seyyathāpi kaṃsapattharikā’’ti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na,

bhikkhave, bahuṃ lohabhaṇḍaṃ kaṃsabhaṇḍaṃ sannicayo kātabbo. Yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū añjanimpi añjanisalākampi kaṇṇamalaharaṇimpi bandhanamattampi kukkuccāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, añjaniṃ añjanisalākaṃ kaṇṇamalaharaṇiṃ bandhanamatta''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṅghāṭipallatthikāya nisīdanti. Saṅghāṭiyā pattā lujjanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, saṅghāṭipallatthikāya nisīditabbaṃ. Yo nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Tassa vinā āyogena na phāsu hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āyoga''nti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ''kathaṃ nu kho āyogo kātabbo''ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tantakaṃ vemaṃ kavaṭaṃ salākaṃ sabbaṃ tantabhaṇḍaka''nti.

278. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu akāyabandhano gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tassa rathikāya antaravāsako pabhassittha. Manussā ukkuṭṭhimakaṃsu. So bhikkhu maṅku ahosi. Atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, akāyabandhanena gāmo pavisitabbo. Yo paviseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kāyabandhana''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacāni kāyabandhanāni dhārenti – kalābukaṃ, deḍḍubhakaṃ, murajaṃ, maddavīṇaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, uccāvacāni kāyabandhanāni dhāretabbāni – kalābukaṃ, deḍḍubhakaṃ, murajaṃ, maddavīṇaṃ. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, dve kāyabandhanāni – paṭṭikaṃ, sūkarantaka''nti. Kāyabandhanassa dasā jīranti…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, murajaṃ maddavīṇa''nti. Kāyabandhanassa anto jīrati…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sobhaṇaṃ guṇaka''nti. Kāyabandhanassa pavananto jīrati…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vidha''nti .

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace vidhe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na,

bhikkhave, uccāvacā vidhā dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṭṭhimayaṃ…pe… saṅkhanābhimayaṃ suttamaya''nti.

279. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ānando lahukā saṅghāṭiyo pārupitvā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Vātamaṇḍalikāya saṅghāṭiyo ukkhipiyiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā ānando ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gaṇṭhikaṃ pāsaka''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacā gaṇṭhikāyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, uccāvacā gaṇṭhikā dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visāṇamayaṃ naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimayaṃ suttamaya''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū gaṇṭhikampi pāsakampi cīvare appenti. Cīvaraṃ jīrati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gaṇṭhikaphalakaṃ pāsakaphalaka''nti. Gaṇṭhikaphalakampi pāsakaphalakampi ante appenti. Koṭṭo vivariyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gaṇṭhikaphalakaṃ ante appetuṃ; pāsakaphalakaṃ sattaṅgulaṃ vā aṭṭhaṅgulaṃ vā ogāhetvā appetu''nti.

280. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gihinivatthaṃ nivāsenti – hatthisoṇḍakaṃ, macchavāḷakaṃ, catukaṇṇakaṃ, tālavaṇṭakaṃ, satavalikaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, gihinivatthaṃ nivāsetabbaṃ – hatthisoṇḍakaṃ, macchavāḷakaṃ, catukaṇṇakaṃ, tālavaṇṭakaṃ, satavalikaṃ. Yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gihipārutaṃ pārupanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, gihipārutaṃ pārupitabbaṃ. Yo pārupeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃvelliyaṃ nivāsenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavaṭṭīti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, saṃvelliyaṃ nivāsetab-

baṃ. Yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

281. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ubhatokājaṃ haranti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavaṭṭīti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, ubhatokājaṃ haritabbaṃ. Yo hareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ekatokājaṃ antarākājaṃ sīsabhāraṃ khandhabhāraṃ kaṭibhāraṃ olambaka''nti.

282. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dantakaṭṭhaṃ na khādanti. Mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

''Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane. Acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyonandhati, bhattamassa nacchādeti – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane.

''Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. Cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyonandhati, bhattamassa chādeti – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, dantakaṭṭha''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dīghāni dantakaṭṭhāni khādanti, teheva sāmaṇeraṃ ākoṭenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, dīghaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khāditabbaṃ. Yo khādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgulaparamaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ, na ca tena sāmaṇero ākoṭetabbo. Yo ākoṭeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno atimaṭāhakaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādantassa kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, atimaṭāhakaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khāditabbaṃ. Yo khādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, caturaṅgulapacchimaṃ dantakaṭṭha''nti.

283. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dāyaṃ ālimpenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi davaḍāhakāti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, dāyo ālimpitabbo. Yo ālimpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena vihārā tiṇagahanā honti, davaḍāhe ḍayhamāne vihārā ḍayhanti. Bhikkhū kukkuccāyanti paṭaggiṃ dātuṃ, parittaṃ kātuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, davaḍāhe ḍayhamāne paṭaggiṃ dātuṃ, parittaṃ kātu’’nti.

284. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rukkhaṃ abhiruhanti, rukkhā rukkhaṃ saṅkamanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi makkaṭāti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, rukkho abhiruhitabbo. Yo abhiruheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kosalesu janapade sāvatthiṃ gacchantassa antarāmagge hatthī pariyuṭṭhāti. Atha kho so bhikkhu rukkhamūlaṃ upadhāvitvā kukkuccāyanto rukkhaṃ na abhiruhi. So hatthī aññena agamāsi. Atha kho so bhikkhu sāvatthiṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sati karaṇīye porisaṃ rukkhaṃ abhiruhituṃ āpadāsu yāvadattha’’nti.

285. Tena kho pana samayena yameḷakekuṭā nāma bhikkhū dve bhātikā honti brāhmaṇajātikā kalyāṇavācā kalyāṇavākkaraṇā. Te yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘etarahi, bhante, bhikkhū nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā. Te sakāya niruttiyā buddhavacanaṃ dūsenti. Handa mayaṃ, bhante, buddhavacanaṃ chandaso āropemā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… ‘‘kathañhi nāma tumhe, moghapurisā, evaṃ vakkhatha – ‘handa mayaṃ, bhante, buddhavacanaṃ chandaso āropemā’ti. Netaṃ, moghapurisā, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘na, bhikkhave, buddhavacanaṃ chandaso āropetabbaṃ. Yo āropeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sakāya niruttiyā buddhavacanaṃ pariyāpuṇitu’’nti.

286. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū lokāyataṃ pariyāpuṇanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Api nu kho, bhikkhave, lokāyate sāradassāvī imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ viruḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyā’’ti? ‘‘Nohetaṃ bhante’’. ‘‘Imasmiṃ vā pana dhammavinaye sāradassāvī lokāyataṃ pariyāpuṇeyyā’’ti? ‘‘Nohetaṃ bhante’’. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, lokāyataṃ pariyāpuṇi-

tabbaṃ. Yo pariyāpuṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū lokāyataṃ vācenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, lokāyataṃ vācetabbaṃ. Yo vāceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

287. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tiracchānavijjaṃ pariyāpuṇanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, tiracchānavijjā pariyāpuṇitabbā. Yo pariyāpuṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tiracchānavijjaṃ vācenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, tiracchānavijjā vācetabbā. Yo vāceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

288. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento khipi. Bhikkhū – 'jīvatu, bhante, bhagavā; jīvatu sugato'ti – uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ akaṃsu. Tena saddena dhammakathā antarā ahosi. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''api nu kho, bhikkhave, khipite 'jīvā'ti vutto tappaccayā jīveyya vā mareyya vā''ti? ''Nohetaṃ bhante''. ''Na, bhikkhave, khipite 'jīvā'ti vattabbo. Yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhūnaṃ khipite 'jīvatha bhante'ti vadanti. Bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā nālapanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā 'jīvatha bhante'ti vuccamānā nālapissantī''ti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Gihī, bhikkhave, maṅgalikā. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gihīnaṃ 'jīvatha bhante'ti vuccamānena 'ciraṃ jīvā'ti vattu''nti.

289. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. Aññatarena bhikkhunā lasuṇaṃ khāyitaṃ hoti. So – mā bhikkhū byābādhiṃsūti – ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Addasā kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ. Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi – ''kiṃ nu kho so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ekamantaṃ nisinno''ti? ''Etena, bhante, bhikkhunā lasuṇaṃ khāyitaṃ. So – mā bhikkhū byābādhiṃsūti – ekamantaṃ nisinno''ti. ''Api nu kho, bhikkhave , taṃ khāditabbaṃ, yaṃ khāditvā evarūpāya dhammakathāya paribāhiyo assā''ti? ''Nohetaṃ

bhante''. ''Na, bhikkhave, lasuṇaṃ khāditabbaṃ. Yo khādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato sāriputtassa udaravātābādho hoti. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca – ''pubbe te, āvuso sāriputta, udaravātābādho kena phāsu hotī''ti? ''Lasuṇena me, āvuso''ti . Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ābādhappaccayā lasuṇaṃ khāditu''nti.

290. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ārāme tahaṃ tahaṃ passāvaṃ karonti. Ārāmo dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ekamantaṃ passāvaṃ kātu''nti. Ārāmo duggandho hoti…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, passāvakumbhi''nti. Dukkhaṃ nisinnā passāvaṃ karonti…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, passāvapāduka''nti. Passāvapādukā pākaṭā honti. Bhikkhū hiriyanti passāvaṃ kātuṃ…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, parikkhipituṃ tayo pākāre – iṭṭhakāpākāraṃ, silāpākāraṃ, dārupākāra''nti. Passāvakumbhī apārutā duggandhā hoti…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, apidhāna''nti.

291. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ārāme tahaṃ tahaṃ vaccaṃ karonti. Ārāmo dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ekamantaṃ vaccaṃ kātu''nti. Ārāmo duggandho hoti…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vaccakūpa''nti. Vaccakūpassa kūlaṃ lujjati…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinituṃ tayo caye – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya''nti. Vaccakūpo nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyyati…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccavatthukaṃ kātu''nti. Cayo paripatati…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinituṃ tayo caye – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya''nti. Ārohantā vihaññanti…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tayo sopāne – iṭṭhakāsopānaṃ, silāsopānaṃ, dārusopāna''nti. Ārohantā paripatanti…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ālambanabāha''nti. Ante nisinnā vaccaṃ karontā paripatanti…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, santharitvā majjhe chiddaṃ katvā vaccaṃ kātu''nti. Dukkhaṃ nisinnā vaccaṃ karonti…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vaccapāduka''nti. Bahiddhā passāvaṃ karonti…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, passāvadoṇika''nti. Avalekhanakaṭṭhaṃ na hoti…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, avalekhanakaṭṭha''nti. Avalekhanapiṭharo na hoti…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, avalekhanapiṭhara''nti. Vaccakūpo apāruto duggandho hoti…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, apidhāna''nti. Ajjhokāse vaccaṃ karontā sītenapi uṇhenapi kilamanti…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vaccakuṭi''nti. Vaccakuṭiyā kavāṭaṃ na hoti…pe… ''anu-

jānāmi, bhikkhave, kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṅghāṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggaḷavaṭṭiṃ kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tāḷacchiddaṃ āviñchanacchiddaṃ āviñchanarajju''nti. Vaccakuṭiyā tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ – setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajju''nti.

292. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu jarādubbalo vaccaṃ katvā vuṭṭhahanto paripatati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, olambaka''nti. Vaccakuṭi aparikkhittā hoti…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, parikkhipituṃ tayo pākāre – iṭṭhakāpākāraṃ, silāpākāraṃ, dārupākāra''nti. Koṭṭhako na hoti…pe… (''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, koṭṭhaka''nti. Koṭṭhakassa kavāṭaṃ na hoti) …pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṅghāṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggaḷavaṭṭiṃ kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tāḷacchiddaṃ āviñchanacchiddaṃ āviñchanarajju''nti. Koṭṭhake tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ – setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭika''nti. Pariveṇaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, marumbaṃ pakiritu''nti. Na pariyāpuṇanti…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, padarasilaṃ nikkhipitu''nti. Udakaṃ santiṭṭhati…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udakaniddhamana''nti. Ācamanakumbhī na hoti…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ācamanakumbhi''nti. Ācamanasarāvako na hoti…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ācamanasarāvaka''nti. Dukkhaṃ nisinnā ācamenti…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ācamanapāduka''nti. Ācamanapādukā pākaṭā honti, bhikkhū hiriyanti ācametuṃ…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, parikkhipituṃ tayo pākāre – iṭṭhakāpākāraṃ, silāpākāraṃ, dārupākāra''nti. Ācamanakumbhī apārutā hoti, tiṇacuṇṇehipi paṃsukehipi okiriyyati…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, apidhāna''nti.

293. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti – mālāvacchaṃ ropentipi ropāpentipi, siñcantipi siñcāpentipi, ocinantipi ocināpentipi, ganthentipi ganthāpentipi, ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, mañjarikaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, vidhūtikaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, vaṭaṃsakaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, āveḷaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, uracchadaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi. Te kulitthīnaṃ kuladhītānaṃ kulakumārīnaṃ kulasuṇhānaṃ kuladāsīnaṃ ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, mañjarikaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, vidhūtikaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, vaṭaṃsakaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, āveḷaṃ harantipi

harāpentipi, uracchadaṃ harantipi harāpentipi. Te kulitthīhi kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasuṇhāhi kuladāsīhi saddhiṃ ekabhājanepi bhuñjanti, ekathālakepi pivanti, ekāsanepi nisīdanti, ekamañcepi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, vikālepi bhuñjanti, majjampi pivanti, mālāgandhavilepanampi dhārenti, naccantipi, gāyantipi, vādentipi, lāsentipi; naccantiyāpi naccanti, naccantiyāpi gāyanti, naccantiyāpi vādenti, naccantiyāpi lāsenti…pe… lāsentiyāpi naccanti, lāsentiyāpi gāyanti, lāsentiyāpi vādenti, lāsentiyāpi lāsenti; aṭṭhapadepi kīḷanti, dasapadepi kīḷanti, ākāsepi kīḷanti, parihārapathepi kīḷanti, santikāyapi kīḷanti, khalikāyapi kīḷanti, ghaṭikāyapi kīḷanti, salākahatthenapi kīḷanti, akkhenapi kīḷanti, paṅgacīrenapi kīḷanti, vaṅkakenapi kīḷanti, mokkhacikāyapi kīḷanti, ciṅgulakenapi kīḷanti, pattāḷhakenapi kīḷanti, rathakenapi kīḷanti, dhanukenapi kīḷanti, akkharikāyapi kīḷanti, manesikāyapi kīḷanti, yathāvajjenapi kīḷanti; hatthismimpi sikkhanti, assasmimpi sikkhanti, rathasmimpi sikkhanti, dhanusmimpi sikkhanti; tharusmimpi sikkhanti; hatthissapi purato dhāvanti, assassapi purato dhāvanti, rathassapi purato dhāvantipi ādhāvantipi; usseḷentipi, apphoṭentipi, nibbujjhantipi, muṭṭhīhipi yujjhanti; raṅgamajjhepi saṅghāṭiṃ pattharitvā naccakiṃ evaṃ vadanti – ‘‘idha, bhagini, naccassū’’ti; nalāṭikampi denti; vividhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘na, bhikkhave, vividhaṃ anācāraṃ ācaritabbaṃ. Yo ācareyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmante uruvelakassape pabbajite saṅghassa bahuṃ lohabhaṇḍaṃ dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā lohabhaṇḍaṃ anuññātaṃ, kiṃ ananuññātaṃ; kiṃ dārubhaṇḍaṃ anuññātaṃ, kiṃ ananuññātaṃ; kiṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ anuññātaṃ, kiṃ ananuññāta’’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ṭhapetvā paharaṇiṃ sabbaṃ lohabhaṇḍaṃ, ṭhapetvā āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ dārupattaṃ dārupādukaṃ sabbaṃ dārubhaṇḍaṃ, ṭhapetvā katakañca kumbhakārikañca sabbaṃ mattikābhaṇḍa’’nti.

Khuddakavatthukkhandhako pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Rukkhe thambhe ca kuṭṭe ca, aṭṭāne gandhasuttiyā;
Vigayha mallako kacchu, jarā ca puthupāṇikā.

Vallikāpi ca pāmaṅgo, kaṇṭhasuttaṃ na dhāraye;
Kaṭi ovaṭṭi kāyuraṃ, hatthābharaṇamuddikā.

Dīghe kocche phaṇe hatthe, sitthā udakatelake;
Ādāsudapattavaṇā, ālepommaddacuṇṇanā.

Lañchenti aṅgarāgañca, mukharāgaṃ tadūbhayaṃ;
Cakkhurogaṃ giraggañca, āyataṃ sarabāhiraṃ.

Ambapesisakalehi, ahicchindi ca candanaṃ;
Uccāvacā pattamūlā, suvaṇṇo bahalā valī.

Citrā dussati duggandho, uṇhe bhijjiṃsu miḍḍhiyā;
Paribhaṇḍaṃ tiṇaṃ coḷaṃ, mālaṃ kuṇḍolikāya ca.

Thavikā aṃsabaddhañca, tathā bandhanasuttakā;
Khile mañce ca pīṭhe ca, aṅke chatte paṇāmanā.

Tumbaghaṭichavasīsaṃ, calakāni paṭiggaho;
Vipphālidaṇḍasovaṇṇaṃ, patte pesi ca nāḷikā.

Kiṇṇasattu saritañca, madhusitthaṃ sipāṭikaṃ;
Vikaṇṇaṃ bandhivisamaṃ, chamājirapahoti ca.

Kaḷimbhaṃ moghasuttañca, adhotallaṃ upāhanā;
Aṅgule paṭiggahañca, vitthakaṃ thavikabaddhakā.

Ajjhokāse nīcavatthu, cayo cāpi vihaññare;
Paripati tiṇacuṇṇaṃ, ullittaavalittakaṃ.

Setaṃ kāḷakavaṇṇañca, parikammañca gerukaṃ;
Mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ, makaradantakapāṭikaṃ.

Cīvaravaṃsaṃ rajjuñca, anuññāsi vināyako;
Ujjhitvā pakkamanti ca, kathinaṃ paribhijjati.

Viniveṭhiyati kuṭṭepi, pattenādāya gacchare;
Thavikā bandhasuttañca, bandhitvā ca upāhanā.

Upāhanatthavikañca, aṃsabaddhañca suttakaṃ;

Udakākappiyaṃ magge, parissāvanacoḷakaṃ.

Dhammakaraṇaṃ dve bhikkhū, vesāliṃ agamā muni;
Daṇḍaṃ ottharakaṃ tattha, anuññāsi parissāvanaṃ.

Makasehi paṇītena, bahvābādhā ca jīvako;
Caṅkamanajantāgharaṃ, visame nīcavatthuko.

Tayo caye vihaññanti, sopānālambavedikaṃ;
Ajjhokāse tiṇacuṇṇaṃ, ullittaavalittakaṃ.

Setakaṃ kāḷavaṇṇañca, parikammañca gerukaṃ;
Mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ, makaradantakapāṭikaṃ.

Vaṃsaṃ cīvararajjuñca, uccañca vatthukaṃ kare;
Cayo sopānabāhañca, kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṅghāṭaṃ.

Udukkhaluttarapāsakaṃ, vaṭṭiñca kapisīsakaṃ;
Sūcighaṭitāḷacchiddaṃ, āviñchanañca rajjukaṃ.

Maṇḍalaṃ dhūmanettañca, majjhe ca mukhamattikā;
Doṇi duggandhā dahati, udakaṭṭhānaṃ sarāvakaṃ.

Na sedeti ca cikkhallaṃ, dhovi niddhamanaṃ kare;
Pīṭhañca koṭṭhake kammaṃ, marumbā silā niddhamanaṃ.

Naggā chamāya vassante, paṭicchādī tayo tahiṃ;
Udapānaṃ lujjati nīcaṃ, valliyā kāyabandhane.

Tulaṃ kaṭakaṭaṃ cakkaṃ, bahū bhijjanti bhājanā;
Lohadārucammakhaṇḍaṃ, sālātiṇāpidhāni ca.

Doṇicandani pākāraṃ, cikkhallaṃ niddhamanena ca;
Sītigataṃ pokkharaṇiṃ, purāṇañca nillekhaṇaṃ.

Cātumāsaṃ sayanti ca, namatakañca nadhiṭṭhahe;
Āsittakaṃ maḷorikaṃ, bhuñjantekaṃ tuvaṭṭeyyuṃ.

Vaḍḍho bodhi na akkami, ghaṭaṃ katakasammajjani;
Sakkharaṃ kathalañceva, pheṇakaṃ pādaghaṃsanī.

Vidhūpanaṃ tālavaṇṭaṃ, makasañcāpi cāmarī;
Chattaṃ vinā ca ārāme, tayo sikkāya sammuti.

Romasitthā nakhā dīghā, chindantaṅgulikā dukkhā;
Salohitaṃ pamāṇañca, vīsati dīghakesatā.

Khuraṃ silaṃ sipāṭikaṃ, namatakaṃ khurabhaṇḍakaṃ;
Massuṃ kappenti vaḍḍhenti, golomicaturassakaṃ.

Parimukhaṃ aḍḍhadukañca, dāṭhisambādhasaṃhare;
Ābādhā kattarivaṇo, dīghaṃ sakkharikāya ca.

Palitaṃ thakitaṃ uccā, lohabhaṇḍañjanī saha;
Pallatthikañca āyogo, vaṭaṃ salākabandhanaṃ.

Kalābukaṃ deḍḍubhakaṃ, murajaṃ maddavīṇakaṃ;
Paṭṭikā sūkarantañca, dasā murajaveṇikā;
Anto sobhaṃ guṇakañca, pavanantopi jīrati.

Gaṇṭhikā uccāvacañca, phalakantepi ogāhe;
Gihivatthaṃ hatthisoṇḍaṃ, macchakaṃ catukaṇṇakaṃ.

Tālavaṇṭaṃ satavali, gihipārutapārupaṃ;
Saṃvelli ubhatokājaṃ, dantakaṭṭhaṃ ākoṭane.

Kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ dāyañca, paṭaggi rukkhahatthinā;
Yameḷe lokāyatakaṃ, pariyāpuṇiṃsu vācayuṃ.

Tiracchānakathā vijjā, khipi maṅgalaṃ khādi ca;
Vātābādho dussati ca, duggandho dukkhapādukā.

Hiriyanti pāruduggandho, tahaṃ tahaṃ karonti ca;
Duggandho kūpaṃ lujjanti, uccavatthu cayena ca.

Sopānālambanabāhā ante, dukkhañca pādukā;
Bahiddhā doṇi kaṭṭhañca, piṭharo ca apāruto.

Vaccakuṭiṃ kavāṭañca, piṭṭhasaṅghāṭameva ca;
Udukkhaluttarapāso, vaṭṭiñca kapisīsakaṃ.

Sūcighaṭitāḷacchiddaṃ, āviñchanacchiddameva ca;
Rajju ullittāvalittaṃ, setavaṇṇañca kāḷakaṃ.

Mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ, makaraṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ;
Cīvaravaṃsaṃ rajjuñca, jarādubbalapākāraṃ.

Koṭṭhake cāpi tatheva, marumbaṃ padarasilā;
Santiṭṭhati niddhamanaṃ, kumbhiñcāpi sarāvakaṃ.

Dukkhaṃ hiri apidhānaṃ, anācārañca ācaruṃ;
Lohabhaṇḍaṃ anuññāsi, ṭhapayitvā paharaṇiṃ.

Ṭhapayitvā sandipallaṅkaṃ, dārupattañca pādukaṃ;
Sabbaṃ dārumayaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ, anuññāsi mahāmuni.

Katakaṃ kumbhakārañca, ṭhapayitvā tathāgato;
Sabbampi mattikābhaṇḍaṃ, anuññāsi anukampako.

Yassa vatthussa niddeso, purimena yadi samaṃ;
Tampi saṃkhittaṃ uddāne, nayato taṃ vijāniyā.

Evaṃ dasasatā vatthū, vinaye khuddakavatthuke;
Saddhammaṭṭhitiko ceva, pesalānañcanuggaho.

Susikkhito vinayadharo, hitacitto supesalo;
Padīpakaraṇo dhīro, pūjāraho bahussutoti.

Khuddakavatthukkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

6. Senāsanakkhandhakaṃ

1. Paṭhamabhāṇavāro

Vihārānujānanaṃ

294. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ apaññattaṃ hoti. Te ca bhikkhū tahaṃ tahaṃ viharanti – araññe, rukkhamūle, pabbate, kandarāyaṃ, giriguhāyaṃ, susāne, vanapatthe, ajjhokāse, palālapuñje. Te kālasseva tato tato upanikkhamanti – araññā ruk-

khamūlā pabbatā kandarā giriguhā susānā vanapatthā ajjhokāsā palālapuñjā, pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena, ālokitena vilokitena, samiñjitena pasāritena, okkhittacakkhū, iriyāpathasampannā. Tena kho pana samayena rājagahako seṭṭhī kālasseva uyyānaṃ agamāsi. Addasā kho rājagahako seṭṭhī te bhikkhū kālasseva tato tato upanikkhamante – araññā rukkhamūlā pabbatā kandarā giriguhā susānā vanapatthā ajjhokāsā palālapuñjā, pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena, ālokitena vilokitena, samiñjitena pasāritena, okkhittacakkhū, iriyāpathasampanne. Disvānassa cittaṃ pasīdi. Atha kho rājagahako seṭṭhī yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca – ‘‘sacāhaṃ, bhante, vihāre kārāpeyyaṃ, vaseyyātha me vihāresū’’ti? ‘‘Na kho, gahapati, bhagavatā vihārā anuññātā’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, bhante, bhagavantaṃ paṭipucchitvā mama āroceyyāthā’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ gahapatī’’ti kho te bhikkhū rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘rājagahako, bhante, seṭṭhī vihāre kārāpetukāmo. Kathaṃ nu kho, bhante, amhehi paṭipajjitabba’’nti? Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañca leṇāni – vihāraṃ, aḍḍhayogaṃ, pāsādaṃ, hammiyaṃ, guha’’nti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yena rājagahako seṭṭhī tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘anuññātā kho, gahapati, bhagavatā vihārā; yassadāni kālaṃ maññasī’’ti. Atha kho rājagahako seṭṭhī ekāheneva saṭṭhivihāre patiṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho rājagahako seṭṭhī te saṭṭhivihāre pariyosāpetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājagahako seṭṭhī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘adhivāsetu me, bhante, bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā’’ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho rājagahako seṭṭhī bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho rājagahako seṭṭhī tassā rattiyā accayena paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi – ‘‘kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhatta’’nti. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho rājagahako seṭṭhī buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā, bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ, ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājagahako seṭṭhī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ete me, bhante, saṭṭhivi-

hārā puññatthikena saggatthikena kārāpitā. Kathāhaṃ, bhante, tesu vihāresu paṭipajjāmī''ti? ''Tena hi tvaṃ, gahapati, te saṭṭhivihāre āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa saṅghassa patiṭṭhāpehī''ti. ''Evaṃ bhante''ti kho rājagahako seṭṭhī bhagavato paṭissutvā te saṭṭhivihāre āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa saṅghassa patiṭṭhāpesi.

295. Atha kho bhagavā rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodi –

''Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ paṭihanti , tato vāḷamigāni ca;
Sarīsape ca makase, sisire cāpi vuṭṭhiyo.

''Tato vātātapo ghore, sañjāto paṭihaññati;
Leṇatthañca sukhatthañca, jhāyituñca vipassituṃ.

''Vihāradānaṃ saṅghassa, aggaṃ buddhena vaṇṇitaṃ;
Tasmā hi paṇḍito, poso sampassaṃ atthamattano.

''Vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsayettha bahussute;
Tesaṃ annañca pānañca, vatthasenāsanāni ca;
Dadeyya ujubhūtesu, vippasannena cetasā.

''Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti, sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ;
Yaṃ so dhammaṃ idhaññāya, parinibbāti anāsavo''ti.

Atha kho bhagavā rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi.

296. Assosuṃ kho manussā – ''bhagavatā kira vihārā anuññātā''ti sakkaccaṃ vihāre kārāpenti. Te vihārā akavāṭakā honti; ahīpi vicchikāpi satapadiyopi pavisanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kavāṭa''nti. Bhittichiddaṃ karitvā valliyāpi rajjuyāpi kavāṭaṃ bandhanti. Undūrehipi upacikāhipi khajjanti. Khayitabandhanāni kavāṭāni patanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, piṭṭhasaṅghāṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsaka''nti. Kavāṭā na phusīyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āviñchanacchiddaṃ āviñchanarajju''nti. Kavāṭā na thakiyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aggaḷavaṭṭiṃ kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭika''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū na sakkonti kavāṭaṃ apāpurituṃ.

Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tāḷacchiddaṃ. Tīṇi tāḷāni – lohatāḷaṃ, kaṭṭhatāḷaṃ, visāṇatāḷa’’nti. Yehi te ugghāṭetvā pavisanti , vihārā aguttā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, yantakaṃ sūcika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena vihārā tiṇacchadanā honti; sītakāle sītā, uṇhakāle uṇhā. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena vihārā avātapānakā honti acakkhussā duggandhā. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tīṇi vātapānāni – vedikāvātapānaṃ, jālavātapānaṃ, salākavātapāna’’nti. Vātapānantarikāya kāḷakāpi vagguliyopi pavisanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vātapānacakkalika’’nti. Cakkalikantarikāyapi kāḷakāpi vagguliyopi pavisanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vātapānakavāṭakaṃ vātapānabhisika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chamāyaṃ sayanti. Gattānipi cīvarānipi paṃsukitāni honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tiṇasanthāraka’’nti. Tiṇasanthārako undūrehipi upacikāhipi khajjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, miḍḍhi’’nti . Miḍḍhiyā gattāni dukkhā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bidalamañcaka’’nti.

Mañcapīṭhādianujānanaṃ

297. Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa sosāniko masārako mañco uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, masārakaṃ mañca’’nti. Masārakaṃ pīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, masārakaṃ pīṭha’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa sosāniko bundikābaddho mañco uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bundikābaddhaṃ mañca’’nti. Bundikābaddhaṃ pīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bundikābaddhaṃ pīṭha’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa sosāniko kuḷīrapādako mañco uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kuḷīrapādakaṃ mañca’’nti. Kuḷīrapādakaṃ pīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti.

Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kuḷīrapādakaṃ pīṭha’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa sosāniko āhaccapādako mañco uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ orācesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āhaccapādakaṃ mañca’’nti. Āhaccapādakaṃ pīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āhaccapādakaṃ pīṭha’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa āsandiko uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āsandika’’nti. Uccako āsandiko uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccakampi āsandika’’nti. Sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sattaṅga’’nti. Uccako sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccakampi sattaṅga’’nti. Bhaddapīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhaddapīṭha’’nti. Pīṭhikā uppannā hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pīṭhika’’nti. Eḷakapādakaṃ pīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, eḷakapādakaṃ pīṭha’’nti. Āmalakavaṭṭikaṃ pīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āmalakavaṭṭikaṃ pīṭha’’nti. Phalakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, phalaka’’nti. Kocchaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, koccha’’nti. Palālapīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, palālapīṭha’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ucce mañce sayanti. Manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, ucce mañce sayitabbaṃ. Yo sayeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nīce mañce sayanto ahinā daṭṭho hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mañcapaṭipādaka’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ucce mañcapaṭipādake dhārenti, saha mañcapaṭipādakehi pavedhenti. Manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, uccā mañca-

paṭipādakā dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgulaparamaṃ mañcapaṭipādaka''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa suttaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, suttaṃ mañcaṃ veṭhetu''nti . Aṅgāni bahusuttaṃ pariyādiyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṅge vijjhitvā aṭṭhapadakaṃ veṭhetu''nti. Coḷakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cimilikaṃ kātu''nti. Tūlikā uppannā hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vijaṭetvā bibbohanaṃ kātuṃ. Tīṇi tūlāni – rukkhatūlaṃ, latātūlaṃ, poṭakitūla''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū addhakāyikāni bibbohanāni dhārenti. Manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, aḍḍhakāyikāni bibbohanāni dhāretabbāni. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sīsappamāṇaṃ bibbohanaṃ kātu''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena rājagahe giraggasamajjo hoti. Manussā mahāmattānaṃ atthāya bhisiyo paṭiyādenti – uṇṇabhisiṃ, coḷabhisiṃ, vākabhisiṃ, tiṇabhisiṃ, paṇṇabhisiṃ. Te vītivatte samajje chaviṃ uppāṭetvā haranti. Addasāsuṃ kho bhikkhū samajjaṭṭhāne bahuṃ uṇṇampi coḷakampi vākampi tiṇampi paṇṇampi chaṭṭitaṃ. Disvāna bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañca bhisiyo – uṇṇabhisiṃ, coḷabhisiṃ, vākabhisiṃ, tiṇabhisiṃ, paṇṇabhisi''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa senāsanaparikkhārikaṃ dussaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhisiṃ onandhitu''nti .

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañcabhisiṃ pīṭhe santharanti, pīṭhabhisiṃ mañce santharanti. Bhisiyo paribhijjanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapīṭha''nti. Ullokaṃ akaritvā santharanti, heṭṭhato nipatanti …pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ullokaṃ karitvā santharitvā bhisiṃ onandhitu''nti. Chaviṃ uppāṭetvā haranti…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, phositu''nti. Harantiyeva…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhattikamma''nti. Harantiyeva…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, hatthabhattikamma''nti. Harantiyeva…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, hatthabhatti''nti.

Setavaṇṇādianujānanaṃ

298. Tena kho pana samayena titthiyānaṃ seyyāyo setavaṇṇā honti, kāḷavaṇṇakatā bhūmi, gerukaparikammakatā bhitti. Bahū manussā seyyāpekkhakā gacchanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vihāre setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikamma’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā setavaṇṇo na nipatati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhetvā setavaṇṇaṃ nipātetu’’nti. Setavaṇṇo anibandhanīyo hoti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, saṇhamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhetvā setavaṇṇaṃ nipātetu’’nti. Setavaṇṇo anibandhanīyo hoti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ikkāsaṃ piṭṭhamadda’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā gerukā na nipatati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhetvā gerukaṃ nipātetu’’nti. Gerukā anibandhanīyā hoti … pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kuṇḍakamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhetvā gerukaṃ nipātetu’’nti. Gerukā anibandhanīyā hoti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sāsapakuṭṭaṃ sitthatelaka’’nti. Accussannaṃ hoti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, coḷakena paccuddharitu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhūmiyā kāḷavaṇṇo na nipatati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhetvā kāḷavaṇṇaṃ nipātetu’’nti. Kāḷavaṇṇo anibandhanīyo hoti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gaṇḍumattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhetvā kāḷavaṇṇaṃ nipātetu’’nti. Kāḷavaṇṇo anibandhanīyo hoti… pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ikkāsaṃ kasāva’’nti.

Paṭibhānacittapaṭikkhepaṃ

299. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vihāre paṭibhānacittaṃ kārāpenti – itthirūpakaṃ purisarūpakaṃ. Manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, paṭibhānacittaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ – itthirūpakaṃ purisarūpakaṃ. Yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭika’’nti.

Iṭṭhakācayādianujānanaṃ

300. Tena kho pana samayena vihārā nīcavatthukā honti, udakena otthariyyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccavatthukaṃ kātu’’nti. Cayo paripatati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinituṃ tayo caye – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya’’nti. Ārohantā vihaññanti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tayo sopāne – iṭṭhakāsopānaṃ, silāsopānaṃ, dārusopāna’’nti. Ārohantā paripatanti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ālambanabāha’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena vihārā āḷakamandā honti. Bhikkhū hiriyanti nipajjituṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tirokaraṇi’’nti. Tirokaraṇiṃ ukkhipitvā olokenti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aḍḍhakuṭṭaka’’nti. Aḍḍhakuṭṭakā uparito olokenti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tayo gabbhe – sivikāgabbhaṃ, nāḷikāgabbhaṃ, hammiyagabbha’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū khuddake vihāre majjhe gabbhaṃ karonti. Upacāro na hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, khuddake vihāre ekamantaṃ gabbhaṃ kātuṃ, mahallake majjhe’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena vihārassa kuṭṭapādo jīrati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kulaṅkapādaka’’nti . Vihārassa kuṭṭo ovassati…pe…‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, parittāṇakiṭikaṃ uddasudha’’nti .

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno tiṇacchadanā ahi khandhe patati. So bhīto vissaramakāsi. Bhikkhū upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘kissa tvaṃ, āvuso, vissaramakāsī’’ti? Atha kho so bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vitāna’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañcapādepi pīṭhapādepi thavikāyo laggenti. Undūrehipi upacikāhipi khajjanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhittikhilaṃ nāgadantaka’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañcepi pīṭhepi cīvaraṃ nikkhipanti. Cīvaraṃ paribhijjiti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vihāre cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajju’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena vihārā anāḷindakā honti appaṭissaraṇā. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āḷindaṃ paghanaṃ pakuṭṭaṃ osāraka’’nti. Āḷindā pākaṭā honti. Bhikkhū hiriyanti nipajjituṃ… pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, saṃsaraṇakiṭikaṃ ugghāṭanakiṭika’’nti.

Upaṭṭhānasālāanujānanaṃ

301. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse bhattavissaggaṃ karontā sītenapi uṇhenapi kilamanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, upaṭṭhānasāla’’nti. Upaṭṭhānasālā nīcavatthukā hoti, udakena otthariyyati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccavatthukaṃ kātu’’nti. Cayo paripatati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinituṃ tayo caye – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya’’nti. Ārohantā vihaññanti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tayo sopāne – iṭṭhakāsopānaṃ, silāsopānaṃ, dārusopāna’’nti. Ārohantā paripatanti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ālambanabāha’’nti. Upaṭṭhānasālāya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ – setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajju’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse chamāya cīvaraṃ pattharanti. Cīvaraṃ paṃsukitaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ajjhokāse cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajju’’nti. Pānīyaṃ otappati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pānīyasālaṃ pānīyamaṇḍapa’’nti. Pānīyasālā nīcavatthukā hoti, udakena otthariyyati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccavatthukaṃ kātu’’nti. Cayo paripatati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinituṃ tayo caye – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya’’nti. Ārohantā vihaññanti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tayo sopāne – iṭṭhakāsopānaṃ, silāsopānaṃ, dārusopāna’’nti. Ārohantā paripatanti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ālambanabāha’’nti. Pānīyasālāya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ – setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajju’’nti. Pānīyabhājanaṃ na saṃvijjati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pānīyasaṅkhaṃ pānīyasarāvaka’’nti.

Pākārādianujānanaṃ

302. Tena kho pana samayena vihārā aparikkhittā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, parikkhipituṃ tayo pākāre

– iṭṭhakāpākāraṃ, silāpākāraṃ, dārupākāra’’nti. Koṭṭhako na hoti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, koṭṭhaka’’nti. Koṭṭhako nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyyati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccavatthukaṃ kātu’’nti. Koṭṭhakassa kavāṭaṃ na hoti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṅghāṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggaḷavaṭṭiṃ kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tāḷacchiddaṃ āviñchanacchiddaṃ āviñchanarajju’’nti. Koṭṭhake tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ – setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena pariveṇaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, marumbaṃ upakiritu’’nti. Na pariyāpuṇanti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, padarasilaṃ nikkhipitu’’nti. Udakaṃ santiṭṭhati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udakaniddhamana’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pariveṇe tahaṃ tahaṃ aggiṭṭhānaṃ karonti. Pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ekamantaṃ aggisālaṃ kātu’’nti. Aggisālā nīcavatthukā hoti, udakena otthariyyati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccavatthukaṃ kātu’’nti. Cayo paripatati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinituṃ tayo caye – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya’’nti. Ārohantā vihaññanti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tayo sopāne – iṭṭhakāsopānaṃ, silāsopānaṃ, dārusopāna’’nti. Ārohantā paripatanti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ālambanabāha’’nti. Aggisālāya kavāṭaṃ na hoti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṅghāṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggaḷavaṭṭiṃ kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tāḷacchiddaṃ āviñchanacchiddaṃ āviñchanarajju’’nti. Aggisālāya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ – setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajju’’nti.

Ārāmaparikkhepaanujānanaṃ

303. Tena kho pana samayena ārāmo aparikkhitto hoti. Ajakāpi pasukāpi uparope viheṭhenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, parikkhipituṃ tayo vāṭe – veḷuvāṭaṃ, kaṇḍakavāṭaṃ , parikha’’nti. Koṭṭhako na hoti. Tatheva ajakāpi pasukāpi uparope viheṭhenti…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, koṭṭhakaṃ apesiṃ yamakakavāṭaṃ toraṇaṃ paligha’’nti. Koṭṭhake tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ – setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ

mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭika''nti. Ārāmo cikkhallo hoti…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, marumbaṃ upakiritu''nti. Na pariyāpuṇanti…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, padarasilaṃ nikkhipitu''nti. Udakaṃ santiṭṭhati…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udakaniddhamana''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro saṅghassa atthāya sudhāmattikālepanaṃ pāsādaṃ kāretukāmo hoti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ''kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā chadanaṃ anuññātaṃ, kiṃ ananuññāta''nti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañca chadanāni – iṭṭhakāchadanaṃ, silāchadanaṃ, sudhāchadanaṃ, tiṇacchadanaṃ, paṇṇacchadana''nti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

2. Dutiyabhāṇavāro

Anāthapiṇḍikavatthu

304. Tena kho pana samayena anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa bhaginipatiko hoti. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati rājagahaṃ agamāsi kenacideva karaṇīyena. Tena kho pana samayena rājagahakena seṭṭhinā svātanāya buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito hoti. Atha kho rājagahako seṭṭhī dāse ca kammakāre ca āṇāpesi – ''tena hi, bhaṇe, kālasseva uṭṭhāya yāguyo pacatha, bhattāni pacatha, sūpāni sampādetha, uttaribhaṅgāni sampādethā''ti. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etadahosi – ''pubbe khvāyaṃ gahapati mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikkhipitvā mamaññeva saddhiṃ paṭisammodati. Sodānāyaṃ vikkhittarūpo dāse ca kammakāre ca āṇāpesi – 'tena hi, bhaṇe, kālasseva uṭṭhāya yāguyo pacatha, bhattāni pacatha, sūpāni sampādetha, uttaribhaṅgāni sampādethā'ti. Kiṃ nu kho imassa gahapatissa āvāho vā bhavissati, vivāho vā bhavissati, mahāyaññho vā paccupaṭṭhito, rājā vā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyenā''ti?

Atha kho rājagahako seṭṭhī dāse ca kammakāre ca āṇāpetvā yena anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā saddhiṃ paṭisammoditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati etadavoca – ''pubbe kho tvaṃ, gahapati, mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikkhipitvā mamaññeva saddhiṃ paṭisammodasi. Sodāni tvaṃ vikkhittarūpo dāse ca kammakāre ca āṇāpesi – 'tena hi, bhaṇe, kālasseva uṭṭhāya yāguyo pacatha, bhattāni pacatha,

sūpāni sampādetha, uttaribhaṅgāni sampādethā'ti. Kiṃ nu kho te, gahapati, āvāho vā bhavissati, vivāho vā bhavissati, mahāyaññho vā paccupaṭṭhito, rājā vā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyenā''ti? ''Na me, gahapati, āvāho vā bhavissati, nāpi vivāho vā bhavissati, nāpi rājā vā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyena; api ca me mahāyaññho paccupaṭṭhito; svātanāya buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito''ti. ''Buddhoti tvaṃ, gahapati, vadesī''ti? ''Buddho tyāhaṃ, gahapati, vadāmī''ti. ''Buddhoti tvaṃ, gahapati, vadesī''ti? ''Buddho tyāhaṃ, gahapati, vadāmī''ti. ''Buddhoti tvaṃ, gahapati, vadesī''ti? ''Buddho tyāhaṃ, gahapati, vadāmī''ti. ''Ghosopi kho eso, gahapati, dullabho lokasmiṃ yadidaṃ – buddho buddhoti. Sakkā nu kho, gahapati, imaṃ kālaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddha''nti? ''Akālo kho, gahapati, imaṃ kālaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Svedāni tvaṃ kālena taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi arahantaṃ sammāsambuddha''nti. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati – svedānāhaṃ kālena taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissāmi arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhanti – buddhagatāya satiyā nipajjitvā rattiyā sudaṃ tikkhattuṃ vuṭṭhāsi pabhātaṃ maññamāno.

305. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena sivakadvāraṃ tenupasaṅkami. Amanussā dvāraṃ vivariṃsu. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nagaramhā nikkhantassa āloko antaradhāyi, andhakāro pāturahosi, bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso udapādi; tatova puna nivattitukāmo ahosi. Atha kho sivako yakkho antarahito saddamanussāvesi –

> ''Sataṃ hatthī sataṃ assā, sataṃ assatarīrathā;
> Sataṃ kaññāsahassāni, āmukkamaṇikuṇḍalā;
> Ekassa padavītihārassa, kalaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ .
>
> ''Abhikkama gahapati abhikkama gahapati;
> Abhikkantaṃ te seyyo no paṭikkanta''nti.

Atha kho anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro antaradhāyi, āloko pāturahosi. Yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso so paṭippassambhi. Dutiyampi kho…pe… tatiyampi kho…pe… anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa āloko antaradhāyi, andhakāro pāturahosi, bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso udapādi, tatova puna nivattitukāmo ahosi. Tatiyampi kho sivako yakkho antarahito saddamanussāvesi –

“Sataṃ hatthī sataṃ assā, sataṃ assatarīrathā;
Sataṃ kaññāsahassāni, āmukkamaṇikuṇḍalā;
Ekassa padavītihārassa, kalaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ.

“Abhikkama gahapati abhikkama gahapati,
Abhikkantaṃ te seyyo no paṭikkanta’’nti.

Tatiyampi kho anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro antaradhāyi, āloko pāturahosi, yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso, so paṭippassambhi. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena sītavanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya ajjhokāse caṅkamati. Addasā kho bhagavā anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna caṅkamā orohitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ehi sudattā’’ti. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati – nāmena maṃ bhagavā ālapatīti – haṭṭho udaggo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kacci, bhante, bhagavā sukhaṃ sayitthā’’ti?

“Sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti, brāhmaṇo parinibbuto;
Yo na limpati kāmesu, sītibhūto nirūpadhi.

“Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, vineyya hadaye daraṃ;
Upasanto sukhaṃ seti, santiṃ pappuyya cetasā’’ti .

Atha kho bhagavā anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa anupubbiṃ kathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ – dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ, kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā bhagavā aññāsi anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikā dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi – dukkhaṃ, samudayaṃ, nirodhaṃ, maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evameva anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa tasmiṃyeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi – yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ

dhāreyya – cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti – evamevaṃ bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammañca, bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Adhivāsetu ca me, bhante, bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā''ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Assosi kho rājagahako seṭṭhī – ''anāthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinā svātanāya buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito''ti.

306. Atha kho rājagahako seṭṭhī anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca – ''tayā kira, gahapati, svātanāya buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito. Tvañcāsi āgantuko. Demi te, gahapati, veyyāyikaṃ yena tvaṃ buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa bhattaṃ kareyyāsī''ti. ''Alaṃ, gahapati atthi me veyyāyikaṃ yenāhaṃ buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa bhattaṃ karissāmī''ti.

Assosi kho rājagahako negamo – ''anāthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinā svātanāya buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito''ti. Atha kho rājagahako negamo anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca – ''tayā kira, gahapati, svātanāya buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito. Tvañcāsi āgantuko. Demi te, gahapati, veyyāyikaṃ yena tvaṃ buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa bhattaṃ kareyyāsī''ti. ''Alaṃ ayya; atthi me veyyāyikaṃ yenāhaṃ buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa bhattaṃ karissāmī''ti.

Assosi kho rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro – ''anāthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinā svātanāya buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito''ti. Atha kho rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca – ''tayā kira, gahapati, svātanāya buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito. Tvañcāsi āgantuko. Demi te, gahapati, veyyāyikaṃ yena tvaṃ buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa bhattaṃ kareyyāsī''ti. ''Alaṃ deva; atthi me veyyāyikaṃ yenāhaṃ buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa bhattaṃ karissāmī''ti.

Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassā rattiyā accayena rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesane paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi – ''kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhatta''nti. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhap-

pamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā, bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ, ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘adhivāsetu me, bhante, bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā’’ti. ‘‘Suññāgāre kho, gahapati, tathāgatā abhiramantī’’ti. ‘‘Aññātaṃ bhagavā, aññātaṃ sugatā’’ti. Atha kho bhagavā anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi.

307. Tena kho pana samayena anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bahumitto hoti bahusahāyo ādeyyavāco. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati rājagahe taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā yena sāvatthi tena pakkāmi. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati antarāmagge manusse āṇāpesi – ‘‘ārāme, ayyā, karotha, vihāre patiṭṭhāpetha, dānāni paṭṭhapetha. Buddho loke uppanno. So ca mayā bhagavā nimantito iminā maggena āgacchissatī’’ti. Atha kho te manussā anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā uyyojitā ārāme akaṃsu, vihāre patiṭṭhāpesuṃ, dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ.

Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati sāvatthiṃ gantvā samantā sāvatthiṃ anuvilokesi – ‘‘kattha nu kho bhagavā vihareyya? Yaṃ assa gāmato neva atidūre na accāsanne, gamanāgamanasampannaṃ, atthikānaṃ atthikānaṃ manussānaṃ abhikkamanīyaṃ, divā appākiṇṇaṃ, rattiṃ appasaddaṃ, appanigghosaṃ, vijanavātaṃ, manussarāhasseyyakaṃ, paṭisallānasāruppa’’nti.

Addasā kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati jetassa kumārassa uyyānaṃ – gāmato neva atidūre na accāsanne, gamanāgamanasampannaṃ, atthikānaṃ atthikānaṃ manussānaṃ abhikkamanīyaṃ, divā appākiṇṇaṃ, rattiṃ appasaddaṃ, appanigghosaṃ, vijanavātaṃ, manussarāhasseyyakaṃ, paṭisallānasāruppaṃ. Disvāna yena jeto kumāro tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā jetaṃ kumāraṃ etadavoca – ‘‘dehi me, ayyaputta, uyyānaṃ ārāmaṃ kātu’’nti . ‘‘Adeyyo, gahapati, ārāmo api koṭisantharenā’’ti. ‘‘Gahito, ayyaputta, ārāmo’’ti. ‘‘Na, gahapati, gahito ārāmo’’ti. Gahito na gahitoti vohārike mahāmatte pucchiṃsu. Mahāmattā evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘yato tayā, ayyaputta, aggho kato, gahito ārāmo’’ti. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati sakaṭehi hiraññaṃ nibbāhāpetvā jetavanaṃ koṭisantharaṃ santharāpesi. Sakiṃ nīhaṭaṃ hiraññaṃ thokassa okāsassa koṭṭhakasāmantā nappahoti. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati manusse āṇāpesi – ‘‘gacchatha, bhaṇe, hiraññaṃ āharatha; imaṃ okāsaṃ santharissāmā’’ti.

Atha kho jetassa kumārassa etadahosi – ‘‘na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati, yathāyaṃ gahapati tāva bahuṃ hiraññaṃ pariccajatī’’ti. Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘alaṃ, gahapati; mā taṃ okāsaṃ santharāpesi. Dehi me etaṃ okāsaṃ. Mametaṃ dānaṃ bhavissatī’’ti. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati – ayaṃ kho jeto kumāro abhiññāto ñātamanusso; mahatthiko kho pana evarūpānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pasādoti – taṃ okāsaṃ jetassa kumārassa pādāsi . Atha kho jeto kumāro tasmiṃ okāse koṭṭhakaṃ māpesi.

Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati jetavane vihāre kārāpesi, pariveṇāni kārāpesi, koṭṭhake kārāpesi, upaṭṭhānasālāyo kārāpesi, aggisālāyo kārāpesi, kappiyakuṭiyo kārāpesi, vaccakuṭiyo kārāpesi, caṅkame kārāpesi, caṅkamanasālāyo kārāpesi, udapāne kārāpesi, udapānasālāyo kārāpesi, jantāghare kārāpesi, jantāgharasālāyo kārāpesi, pokkharaṇiyo kārāpesi, maṇḍape kārāpesi.

Navakammadānaṃ

308. Atha kho bhagavā rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena vesālī tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena manussā sakkaccaṃ navakammaṃ karonti. Yepi bhikkhū navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhenti tepi sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Atha kho aññatarassa daliddassa tunnavāyassa etadahosi – ‘‘na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati, yathayime manussā sakkaccaṃ navakammaṃ karonti; yaṃnūnāhampi navakammaṃ kareyya’’nti. Atha kho so daliddo tunnavāyo sāmaṃ cikkhallaṃ madditvā iṭṭhakāyo cinitvā kuṭṭaṃ uṭṭhāpesi. Tena akusalakena citā vaṅkā bhitti paripati. Dutiyampi kho…pe… tatiyampi kho so daliddo tunnavāyo sāmaṃ cikkhallaṃ madditvā iṭṭhakāyo cinitvā kuṭṭaṃ uṭṭhāpesi. Tena akusalakena citā vaṅkā bhitti paripati. Atha kho so daliddo tunnavāyo ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – ‘‘ye imesaṃ samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ denti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ, te ime ovadanti anusāsanti, tesañca navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhenti. Ahaṃ panamhi daliddo. Na maṃ koci ovadati vā anusāsati vā navakammaṃ vā adhiṭṭhetī’’ti. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tassa daliddassa tunnavāyassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, navakammaṃ dātuṃ. Navakammiko, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ussukkaṃ āpajjis-

sati – ‘kinti nu kho vihāro khippaṃ pariyosānaṃ gaccheyyā’ti; khaṇḍaṃ phullaṃ paṭisaṅkharissati. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbaṃ. Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

309. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa gahapatino vihāraṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno navakammaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmassa gahapatino vihāraṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno navakammaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa gahapatino vihāraṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno navakammassa dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa gahapatino vihāro itthannāmassa bhikkhuno navakammaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

Aggāsanādianujānanaṃ

310. Atha kho bhagavā vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena sāvatthi tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antevāsikā bhikkhū buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa purato purato gantvā vihāre pariggaṇhanti, seyyāyo pariggaṇhanti – idaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissatī’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gantvā vihāresu pariggahitesu, seyyāsu pariggahitāsu, seyyaṃ alabhamāno aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi. Atha kho bhagavā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya ukkāsi. Āyasmāpi sāriputto ukkāsi. ‘‘Ko etthā’’ti? ‘‘Ahaṃ, bhagavā, sāriputto’’ti. ‘‘Kissa tvaṃ, sāriputtaṃ, idha nisinno’’ti? Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – ‘‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antevāsikā bhikkhū buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa purato purato gantvā vihāre pariggaṇhanti, seyyāyo pariggaṇhanti – idaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissatī’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā… pe… ‘‘kathañhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā buddhappamukhassa

saṅghassa purato purato gantvā vihāre pariggahessanti, seyyāyo pariggahessanti – idaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissatīti! Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘ko, bhikkhave, arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa’’nti?

Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘yo, bhagavā, khattiyakulā pabbajito so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa’’nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘yo, bhagavā, brāhmaṇakulā pabbajito so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa’’nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘yo, bhagavā, gahapatikulā pabbajito so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa’’nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘yo, bhagavā, suttantiko so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa’’nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘yo, bhagavā, vinayadharo so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa’’nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘yo, bhagavā, dhammakathiko so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa’’nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘yo, bhagavā, paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa’’nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘yo, bhagavā, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa’’nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘yo, bhagavā, tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa’’nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘yo, bhagavā, catutthassa jhānassa lābhī so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa’’nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘yo, bhagavā, sotāpanno so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa’’nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘yo, bhagavā, sakadāgāmī…pe… yo, bhagavā, anāgāmī…pe… yo, bhagavā, arahā so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa’’nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘yo, bhagavā, tevijjo so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa’’nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘yo, bhagavā, chaḷabhiñño so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa’’nti.

311. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, himavantapadese mahānigrodho ahosi. Taṃ tayo sahāyā upanissāya vihariṃsu – tittiro ca, makkaṭo ca, hatthināgo ca. Te aññamaññaṃ agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttikā viharanti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, tesaṃ sahāyānaṃ etadahosi – ‘aho nūna mayaṃ jāneyyāma yaṃ amhākaṃ jātiyā mahantataraṃ taṃ mayaṃ sakkareyyāma garuṃ kareyyāma māneyyāma pūjeyyāma, tassa ca mayaṃ ovāde tiṭṭheyyāmā’ti.

‘‘Atha kho, bhikkhave, tittiro ca makkaṭo ca hatthināgaṃ pucchiṃsu –

‘tvaṃ, samma, kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasī’ti? ‘Yadāhaṃ, sammā, poto homi, imaṃ nigrodhaṃ antarā satthīnaṃ karitvā atikkamāmi, aggaṅkurakaṃ me udaraṃ chupati. Imāhaṃ, sammā, porāṇaṃ sarāmī’ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, tittiro ca hatthināgo ca makkaṭaṃ pucchiṃsu – ‘tvaṃ, samma, kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasī’ti? ‘Yadāhaṃ, sammā, chāpo homi, chamāyaṃ nisīditvā imassa nigrodhassa aggaṅkurakaṃ khādāmi. Imāhaṃ, sammā, porāṇaṃ sarāmī’ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, makkaṭo ca hatthināgo ca tittiraṃ pucchiṃsu – ‘tvaṃ, samma, kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasī’ti? ‘Amukasmiṃ, sammā, okāse mahānigrodho ahosi. Tato ahaṃ phalaṃ bhakkhitvā imasmiṃ okāse vaccaṃ akāsiṃ; tassāyaṃ nigrodho jāto. Tadāhaṃ, sammā, jātiyā mahantataro’ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, makkaṭo ca hatthināgo ca tittiraṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘tvaṃ, samma, amhākaṃ jātiyā mahantataro. Taṃ mayaṃ sakkarissāma garuṃ karissāma mānessāma pūjessāma, tuyhañca mayaṃ ovāde patiṭṭhissāmā’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, tittiro makkaṭañca hatthināgañca pañcasu sīlesu samādapesi, attanā ca pañcasu sīlesu samādāya vattati. Te aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjiṃsu. Evaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, tittiriyaṃ nāma brahmacariyaṃ ahosi.

“Ye vuḍḍhamapacāyanti, narā dhammassa kovidā;
Diṭṭhe dhamme ca pāsaṃsā, samparāye ca suggatī”ti.

“Te hi nāma, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharissanti. Idha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññaṃ agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttikā vihareyyātha? Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, aggāsanaṃ, aggodakaṃ, aggapiṇḍaṃ. Na ca, bhikkhave, saṅghikaṃ yathāvuḍḍhaṃ paṭibāhitabbaṃ. Yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Avandiyādipuggalā

312. “Dasayime, bhikkhave, avandiyā – pure upasampannena pacchā upasampanno avandiyo, anupasampanno avandiyo, nānāsaṃvāsako

vuḍḍhataro adhammavādī avandiyo, mātugāmo avandiyo, paṇḍako avandiyo, pārivāsiko avandiyo, mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho avandiyo, mānattāraho avandiyo, mānattacāriko avandiyo, abbhānāraho avandiyo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa avandiyā.

"Tayome, bhikkhave, vandiyā – pacchā upasampannena pure upasampanno vandiyo, nānāsaṃvāsako vuḍḍhataro dhammavādī vandiyo, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vandiyo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo vandiyā"ti.

Āsanappaṭibāhanapaṭikkhepaṃ

313. Tena kho pana samayena manussā saṅghaṃ uddissa maṇḍape paṭiyādenti, santhare paṭiyādenti, okāse paṭiyādenti. Chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antevāsikā bhikkhū – 'saṅghikaññeva bhagavatā yathāvuḍḍhaṃ anuññātaṃ, no uddissakata'nti buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa purato purato gantvā maṇḍapepi pariggaṇhanti, santharepi pariggaṇhanti, okāsepi pariggaṇhanti – idaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissatīti. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gantvā maṇḍapesu pariggahitesu, santharesu pariggahitesu, okāsesu pariggahitesu, okāsaṃ alabhamāno aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi. Atha kho bhagavā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya ukkāsi. Āyasmāpi sāriputto ukkāsi. "Ko etthā"ti? "Ahaṃ, bhagavā, sāriputto"ti. "Kissa tvaṃ, sāriputta, idha nisinno"ti? Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – "saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antevāsikā bhikkhū – 'saṅghikaññeva bhagavatā yathāvuḍḍhaṃ anuññātaṃ, no uddissakata'nti buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa purato purato gantvā maṇḍape pariggaṇhanti, santhare pariggaṇhanti, okāse pariggaṇhanti – idaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissatī"ti? "Saccaṃ bhagavā"ti… pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – "na, bhikkhave, uddissakatampi yathāvuḍḍhaṃ paṭibāhetabbaṃ. Yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā"ti.

Gihivikataanujānanaṃ

314. Tena kho pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare uc-

cāsayanamahāsayanāni paññapenti, seyyathidaṃ – āsandiṃ, pallaṅkaṃ, gonakaṃ, cittakaṃ, paṭikaṃ, paṭalikaṃ, tūlikaṃ, vikatikaṃ, uddalomiṃ, ekantalomiṃ, kaṭṭissaṃ, koseyyaṃ , kuttakaṃ, hatthattharaṃ, assattharaṃ, rathattharaṃ, ajinapaveṇiṃ, kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ, sauttarac-chadaṃ, ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ. Bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā nābhinisīdanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ṭhapetvā tīṇi – āsandiṃ, pallaṅkaṃ, tūlikaṃ – gihivikataṃ abhinisīdituṃ, natveva abhini-pajjitu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare tūlonaddhaṃ mañcampi pīṭhampi paññapenti. Bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā nābhinisīdanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gihivikataṃ abhinisīdituṃ, natveva abhinipajjitu’’nti.

Jetavanavihārānumodanā

315. Atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena sāvatthi tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍi-kassa ārāme. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupas-aṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘adhivāsetu me, bhante, bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṅghenā’’ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivā-detvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassā rattiyā accayena paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi – ‘‘kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhatta’’nti. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisī-di saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhap-pamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā, bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ, eka-mantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavan-taṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kathāhaṃ, bhante, jetavane paṭipajjāmī’’ti? ‘‘Tena hi tvaṃ, gahapati, jetavanaṃ āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa saṅghassa patiṭṭhapehī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ bhante’’ti kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato paṭissutvā jetava-naṃ āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa saṅghassa patiṭṭhāpesi.

Atha kho bhagavā anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodi –

“Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ paṭihanti, tato vāḷamigāni ca;
Sarīsape ca makase, sisire cāpi vuṭṭhiyo.

“Tato vātātapo ghoro, sañjāto paṭihaññati;
Leṇatthañca sukhatthañca, jhāyituñca vipassituṃ.

“Vihāradānaṃ saṅghassa, aggaṃ buddhena vaṇṇitaṃ;
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso, sampassaṃ atthamattano.

“Vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsayettha bahussute;
Tesaṃ annañca pānañca, vatthasenāsanāni ca;
Dadeyya ujubhūtesu, vippasannena cetasā.

“Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti, sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ;
Yaṃ so dhammaṃ idhaññāya, parinibbāti anāsavo”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi.

Āsanappaṭibāhanādi

316. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa ājīvakasāvakassa mahāmattassa saṅghabhattaṃ hoti. Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojanaṃ ānantarikaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpesi. Bhattaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahosi. Atha kho so mahāmatto ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – “kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojanaṃ ānantarikaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpessanti! Bhattaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahosi. Nanu nāma labbhā aññatrāpi nisinnena yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjitu”nti? Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tassa mahāmattassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma āyasmā upanando sakyaputto pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojanaṃ ānantarikaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpessati! Bhattaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahosī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, upananda, pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojanaṃ ānantarikaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpesi, bhattaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahosī”ti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… “kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojanaṃ ānantarikaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpessasi? Bhattaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahosi. Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “na, bhikkhave, vippakatabhojano bhikkhu vuṭṭhāpetabbo. Yo vuṭṭhāpeyya, āpatti

dukkaṭassa. Sace vuṭṭhāpeti, pavārito ca hoti, ‘gaccha udakaṃ āharā’ti vattabbo. Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, sādhukaṃ sitthāni gilitvā vuḍḍhatarassa bhikkhuno āsanaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na tvevāhaṃ, bhikkhave, kenaci pariyāyena vuḍḍhatarassa bhikkhuno āsanaṃ paṭibāhitabbanti vadāmi. Yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti’’.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gilāne bhikkhū vuṭṭhāpenti. Gilānā evaṃ vadenti – ‘‘na mayaṃ, āvuso, sakkoma vuṭṭhātuṃ, gilānāmhā’’ti. ‘‘Mayaṃ āyasmante vuṭṭhāpessāmā’’ti pariggahetvā vuṭṭhāpetvā ṭhitake muñcanti. Gilānā mucchitā papatanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, gilāno vuṭṭhāpetabbo. Yo vuṭṭhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ‘gilānā mayamhā avuṭṭhāpanīyā’ti varaseyyāyo palibuddhenti . Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gilānassa patirūpaṃ seyyaṃ dātu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū lesakappena senāsanaṃ paṭibāhanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, lesakappena senāsanaṃ paṭibāhitabbaṃ. Yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū aññataraṃ paccantimaṃ mahāvihāraṃ paṭisaṅkharonti – ‘idha mayaṃ vassaṃ vasissāmā’ti. Addasaṃsu kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū vihāraṃ paṭisaṅkharonte. Disvāna evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘ime, āvuso, sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū vihāraṃ paṭisaṅkharonti. Handa ne vuṭṭhāpessāmā’’ti. Ekacce evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘āgamethāvuso, yāva paṭisaṅkharonti, paṭisaṅkhate vuṭṭhāpessāmā’’ti. Atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocuṃ – ‘‘uṭṭhethāvuso, amhākaṃ vihāro pāpuṇātī’’ti. ‘‘Nanu, āvuso, paṭikacceva ācikkhitabbaṃ? Mayañcaññaṃ paṭisaṅkhareyyāmā’’ti. ‘‘Nanu, āvuso, saṅghiko vihāro’’ti? ‘‘Āmāvuso, saṅghiko vihāro’’ti. ‘‘Uṭṭhethāvuso, amhākaṃ vihāro pāpuṇātī’’ti. ‘‘Mahallako, āvuso, vihāro; tumhepi vasatha, mayampi vasissāmā’’ti. ‘‘Uṭṭhethāvuso, amhākaṃ vihāro pāpuṇātī’’ti kupitā anattamanā gīvāyaṃ gahetvā nikkaḍḍhanti. Te nikkaḍḍhiyamānā rodanti. Bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘kissa tumhe, āvuso, rodathā’’ti? ‘‘Ime, āvuso, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā amhe saṅghikā vihārā nikkaḍḍhantī’’ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā bhikkhū saṅghikā vihārā nikkaḍḍhissantī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira, tumhe bhikkhave, kupitā anatta-

manā saṅghikā vihārā bhikkhū nikkaḍḍhathā''ti? ''Saccaṃ bhagavā''ti… pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''na, bhikkhave, kupitena anattamanena bhikkhu saṅghikā vihārā nikkaḍḍhitabbo. Yo nikkaḍḍheyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, senāsanaṃ gāhetu''nti.

Senāsanaggāhāpakasammuti

317. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – 'kena nu kho senāsanaṃ gāhetabba''nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ …pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ senāsanaggāhāpakaṃ sammannituṃ – yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahitāgahitañca jāneyya. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo –

''Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ senāsanaggāhāpakaṃ sammanneyya. Esā ñatti.

''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ senāsanaggāhāpakaṃ sammannati. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno senāsanaggāhāpakassa sammuti, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

''Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu senāsanaggāhāpako. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī''ti.

318. Atha kho senāsanaggāhāpakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ''kathaṃ nu kho senāsanaṃ gāhetabba''nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ bhikkhū gaṇetuṃ, bhikkhū gaṇetvā seyyā gaṇetuṃ, seyyā gaṇetvā seyyaggena gāhetu''nti. Seyyaggena gāhentā seyyā ussārayiṃsu…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vihāraggena gāhetu''nti. Vihāraggena gāhentā vihārā ussārayiṃsu…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pariveṇaggena gāhetu''nti. Pariveṇaggena gāhentā pariveṇā ussārayiṃsu… pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, anubhāgampi dātuṃ. Gahite anubhāge aññho bhikkhu āgacchati, na akāmā dātabbo''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nissīme ṭhitassa senāsanaṃ gāhen-

ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, nissīme ṭhitassa senāsanaṃ gāhetabbaṃ. Yo gāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū senāsanaṃ gahetvā sabbakālaṃ paṭibāhanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, senāsanaṃ gahetvā sabbakālaṃ paṭibāhetabbaṃ. Yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vassānaṃ temāsaṃ paṭibāhituṃ, utukālaṃ pana na paṭibāhitu’’nti.

Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘kati nu kho senāsanaggāhā’’ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Tayo me, bhikkhave, senāsanaggāhā – purimako, pacchimako, antarāmuttako. Aparajjugatāya āsāḷhiyā purimako gāhetabbo. Māsagatāya āsāḷhiyā pacchimako gāhetabbo. Aparajjugatāya pavāraṇāya āyatiṃ vassāvāsatthāya antarāmuttako gāhetabbo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo senāsanaggāhā’’ti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

3. Tatiyabhāṇavāro

319. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā upanando sakyaputto sāvatthiyaṃ senāsanaṃ gahetvā aññataraṃ gāmakāvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatthapi senāsanaṃ aggahesi. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘ayaṃ, āvuso, āyasmā upanando sakyaputto bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako. Sacāyaṃ idha vassaṃ vasissati, sabbeva mayaṃ na phāsu bhavissāma. Handa naṃ pucchāmā’’ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘nanu tayā, āvuso upananda, sāvatthiyaṃ senāsanaṃ gahita’’nti? ‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, āvuso upananda, eko dve paṭibāhasī’’ti? ‘‘Idhadānāhaṃ āvuso, muñcāmi; tattha gaṇhāmī’’ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma āyasmā upanando sakyaputto eko dve paṭibāhessatī’’ti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, upananda, eko dve paṭibāhasī’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… ‘‘kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, eko dve paṭibāhissasi? Tattha tayā, moghapurisa, gahitaṃ idha muttaṃ, idha tayā gahitaṃ tatra muttaṃ. Evaṃ kho tvaṃ, moghapurisa, ubhayattha paribāhiro. Netaṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘na, bhikkhave, ekena dve paṭibāhetabbā. Yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

320. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ anekapariyāyena vinayakathaṃ katheti, vinayassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, vinayapariyattiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ādissa ādissa āyasmato upālissa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena vinayakathaṃ katheti, vinayassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, vinayapariyattiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ādissa ādissa āyasmato upālissa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Handa mayaṃ, āvuso, āyasmato upālissa santike vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇāmā’’ti. Tedha bahū bhikkhū therā ca navā ca majjhimā ca āyasmato upālissa santike vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇanti. Āyasmā upāli ṭhitakova uddisati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ gāravena. Therāpi bhikkhū ṭhitakāva uddisāpenti dhammagāravena. Tattha therā ceva bhikkhū kilamanti, āyasmā ca upāli kilamati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, navakena bhikkhunā uddisantena samake vā āsane nisīdituṃ, uccatare vā dhammagāravena; therena bhikkhunā uddisāpentena samake vā āsane nisīdituṃ, nīcatare vā dhammagāravenā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bahū bhikkhū āyasmato upālissa santike ṭhitakā uddesaṃ paṭimānentā kilamanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, samānāsanikehi saha nisīditu’’nti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘kittāvatā nu kho samānāsaniko hotī’’ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ – ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tivassantarena saha nisīditu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū samānāsanikā mañce nisīditvā mañcaṃ bhindiṃsu, pīṭhe nisīditvā pīṭhaṃ bhindiṃsu. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tivaggassa mañcaṃ, tivaggassa pīṭha’’nti. Tivaggopi mañce nisīditvā mañcaṃ bhindi, pīṭhe nisīditvā pīṭhaṃ bhindi…pe… ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, duvaggassa mañcaṃ, duvaggassa pīṭha’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū asamānāsanikehi saha dīghāsane nisīdituṃ kukkuccāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ṭhapetvā paṇḍakaṃ, mātugāmaṃ, ubhatobyañjanakaṃ, asamānāsanikehi saha dīghāsane nisīditu’’nti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘kittakaṃ pacchimaṃ nu kho dīghāsanaṃ hotī’’ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, yaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pahoti, ettakaṃ pacchimaṃ dīghāsana’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena visākhā migāramātā saṅghassa atthāya sāḷindaṃ pāsādaṃ kārāpetukāmā hoti hatthinakhakaṃ. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā pāsādaparibhogo anuññāto kiṃ

ananuññāto''ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sabbaṃ pāsādaparibhoga''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena rañño pasenadissa kosalassa ayyikā kālaṅkatā hoti. Tassa kālaṅkiriyāya saṅghassa bahuṃ akappiyabhaṇḍaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, seyyathidaṃ – āsandi, pallaṅko, gonako, cittako, paṭikā, paṭalikā, tūlikā, vikatikā, uddalomī, ekantalomī, kaṭṭissaṃ, koseyyaṃ, kuttakaṃ, hatthattharaṃ, assattharaṃ, rathattharaṃ, ajinappaveṇi, kadalimigappavarapaccattharaṇaṃ, sauttaracchadaṃ, ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āsandiyā pāde chinditvā paribhuñjituṃ, pallaṅkassa vāḷe bhinditvā paribhuñjituṃ, tūlikaṃ vijaṭetvā bibbohanaṃ kātuṃ, avasesaṃ bhūmattharaṇaṃ kātu''nti.

Avissajjiyavatthu

321. Tena kho pana samayena sāvatthiyā avidūre aññatarasmiṃ gāmakāvāse āvāsikā bhikkhū upaddutā honti āgantukagamikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapentā. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ''etarahi kho mayaṃ, āvuso, upaddutā āgantukagamikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapentā. Handa mayaṃ, āvuso, sabbaṃ saṅghikaṃ senāsanaṃ ekassa dema. Tassa santakaṃ paribhuñjissāmā''ti. Te sabbaṃ saṅghikaṃ senāsanaṃ ekassa adaṃsu. Āgantukā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etadavocuṃ – ''amhākaṃ, āvuso, senāsanaṃ paññāpethā''ti. ''Natthāvuso, saṅghikaṃ senāsanaṃ; sabbaṃ amhehi ekassa dinna''nti. ''Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso, saṅghikaṃ senāsanaṃ vissajjethā''ti? ''Evamāvuso''ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma bhikkhū saṅghikaṃ senāsanaṃ vissajjessantī''ti ! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ''saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhū saṅghikaṃ senāsanaṃ vissajjentī''ti? ''Saccaṃ bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… ''kathañhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā saṅghikaṃ senāsanaṃ vissajjessanti? Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

''Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, avissajjiyāni, na vissajjetabbāni , saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vissajjitānipi avissajjitāni honti. Yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. Katamāni pañca? Ārāmo, ārāmavatthu – idaṃ paṭhamaṃ avissajjiyaṃ, na vissajjetabbaṃ, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vissajjitampi avissajjitaṃ hoti. Yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

''Vihāro, vihāravatthu – idaṃ dutiyaṃ avissajjiyaṃ, na vissajjetab-

baṃ, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggallena vā. Vissajjitampi avissajjitaṃ hoti. Yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

‘‘Mañco, pīṭhaṃ, bhisi, bibbohanaṃ – idaṃ tatiyaṃ avissajjiyaṃ, na vissajjetabbaṃ, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vissajjitampi avissajjitaṃ hoti. Yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

‘‘Lohakumbhī, lohabhāṇakaṃ, lohavārako, lohakaṭāhaṃ, vāsi, parasu , kuṭhārī , kudālo, nikhādanaṃ – idaṃ catutthaṃ avissajjiyaṃ, na vissajjetabbaṃ, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vissajjitampi avissajjitaṃ hoti. Yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

‘‘Valli, veḷu, muñjaṃ, pabbajaṃ , tiṇaṃ, mattikā, dārubhaṇḍaṃ, mattikābhaṇḍaṃ – idaṃ pañcamaṃ avissajjiyaṃ, na vissajjetabbaṃ, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vissajjitampi avissajjitaṃ hoti. Yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca avissajjiyāni, na vissajjetabbāni, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vissajjitānipi avissajjitāni honti. Yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Avebhaṅgiyavatthu

322. Atha kho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena kīṭāgiri tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. Assosuṃ kho assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū – ‘‘bhagavā kira kīṭāgiriṃ āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sāriputtamoggallānehi ca’’. ‘‘Handa mayaṃ, āvuso, sabbaṃ saṅghikaṃ senāsanaṃ bhājema. Pāpicchā sāriputtamoggallānā, pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā; na mayaṃ tesaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapessāmā’’ti, te sabbaṃ saṅghikaṃ senāsanaṃ bhājesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena kīṭāgiri tadavasari. Atha kho bhagavā sambahule bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘gacchatha tumhe, bhikkhave; assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadetha – ‘bhagavā, āvuso, āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. Bhagavato ca, āvuso, senāsanaṃ paññapetha, bhikkhusaṅghassa ca, sāriputtamoggallānānañcā’’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā yena assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū etadavocuṃ – ‘‘bhagavā, āvuso, āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. Bhagavato ca, āvuso, senāsanaṃ paññapetha, bhikkhusaṅghassa ca, sāriputtamog-

gallānānañcā''ti. ''Natthāvuso, saṅghikaṃ senāsanaṃ. Sabbaṃ amhehi bhājitaṃ. Svāgataṃ, āvuso, bhagavato. Yasmiṃ vihāre bhagavā icchissati tasmiṃ vihāre vasissati. Pāpicchā sāriputtamoggallānā, pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā. Na mayaṃ tesaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapessāmā''ti. ''Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso, saṅghikaṃ senāsanaṃ bhājitthā''ti? ''Evamāvuso''ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṅghikaṃ senāsanaṃ bhājessantī''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave…pe… ''saccaṃ bhagavā''ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… ''kathañhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā saṅghikaṃ senāsanaṃ bhājessanti? Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā… pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

''Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, avebhaṅgiyāni , na vibhajitabbāni, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vibhattānipi avibhattāni honti. Yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. Katamāni pañca? Ārāmo, ārāmavatthu – idaṃ paṭhamaṃ avebhaṅgiyaṃ, na vibhajitabbaṃ, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vibhattampi avibhattaṃ hoti. Yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

''Vihāro, vihāravatthu – idaṃ dutiyaṃ avebhaṅgiyaṃ, na vibhajitabbaṃ, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vibhattampi avibhattaṃ hoti. Yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

''Mañco, pīṭhaṃ, bhisi, bibbohanaṃ – idaṃ tatiyaṃ avebhaṅgiyaṃ, na vibhajitabbaṃ, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vibhattampi avibhattaṃ hoti. Yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

''Lohakumbhī, lohabhāṇakaṃ, lohavārako, lohakaṭāhaṃ, vāsī, parasu, kuṭhārī, kudālo, nikhādanaṃ – idaṃ catutthaṃ avebhaṅgiyaṃ, na vibhajitabbaṃ, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vibhattampi avibhattaṃ hoti. Yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

''Vallī, veḷu, muñjaṃ, pabbajaṃ, tiṇaṃ, mattikā, dārubhaṇḍaṃ, mattikābhaṇḍaṃ – idaṃ pañcamaṃ avebhaṅgiyaṃ, na vibhajitabbaṃ, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vibhattampi avibhattaṃ hoti. Yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca avebhaṅgiyāni, na vibhajitabbāni, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vibhattānipi avibhattāni honti. Yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassā''ti.

323. Atha kho bhagavā kīṭāgirismiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena āḷavī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena āḷavī tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā āḷaviyaṃ viharati aggāḷave cetiye. Tena kho pana samayena āḷavakā bhikkhū evarūpāni navakammāni denti – piṇḍanikkhepanamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; kuṭṭalepanamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; dvāraṭṭhapanamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; aggaḷavaṭṭikaraṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; ālokasandhikaraṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; setavaṇṇakaraṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; kāḷavaṇṇakaraṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; gerukaparikammakaraṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; chādanamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; bandhanamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; bhaṇḍikāṭṭhapanamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṅkharaṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; vīsativassikampi navakammaṃ denti; tiṃsavassikampi navakammaṃ denti; yāvajīvikampi navakammaṃ denti; dhūmakālikampi pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammaṃ denti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma āḷavakā bhikkhū evarūpāni navakammāni dassanti – piṇḍanikkhepanamattenapi navakammaṃ dassanti; kuṭṭalepanamattenapi… dvāraṭṭhapanamattenapi … aggaḷavaṭṭikaraṇamattenapi… ālokasandhikaraṇamattenapi… setavaṇṇakaraṇamattenapi… kāḷavaṇṇakaraṇamattenapi… gerukaparikammakaraṇamattenapi… chādenamattenapi… bandhanamattenapi… bhaṇḍikāḷapanamattenapi… khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṅkharaṇamattenapi… paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattenapi… visativassikampi… tiṃsavassikampi… yāvajīvikampi… dhūmakālikampi pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammaṃ dassantī’’ti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘na, bhikkhave, piṇḍanikkhepanamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ; na kuṭṭalepanamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na dvāraṭṭhapanamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na aggaḷavaṭṭikaraṇamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na ālokasandhikaraṇamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na setavaṇṇakaraṇamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na kāḷavaṇṇakaraṇamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na gerukaparikammakaraṇamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na chādenamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na bandhanamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na bhaṇḍikāḷapanamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṅkharaṇamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na visativassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na tiṃsavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na yāvajīvikaṃ navakammaṃ

dātabbaṃ. Na dhūmakālikampi pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, akataṃ vā vippakataṃ vā navakammaṃ dātuṃ, khuddake vihāre kammaṃ oloketvā chappañcavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātuṃ, aḍḍhayoge kammaṃ oloketvā sattaṭṭhavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātuṃ, mahallake vihāre pāsāde vā kammaṃ oloketvā dasadvādasavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātu''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sabbe vihāre navakammaṃ denti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, sabbe vihāre navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ekassa dve denti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, ekassa dve dātabbā. Yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ gahetvā aññaṃ vāsenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, navakammaṃ gahetvā añño vāsetabbo. Yo vāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ gahetvā saṅghikaṃ paṭibāhenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, navakammaṃ gahetvā saṅghikaṃ paṭibāhitabbaṃ. Yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ekaṃ varaseyyaṃ gahetu''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nissīme ṭhitassa navakammaṃ denti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, nissīme ṭhitassa navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ gahetvā sabbakālaṃ paṭibāhanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, navakammaṃ gahetvā sabbakālaṃ paṭibāhitabbaṃ. Yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vassānaṃ temāsaṃ paṭibāhituṃ, utukālaṃ pana na paṭibāhitu''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ gahetvā pakkamantipi, vibbhamantipi, kālampi karonti; sāmaṇerāpi paṭijānanti; sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakāpi paṭijānanti; antimavatthuṃ ajjhāpannakāpi paṭijānanti; ummattakāpi paṭijānanti; khittacittāpi paṭijānanti; vedanāṭṭāpi paṭijānanti; āpattiyā adassane ukkhittakāpi paṭijānanti; āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhittakāpi paṭijānanti; pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittakāpi paṭijānan-

ti; paṇḍakāpi paṭijānanti; theyyasaṃvāsakāpi paṭijānanti; titthiyapakkantakāpi

Paṭijānanti; tiracchānagatāpi paṭijānanti; mātughātakāpi paṭijānanti; pitughātakāpi paṭijānanti; arahantaghātakāpi paṭijānanti; bhikkhunidūsakāpi paṭijānanti; saṅghabhedakāpi paṭijānanti; lohituppādakāpi paṭijānanti; ubhatobyañjanakāpi paṭijānanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā pakkamati – mā saṅghassa hāyīti aññassa dātabbaṃ.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā vibbhamati… pe… kālaṅkaroti, sāmaṇero paṭijānāti, sikkhaṃ paccakkhātako paṭijānāti, antimavatthuṃ ajjhāpannako paṭijānāti, ummattako paṭijānāti, khittacitto paṭijānāti, vedanāṭṭo paṭijānāti, āpattiyā adassane ukkhittako paṭijānāti, āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhittako paṭijānāti, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittako paṭijānāti, paṇḍako paṭijānāti, theyyasaṃvāsako paṭijānāti, titthiyapakkantako paṭijānāti, tiracchānagato paṭijānāti, mātughātako paṭijānāti, pitughātako paṭijānāti, arahantaghātako paṭijānāti, bhikkhunīdūsako paṭijānāti, saṅghabhedako paṭijānāti, lohituppādako paṭijānāti, ubhatobyañjanako paṭijānāti – mā saṅghassa hāyīti aññassa dātabbaṃ.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā vippakate pakkamati – mā saṅghassa hāyīti aññassa dātabbaṃ.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā vippakate vibbhamati…pe… ubhatobyañjanako paṭijānāti – mā saṅghassa hāyīti aññassa dātabbaṃ.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā pariyosite pakkamati – tassevetaṃ.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā pariyosite vibbhamati…pe… kālaṅkaroti, sāmaṇero paṭijānāti, sikkhaṃ paccakkhātako paṭijānāti, antimavatthuṃ ajjhāpannako paṭijānāti – saṅgho sāmī.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā pariyosite ummattako paṭijānāti, khittacitto paṭijānāti, vedanāṭṭo paṭijānāti, āpattiyā adassane ukkhittako paṭijānāti, āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhittako paṭijānāti, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittako paṭijānāti – tassevetaṃ.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā pariyosite paṇḍako paṭijānāti, theyyasaṃvāsako paṭijānāti, titthiyapakkantako paṭijānāti, tiracchānagato paṭijānāti, mātughātako paṭijānāti, pitughātako paṭijānāti, arahantaghātako paṭijānāti, bhikkhunīdūsako paṭijānāti, saṅghabhedako paṭijānāti, lohituppādako paṭijānāti, ubhatobyañjanako paṭijānāti – saṅgho sāmī’’ti.

Aññataraparibhogapaṭikkhepādi

324. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññatarassa upāsakassa vihāraparibhogaṃ senāsanaṃ aññatra paribhuñjanti. Atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma bhadantā aññatra paribhogaṃ aññatra paribhuñjissantī’’ti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, aññatra paribhogo aññatra paribhuñjitabbo. Yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uposathaggampi sannisajjampi harituṃ kukkuccāyantā chamāya nisīdanti. Gattānipi cīvarānipi paṃsukitāni honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tāvakālikaṃ haritu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa mahāvihāro undriyati. Bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā senāsanaṃ nātiharanti . Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, guttatthāya haritu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa senāsanaparikkhāriko mahaggho kambalo uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, phātikammatthāya parivattetu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa senāsanaparikkhārikaṃ mahagghaṃ dussaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, phātikammatthāya parivattetu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa acchacammaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pādapuñchaniṃ kātu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa cakkalikaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pādapuñchaniṃ kātu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa coḷakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pādapuñchaniṃ kātu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotehi pādehi senāsanaṃ akkamanti. Senāsanaṃ dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, adhotehi pādehi senāsanaṃ akkamitabbaṃ. Yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi senāsanaṃ akkamanti. Senāsanaṃ dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, allehi pādehi senāsanaṃ akkamitabbaṃ. Yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saupāhanā senāsanaṃ akkamanti. Senāsanaṃ dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, saupāhanena senāsanaṃ akkamitabbaṃ. Yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū parikammakatāya bhūmiyā niṭṭhubhanti. Vaṇṇo dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, parikammakatāya bhūmiyā niṭṭhubhitabbaṃ. Yo niṭṭhubheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kheḷamallaka’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena mañcapādāpi pīṭhapādāpi parikammakataṃ bhūmiṃ vilikhanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, coḷakena paliveṭhetu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū parikammakataṃ bhittiṃ apassenti. Vaṇṇo dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, parikammakatā bhitti apassetabbā. Yo apasseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, apassenaphalaka’’nti. Apassenaphalakaṃ heṭṭhato bhūmiṃ vilikhati, uparito bhittiñca. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, heṭṭhato ca uparito ca coḷakena paliveṭhetu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dhotapādakā nipajjituṃ kukkuccāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, paccattharitvā nipajjitu’’nti.

Saṅghabhattādianujānanaṃ

325. Atha kho bhagavā āḷaviyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena rājagahaṃ tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena rājagahaṃ dubbhikkhaṃ hoti. Manussā na sakkonti saṅghabhattaṃ kātuṃ; icchanti uddesabhattaṃ nimantanaṃ salākabhattaṃ pakkhikaṃ uposathikaṃ pāṭipadikaṃ kātuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, saṅghabhattaṃ uddesabhattaṃ nimantanaṃ salākabhattaṃ pakkhikaṃ uposathikaṃ pāṭipadika’’nti.

Bhattuddesakasammuti

326. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū attano varabhattāni gahetvā lāmakāni bhattāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ bhattuddesakaṃ sammannituṃ – yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhañca jāneyya. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhattuddesakaṃ sammanneyya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhattuddesakaṃ sammannati. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno bhattuddesakassa sammuti, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu bhattuddesako. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

Atha kho bhattuddesakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘kathaṃ nu kho bhattaṃ uddisitabba’’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, salākāya vā paṭṭikāya vā upanibandhitvā opuñjitvā bhattaṃ uddisitu’’nti.

Senāsanapaññāpakādisammuti

327. Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa senāsanapaññāpako na hoti… pe… bhaṇḍāgāriko na hoti…pe… cīvarappaṭiggāhako na hoti…pe… cīvarabhājako na hoti…pe… yāgubhājako na hoti…pe… phalabhājako na hoti…pe… khajjakabhājako na hoti. Khajjakaṃ abhājiyamānaṃ nassati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. "Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ khajjakabhājakaṃ sammannituṃ – yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, bhājitābhājitañca jāneyya. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ khajjakabhājakaṃ sammanneyya. Esā ñatti.

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ khajjakabhājakaṃ sammannati. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno khajjakabhājakassa sammuti, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu khajjakabhājako. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

Appamattakavissajjakasammuti

328. Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa bhaṇḍāgāre appamattako parikkhāro uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. "Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ appamattakavissajjakaṃ sammannituṃ – yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, vissajjitāvissajjitañca jāneyya. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ appamattakavissajjakaṃ sammanneyya. Esā ñatti.

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ appamattakavissajjakaṃ sammannati. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno appamattakavissajjakassa sammuti, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkha-

mati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu appamattakavissajjako. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

Tena appamattakavissajjakena bhikkhunā ekā sūci dātabbā, satthakaṃ dātabbaṃ, upāhanā dātabbā, kāyabandhanaṃ dātabbaṃ, aṃsabandhako dātabbo, parissāvanaṃ dātabbaṃ, dhammakaraṇo dātabbo, kusi dātabbā, aḍḍhakusi dātabbā, maṇḍalaṃ dātabbaṃ, aḍḍhamaṇḍalaṃ dātabbaṃ, anuvāto dātabbo, paribhaṇḍaṃ dātabbaṃ. Sace hoti saṅghassa sappi vā telaṃ vā madhu vā phāṇitaṃ vā, sakiṃ paṭisāyituṃ dātabbaṃ. Sace punapi attho hoti, punapi dātabbaṃ.

Sāṭiyaggāhāpakādisammuti

329. Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa sāṭiyaggāhāpako na hoti… pe… pattaggāhāpako na hoti…pe… ārāmikapesako na hoti…pe… sāmaṇerapesako na hoti. Sāmaṇerā apesiyamānā kammaṃ na karonti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ sāmaṇerapesakaṃ sammannituṃ – yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, pesitāpesitañca jāneyya. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ sāmaṇerapesakaṃ sammanneyya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ sāmaṇerapesakaṃ sammannati. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sāmaṇerapesakassa sammuti, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu sāmaṇerapesako. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

Tatiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Senāsanakkhandhako chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Vihāraṃ buddhaseṭṭhena, apaññattaṃ tadā ahu;
Tahaṃ tahaṃ nikkhamanti, vāsā te jinasāvakā.

Seṭṭhī gahapati disvā, bhikkhūnaṃ idamabravi;
Kārāpeyyaṃ vaseyyātha, paṭipucchiṃsu nāyakaṃ.

Vihāraṃ aḍḍhayogañca, pāsādaṃ hammiyaṃ guhaṃ;
Pañcaleṇaṃ anuññāsi, vihāre seṭṭhi kārayi.

Jano vihāraṃ kāreti, akavāṭaṃ asaṃvutaṃ;
Kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṅghāṭaṃ, udukkhalañca uttari.

Āviñchanacchiddaṃ rajjuṃ, vaṭṭiñca kapisīsakaṃ;
Sūcighaṭitāḷacchiddaṃ, lohakaṭṭhavisāṇakaṃ.

Yantakaṃ sūcikañceva, chadanaṃ ullittāvalittaṃ;
Vedijālasalākañca, cakkali santharena ca.

Miḍḍhi bidalamañcañca, sosānikamasārako;
Bundikuḷirapādañca, āhaccāsandi uccake.

Sattaṅgo ca bhaddapīṭhaṃ, pīṭhakeḷakapādakaṃ;
Āmalāphalakā kocchā, palālapīṭhameva ca.

Uccāhipaṭipādakā, aṭṭhaṅguli ca pādakā;
Suttaṃ aṭṭhapadaṃ coḷaṃ, tūlikaṃ aḍḍhakāyikaṃ.

Giraggo bhisiyo cāpi, dussaṃ senāsanampi ca;
Onaddhaṃ heṭṭhā patati, uppāṭetvā haranti ca.

Bhattiñca hatthabhattiñca, anuññāsi tathāgato;
Titthiyā vihāre cāpi, thusaṃ saṇhañca mattikā.

Ikkāsaṃ pāṇikaṃ kuṇḍaṃ, sāsapaṃ sitthatelakaṃ;
Ussanne paccuddharituṃ, pharusaṃ gaṇḍumattikaṃ.

Ikkāsaṃ paṭibhānañca, nīcā cayo ca āruhaṃ;
Paripatanti āḷakā, aḍḍhakuṭṭaṃ tayo puna.

Khuddake kuṭṭapādo ca, ovassati saraṃ khilaṃ;

Cīvaravaṃsaṃ rajjuñca, āḷindaṃ kiṭikena ca.

Ālambanaṃ tiṇacuṇṇaṃ, heṭṭhāmagge nayaṃ kare;
Ajjhokāse otappati, sālaṃ heṭṭhā ca bhājanaṃ.

Vihāro koṭṭhako ceva, pariveṇaggisālakaṃ;
Ārāme ca puna koṭṭhe, heṭṭhaññeva nayaṃ kare.

Sudhaṃ anāthapiṇḍi ca, saddho sītavanaṃ agā;
Diṭṭhadhammo nimantesi, saha saṅghena nāyakaṃ.

Āṇāpesantarāmagge, ārāmaṃ kārayī gaṇo;
Vesāliyaṃ navakammaṃ, purato ca pariggahi.

Ko arahati bhattagge, tittirañca avandiyā;
Pariggahitantaragharā, tūlo sāvatthi osari.

Patiṭṭhāpesi ārāmaṃ, bhattagge ca kolāhalaṃ;
Gilānā varaseyyā ca, lesā sattarasā tahiṃ.

Kena nu kho kathaṃ nu kho, vihāraggena bhājayi;
Pariveṇaṃ anubhāgañca, akāmā bhāgaṃ no dade.

Nissīmaṃ sabbakālañca, gāhā senāsane tayo;
Upanando ca vaṇṇesi, ṭhitakā samakāsanā.

Samānāsanikā bhindiṃsu, tivaggā ca duvaggikaṃ;
Asamānāsanikā dīghaṃ, sāḷindaṃ paribhuñjituṃ.

Ayyikā ca avidūre, bhājitañca kīṭāgire;
Āḷavī piṇḍakakuṭṭehi, dvāraaggaḷavaṭṭikā.

Ālokasetakāḷañca, geruchādanabandhanā;
Bhaṇḍikhaṇḍaparibhaṇḍaṃ, vīsa tiṃsā ca kālikā.

Osite akataṃ vippaṃ, khudde chappañcavassikaṃ;
Aḍḍhayoge ca sattaṭṭha, mahalle dasa dvādasa.

Sabbaṃ vihāraṃ ekassa, aññaṃ vāsenti saṅghikaṃ;
Nissīmaṃ sabbakālañca, pakkami vibbhamanti ca.

Kālañca sāmaṇerañca, sikkhāpaccakkhaantimaṃ;
Ummattakhittacittā ca, vedanāpattidassanā.

Appaṭikammadiṭṭhiyā, paṇḍakā theyyatitthiyā;
Tiracchānamātupitu, arahantā ca dūsakā.

Bhedakā lohituppādā, ubhato cāpi byañjanakā;
Mā saṅghassa parihāyi, kammaṃ aññassa dātave.

Vippakate ca aññassa, kate tasseva pakkame;
Vibbhamati kālaṅkato, sāmaṇero ca jāyati.

Paccakkhāto ca sikkhāya, antimajjhāpannako yadi;
Saṅghova sāmiko hoti, ummattakhittavedanā.

Adassanāppaṭikamme, diṭṭhi tasseva hoti taṃ;
Paṇḍako theyyatitthī ca, tiracchānamātupettikaṃ.

Ghātako dūsako cāpi, bhedalohitabyañjanā;
Paṭijānāti yadi so, saṅghova hoti sāmiko.

Harantaññatra kukkuccaṃ, undriyati ca kambalaṃ;
Dussañca cammacakkalī, coḷakaṃ akkamanti ca.

Allā upāhanāniṭṭhu, likhanti apassenti ca;
Apassenaṃ likhateva, dhotapaccattharena ca.

Rājagahe na sakkonti, lāmakaṃ bhattuddesakaṃ;
Kathaṃ nu kho paññāpakaṃ, bhaṇḍāgārikasammuti.

Paṭiggāhabhājako cāpi, yāgu ca phalabhājako;
Khajjakabhājako ceva, appamattakavissajje.

Sāṭiyaggāhāpako ceva, tatheva pattaggāhako;
Ārāmikasāmaṇera, pesakassa ca sammuti.

Sabbābhibhū lokavidū, hitacitto vināyako;
Leṇatthañca sukhatthañca, jhāyituñca vipassitunti.

Senāsanakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

7. Saṅghabhedakakkhandhakaṃ

1. Paṭhamabhāṇavāro

Chasakyapabbajjākathā

330. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā anupiyāyaṃ viharati, anupiyaṃ nāma mallānaṃ nigamo. Tena kho pana samayena abhiññātā abhiññātā sakyakumārā bhagavantaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajanti. Tena kho pana samayena mahānāmo ca sakko anuruddho ca sakko dvebhātikā honti. Anuruddho sakko sukhumālo hoti. Tassa tayo pāsādā honti – eko hemantiko, eko gimhiko, eko vassiko. So vassike pāsāde cattāro māse nippurisehi tūriyehi paricārayamāno na heṭṭhāpāsādaṃ orohati. Atha kho mahānāmassa sakkassa etadahosi – ‘‘etarahi kho abhiññātā abhiññātā sakyakumārā bhagavantaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajanti. Amhākañca pana kulā natthi koci agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ vā pabbajeyyaṃ, anuruddho vā’’ti. Atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena anuruddho sakko tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā anuruddhaṃ sakkaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘etarahi, tāta anuruddha, abhiññātā abhiññātā sakyakumārā bhagavantaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajanti. Amhākañca pana kulā natthi koci agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Tena hi tvaṃ vā pabbaja, ahaṃ vā pabbajissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Ahaṃ kho sukhumālo, nāhaṃ sakkomi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. Tvaṃ pabbajāhī’’ti. ‘‘Ehi kho te, tāta anuruddha, gharāvāsatthaṃ anusāsissāmi. Paṭhamaṃ khettaṃ kasāpetabbaṃ. Kasāpetvā vapāpetabbaṃ. Vapāpetvā udakaṃ abhinetabbaṃ. Udakaṃ abhinetvā udakaṃ ninnetabbaṃ. Udakaṃ ninnetvā niddhāpetabbaṃ. Niddhāpetvā lavāpetabbaṃ. Lavāpetvā ubbāhāpetabbaṃ. Ubbāhāpetvā puñjaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ. Puñjaṃ kārāpetvā maddāpetabbaṃ. Maddāpetvā palālāni uddharāpetabbāni. Palālāni uddharāpetvā bhusikā uddharāpetabbā. Bhusikaṃ uddharāpetvā opunāpetabbaṃ . Opunāpetvā atiharāpetabbaṃ. Atiharāpetvā āyatimpi vassaṃ evameva kātabbaṃ, āyatimpi vassaṃ evameva kātabba’’nti. ‘‘Na kammā khīyanti? Na kammānaṃ anto paññāyati? Kadā kammā khīyissanti? Kadā kammānaṃ anto paññāyissati? Kadā mayaṃ appossukkā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgībhūtā paricāressāmā’’ti? ‘‘Na hi, tāta anuruddha, kammā khīyanti. Na kammānaṃ anto paññāyati. Akhīṇeva kamme pitaro ca pitāmahā ca kālaṅkatā’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi tvaññeva gharāvāsatthena upajānāhi. Ahaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmī’’ti.

Atha kho anuruddho sakko yena mātā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mātaraṃ etadavoca – ‘‘icchāmahaṃ, amma, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pab-

bajituṃ. Anujānāhi maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā''ti. Evaṃ vutte anuruddhassa sakkassa mātā anuruddhaṃ sakkaṃ etadavoca – ''tumhe kho me, tāta anuruddha, dve puttā piyā manāpā appaṭikūlā. Maraṇenapi vo akāmakā vinā bhavissāmi. Kiṃ panāhaṃ tumhe jīvante anujānissāmi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā''ti? Dutiyampi kho…pe… tatiyampi kho anuruddho sakko mātaraṃ etadavoca – ''icchāmahaṃ, amma, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. Anujānāhi maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā''ti . Tena kho pana samayena bhaddiyo sakyarājā sakyānaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti. So ca anuruddhassa sakkassa sahāyo hoti. Atha kho anuruddhassa sakkassa mātā – 'ayaṃ kho bhaddiyo sakyarājā sakyānaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti; anuruddhassa sakkassa sahāyo; so na ussahati agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitu'nti – anuruddhaṃ sakkaṃ etadavoca – ''sace, tāta anuruddha, bhaddiyo sakyarājā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, evaṃ tvampi pabbajāhī''ti. Atha kho anuruddho sakko yena bhaddiyo sakyarājā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhaddiyaṃ sakyarājānaṃ etadavoca – ''mama kho, samma, pabbajjā tava paṭibaddhā''ti. ''Sace te, samma, pabbajjā mama paṭibaddhā vā appaṭibaddhā vā sā hotu, ahaṃ tayā; yathā sukhaṃ pabbajāhī''ti. ''Ehi, samma, ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā''ti. ''Nāhaṃ, samma, sakkomi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitunti. Yaṃ te sakkā aññaṃ mayā kātuṃ, kyāhaṃ karissāmi. Tvaṃ pabbajāhī''ti. ''Mātā kho maṃ, samma, evamāha – 'sace, tāta anuruddha, bhaddiyo sakyarājā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, evaṃ tvampi pabbajāhī'''ti. ''Bhāsitā kho pana te, samma, esā vācā. Sace te, samma, pabbajjā mama paṭibaddhā vā, appaṭibaddhā vā sā hotu, ahaṃ tayā; yathā sukhaṃ pabbajāhī''ti. ''Ehi, samma, ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā saccavādino honti, saccapaṭiññā. Atha kho bhaddiyo sakyarājā anuruddhaṃ sakkaṃ etadavoca – ''āgamehi, samma, sattavassāni. Sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā''ti. ''Aticiraṃ, samma, sattavassāni. Nāhaṃ sakkomi sattavassāni āgametu''nti. ''Āgamehi, samma, chavassāni… pe… pañcavassāni… cattāri vassāni… tīṇi vassāni… dve vassāni… ekaṃ vassaṃ. Ekassa vassassa accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā''ti. ''Aticiraṃ, samma, ekavassaṃ. Nāhaṃ sakkomi ekaṃ vassaṃ āgametu''nti. ''Āgamehi, samma, sattamāse. Sattannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena ubhopi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā''ti. ''Aticiraṃ, samma, sattamāsā. Nāhaṃ sakkomi sattamāse āgametu''nti. ''Āgamehi, samma, cha māse…pe… pañca māse… cattāro māse… tayo māse… dve māse… ekaṃ māsaṃ… aḍḍhamāsaṃ. Aḍḍhamāsassa accayena ubhopi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā''ti. ''Aticiraṃ, samma, aḍḍhamāso. Nāhaṃ sakkomi

aḍḍhamāsaṃ āgametu''nti. ''Āgamehi, samma, sattāhaṃ yāvāhaṃ putte ca bhātaro ca rajjaṃ niyyādemī''ti. ''Na ciraṃ, samma, sattāho, āgamessāmī''ti.

331. Atha kho bhaddiyo ca sakyarājā anuruddho ca ānando ca bhagu ca kimilo ca devadatto ca, upālikappakena sattamā, yathā pure caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanti, evameva caturaṅginiyā senāya niyyiṃsu. Te dūraṃ gantvā senaṃ nivattāpetvā paravisayaṃ okkamitvā ābharaṇaṃ omuñcitvā uttarāsaṅgena bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā upāliṃ kappakaṃ etadavocuṃ – ''handa, bhaṇe upāli, nivattassu; alaṃ te ettakaṃ jīvikāyā''ti. Atha kho upālissa kappakassa nivattantassa etadahosi – ''caṇḍā kho sākiyā; iminā kumārā nippātitāti ghātāpeyyumpi maṃ. Ime hi nāma sakyakumārā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissanti. Kimaṅga panāha''nti. Bhaṇḍikaṃ muñcitvā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ rukkhe ālaggetvā 'yo passati, dinnaṃyeva haratū'ti vatvā yena te sakyakumārā tenupasaṅkami. Addasāsuṃ kho te sakyakumārā upāliṃ kappakaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna upāliṃ kappakaṃ etadavocuṃ – ''kissa, bhaṇe upāli, nivattesī''ti? ''Idha me, ayyaputtā, nivattantassa etadahosi – 'caṇḍā kho sākiyā; iminā kumārā nippātitāti ghātāpeyyumpi maṃ. Ime hi nāma sakyakumārā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissanti. Kimaṅga panāha'nti. So kho ahaṃ, ayyaputtā, bhaṇḍikaṃ muñcitvā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ rukkhe ālaggetvā 'yo passati, dinnaññeva haratū'ti vatvā tatomhi paṭinivatto''ti. ''Suṭṭhu, bhaṇe upāli, akāsi yampi na nivatto . Caṇḍā kho sākiyā; iminā kumārā nippātitāti ghātāpeyyumpi ta''nti.

Atha kho sakyakumārā upāliṃ kappakaṃ ādāya yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te sakyakumārā bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ – ''mayaṃ, bhante, sākiyā nāma mānassino. Ayaṃ, bhante, upāli kappako amhākaṃ dīgharattaṃ paricārako. Imaṃ bhagavā paṭhamaṃ pabbājetu. Imassa mayaṃ abhivādanapaccuṭṭhānaañjalikammasāmīcikammaṃ karissāma. Evaṃ amhākaṃ sākiyānaṃ sākiyamāno nimmānāyissatī''ti .

Atha kho bhagavā upāliṃ kappakaṃ paṭhamaṃ pabbājesi, pacchā te sakyakumāre. Atha kho āyasmā bhaddiyo teneva antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchākāsi. Āyasmā anuruddho dibbacakkhuṃ uppādesi. Āyasmā ānando sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchākāsi. Devadatto pothujjanikaṃ iddhiṃ abhinipphādesi.

332. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā bhaddiyo araññagatopi rukkhamūlagatopi suññāgāragatopi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi – ''aho sukhaṃ, aho sukha''nti. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā te-

nupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘āyasmā, bhante, bhaddiyo araññagatopi rukkhamūlagatopi suññāgāragatopi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi – ‘aho sukhaṃ, aho sukha’nti. Nissaṃsayaṃ kho, bhante, āyasmā bhaddiyo anabhiratova brahmacariyaṃ carati. Taṃyeva vā purimaṃ rajjasukhaṃ samanussaranto araññagatopi rukkhamūlagatopi suññāgāragatopi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi – ‘aho sukhaṃ, aho sukha’’’nti.

Atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi – ‘‘ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, mama vacanena bhaddiyaṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantehi – ‘satthā taṃ, āvuso bhaddiya, āmantetī’’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ bhante’’ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā bhaddiyo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ bhaddiyaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘satthā taṃ, āvuso bhaddiya, āmantetī’’ti. ‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti kho āyasmā bhaddiyo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ bhaddiyaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, bhaddiya, araññagatopi rukkhamūlagatopi suññāgāragatopi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi – ‘aho sukhaṃ, aho sukha’’’nti? ‘‘Evaṃ bhante’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, bhaddiya, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno araññagatopi rukkhamūlagatopi suññāgāragatopi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi – ‘aho sukhaṃ aho sukha’’’nti? ‘‘Pubbe me, bhante, rañño satopi antopi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti, bahipi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti, antopi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti, bahipi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti, antopi janapade rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti, bahipi janapade rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti. So kho ahaṃ, bhante, evaṃ rakkhitopi gopitopi santo bhīto ubbiggo ussaṅkī utrasto viharāmi. Etarahi kho pana ahaṃ eko, bhante, araññagatopi rukkhamūlagatopi suññāgāragatopi abhīto anubbiggo anussaṅkī anutrasto appossukko pannalomo paradattavutto migabhūtena cetasā viharāmīti. Imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno araññagatopi rukkhamūlagatopi suññāgāragatopi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānemi – ‘aho sukhaṃ, aho sukha’’’nti. Atha kho bhagavā etamatthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi –

> ‘‘Yassantarato na santi kopā, iti bhavābhavatañca vītivatto;
> Taṃ vigatabhayaṃ sukhiṃ asokaṃ, devā nānubhavanti dassanāyā’’ti.

Devadattavatthu

333. Atha kho bhagavā anupiyāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena kosambī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena kosambī tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati ghositārāme. Atha kho devadattassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi – ‘‘kaṃ nu kho ahaṃ pasādeyyaṃ, yasmiṃ me pasanne bahulābhasakkāro uppajjeyyā’’ti? Atha kho devadattassa etadahosi – ‘‘ayaṃ kho ajātasattu kumāro taruṇo ceva āyatiṃ bhaddo ca. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ ajātasattuṃ kumāraṃ pasādeyyaṃ. Tasmiṃ me pasanne bahulābhasakkāro uppajjissatī’’ti.

Atha kho devadatto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi. Anupubbena yena rājagahaṃ tadavasari. Atha kho devadatto sakavaṇṇaṃ paṭisaṃharitvā kumārakavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminitvā ahimekhalikāya ajātasattussa kumārassa ucchaṅge pāturahosi. Atha kho ajātasattu kumāro bhīto ahosi, ubbiggo ussaṅkī utrasto. Atha kho devadatto ajātasattuṃ kumāraṃ etadavoca – ‘‘bhāyasi maṃ tvaṃ kumārā’’ti? ‘‘Āma, bhāyāmi. Kosi tva’’nti? ‘‘Ahaṃ devadatto’’ti. ‘‘Sace kho tvaṃ, bhante, ayyo devadatto, iṅgha sakeneva vaṇṇena pātubhavassū’’ti. Atha kho devadatto kumārakavaṇṇaṃ paṭisaṃharitvā saṅghāṭipattacīvaradharo ajātasattussa kumārassa purato aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho ajātasattu kumāro devadattassa iminā iddhipāṭihāriyena abhippasanno pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati, pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhiharīyati. Atha kho devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādinnacittassa evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji – ‘‘ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmī’’ti. Saha cittuppādāva devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihāyi.

Tena kho pana samayena kakudho nāma koḷiyaputto, āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa upaṭṭhāko, adhunā kālaṅkato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno. Tassa evarūpo attabhāvappaṭilābho hoti – seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā māgadhakāni gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena neva attānaṃ na paraṃ byābādheti. Atha kho kakudho devaputto yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho kakudho devaputto āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘devadattassa, bhante, lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādinnacittassa evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji – ‘ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmī’ti. Saha cittuppādāva bhante, devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno’’ti. Idamavoca kakudho devaputto. Idaṃ vatvā āyasmantaṃ mahāmog-

gallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tattheva antaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kakudho nāma, bhante, koḷiyaputto mama upaṭṭhāko adhunā kālaṅkato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno. Tassa evarūpo attabhāvappaṭilābho – seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā māgadhakāni gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvappaṭilābhena neva attānaṃ na paraṃ byābādheti. Atha kho, bhante, kakudho devaputto yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho, bhante, kakudho devaputto maṃ etadavoca – ‘devadattassa, bhante, lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādinnacittassa evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji – ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmīti. Saha cittuppādāva bhante, devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno’ti. Idamavoca, bhante, kakudho devaputto. Idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tattheva antaradhāyī’’ti.

‘‘Kiṃ pana te, moggallāna, kakudho devaputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito? Yaṃ kiñci kakudho devaputto bhāsati sabbaṃ taṃ tatheva hoti, no aññathā’’ti? ‘‘Cetasā ceto paricca vidito ca me, bhante, kakudho devaputto. Yaṃ kiñci kakudho devaputto bhāsati sabbaṃ taṃ tatheva hoti, no aññathā’’ti. ‘‘Rakkhassetaṃ, moggallāna, vācaṃ. Rakkhassetaṃ, moggallāna, vācaṃ. Idāni so moghapuriso attanāva attānaṃ pātukarissati.

Pañcasatthukathā

334. ‘‘Pañcime, moggallāna, satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca? ‘‘Idha, moggallāna, ekacco satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno ‘parisuddhasīlomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha’nti. Tamenaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti – ‘ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno ‘parisuddhasīlomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha’nti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena – yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissatī’ti. Evarūpaṃ kho, moggallāna, satthāraṃ sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti; evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati .

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, moggallāna, idhekacco satthā aparisuddhājīvo

samāno ‘parisuddhājīvomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho’ti ca. Tamenaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti – ‘ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhājīvo samāno ‘parisuddhājīvomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho’ti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ na mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena – yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissatī’ti. Evarūpaṃ kho, moggallāna, satthāraṃ sāvakā ājīvato rakkhanti; evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati.

“Puna caparaṃ, moggallāna, idhekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno ‘parisuddhadhammadesanomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā’ti ca. Tamenaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti – ‘ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno ‘parisuddhadhammadesanomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā’ti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena – yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissatī’ti. Evarūpaṃ kho, moggallāna, satthāraṃ sāvakā dhammadesanato rakkhanti; evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati.

“Puna caparaṃ, moggallāna, idhekacco satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno ‘parisuddhaveyyākaraṇomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha’nti ca. Tamenaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti – ‘ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno ‘parisuddhaveyyākaraṇomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha’nti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena – yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissatī’ti. Evarūpaṃ kho, moggallāna, satthāraṃ sāvakā veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti; evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati.

“Puna caparaṃ, moggallāna, idhekacco satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno ‘parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha’nti ca. Tamenaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti – ‘ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno ‘parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanaṃ pari-

yodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha'nti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena – yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissatī'ti. Evarūpaṃ kho, moggallāna, satthāraṃ sāvakā ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti; evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsatīti. Ime kho, moggallāna, pañca satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

"Ahaṃ kho pana, moggallāna, parisuddhasīlo samāno 'parisuddhasīlomhī'ti paṭijānāmi 'parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha'nti ca. Na ca maṃ sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti; na cāhaṃ sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmi. Parisuddhājīvo samāno…pe… parisuddhadhammadesano samāno…pe… parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno…pe… parisuddhañāṇadassano samāno 'parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī'ti paṭijānāmi 'parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha'nti ca. Na ca maṃ sāvakā ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti; na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmī"ti.

335. Atha kho bhagavā kosambiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena rājagahaṃ tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ – "devadattassa, bhante, ajātasattu kumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati; pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhiharīyatī"ti. "Mā, bhikkhave, devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pihayittha. Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, devadattassa ajātasattu kumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati, pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhiharīyissati, hāniyeva, bhikkhave, devadattassa pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuḍḍhi.

"Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, caṇḍassa kukkurassa nāsāya pittaṃ bhindeyyuṃ, evañhi so, bhikkhave, kukkuro bhiyyosomattāya caṇḍataro assa, evameva kho, bhikkhave, yāvakīvañca devadattassa ajātasattu kumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati, pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhiharīyissati, hāniyeva, bhikkhave, devadattassa pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuḍḍhi.

"Attavadhāya, bhikkhave, devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi,

parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kadalī attavadhāya phalaṃ deti, parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evameva kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti, parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evameva kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti, parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evameva kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, assatarī attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti, parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti, evameva kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādī’’ti.

‘‘Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti, phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ;
Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti, gabbho assatariṃ yathā’’ti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

2. Dutiyabhāṇavāro

Pakāsanīyakammaṃ

336. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti sarājikāya parisāya. Atha kho devadatto uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘jiṇṇo dāni, bhante, bhagavā vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayoanuppatto. Appossukko dāni, bhante, bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharatu, mamaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ nissajjatu. Ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Alaṃ, devadatta, mā te rucci bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharitu’’nti. Dutiyampi kho devadatto…pe… tatiyampi kho devadatto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘jiṇṇo dāni, bhante, bhagavā vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayoanuppatto. Appossukko dāni, bhante, bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharatu, mamaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ nissajjatu. Ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmī’’ti.

‘‘Sāriputtamoggallānānampi kho ahaṃ, devadatta, bhikkhusaṅghaṃ na nissajjeyyaṃ, kiṃ pana tuyhaṃ chavassa kheḷāsakassā’’ti! Atha kho devadatto – sarājikāya maṃ bhagavā parisāya kheḷāsakavādena apasādeti, sāriputtamoggallāneva ukkaṃsatīti – kupito anattamano bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Ayañcarahi devadattassa bhagavati paṭhamo āghāto ahosi.

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho devadattassa rājagahe pakāsanīyaṃ kammaṃ karotu – ‘pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati. Yaṃ devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo’ti. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, kātabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

337. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ saṅgho devadattassa rājagahe pakāsanīyaṃ kammaṃ kareyya – ‘‘pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati. Yaṃ devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo’ti. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho devadattassa rājagahe pakāsanīyaṃ kammaṃ karoti – ‘pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati. Yaṃ devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo’ti. Yassāyasmato khamati devadattassa rājagahe pakāsanīyaṃ kammassa karaṇaṃ – ‘pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo’ti – so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Kataṃ saṅghena devadattassa rājagahe pakāsanīyaṃ kammaṃ – ‘pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati. Yaṃ devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo’ti. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

338. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ āmantesi – ‘‘tena hi tvaṃ, sāriputta, devadattaṃ rājagahe pakāsehī’’ti. ‘‘Pubbe mayā, bhante, devadattassa rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito – ‘mahiddhiko godhiputto, mahānubhāvo godhiputto’ti. Kathāhaṃ, bhante, devadattaṃ rājagahe pakāsemī’’ti? ‘‘Nanu tayā, sāriputta, bhūtoyeva devadattassa rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito –

‘mahiddhiko godhiputto, mahānubhāvo godhiputto’’’ ti? ‘‘Evaṃ bhante’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho tvaṃ, sāriputta, bhūtaṃyeva devadattaṃ rājagahe pakāsehī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ bhante’’ti kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho sāriputtaṃ sammannatu devadattaṃ rājagahe pakāsetuṃ – ‘pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati. Yaṃ devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo’ti. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. Paṭhamaṃ sāriputto yācitabbo. Yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ sammanneyya devadattaṃ rājagahe pakāsetuṃ – ‘pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati. Yaṃ devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo’ti. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ sammannati devadattaṃ rājagahe pakāsetuṃ – ‘pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo’ti. Yassāyasmato khamati, āyasmato sāriputtassa sammuti devadattaṃ rājagahe pakāsetuṃ – ‘pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo’ti – so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Sammato saṅghena āyasmā sāriputto devadattaṃ rājagahe pakāsetuṃ – ‘pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati. Yaṃ devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo’ti. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

Sammato ca āyasmā sāriputto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ rājagahaṃ pavisitvā devadattaṃ rājagahe pakāsesi – ‘‘pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati. Yaṃ devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo’’ti. Tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino, te evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘usūyakā ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā devadattassa lābhasak-

kāraṃ usūyantī''ti. Ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā byattā buddhimanto, te evamāhaṃsu – ''na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati yathā bhagavā devadattaṃ rājagahe pakāsāpetī''ti.

Ajātasattukumāravatthu

339. Atha kho devadatto yena ajātasattu kumāro tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ajātasattuṃ kumāraṃ etadavoca – ''pubbe kho, kumāra, manussā dīghāyukā, etarahi appāyukā. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ tvaṃ kumārova samāno kālaṃ kareyyāsi. Tena hi tvaṃ, kumāra, pitaraṃ hantvā rājā hohi. Ahaṃ bhagavantaṃ hantvā buddho bhavissāmī''ti.

Atha kho ajātasattu kumāro – ayyo kho devadatto mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo, jāneyyāsi ayyo devadattoti – ūruyā potthanikaṃ bandhitvā divā divassa bhīto ubbiggo ussaṅkī utrasto sahasā antepuraṃ pāvisi. Addasāsuṃ kho antepure upacārakā mahāmattā ajātasattuṃ kumāraṃ divā divassa bhītaṃ ubbiggaṃ ussaṅkiṃ utrastaṃ sahasā antepuraṃ pavisantaṃ; disvāna aggahesuṃ. Te vicinantā ūruyā potthanikaṃ baddhaṃ disvāna ajātasattuṃ kumāraṃ etadavocuṃ – ''kiṃ tvaṃ, kumāra, kattukāmosī''ti? ''Pitaramhi hantukāmo''ti. ''Kenāsi ussāhito''ti? ''Ayyena devadattenā''ti. Ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu – ''kumāro ca hantabbo, devadatto ca, sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā''ti. Ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu – ''na bhikkhū hantabbā. Na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti. Kumāro ca hantabbo, devadatto cā''ti. Ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu – ''na kumāro ca hantabbo, na devadatto. Na bhikkhū hantabbā. Rañño ārocetabbaṃ. Yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā''ti.

Atha kho te mahāmattā ajātasattuṃ kumāraṃ ādāya yena rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā rañño māgadhassa seniyassa bimbisārassa etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Kathaṃ, bhaṇe, mahāmattehi mati katā''ti? ''Ekacce, deva, mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu – 'kumāro ca hantabbo, devadatto ca, sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā'ti. Ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu – 'na bhikkhū hantabbā. Na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti. Kumāro ca hantabbo, devadatto cā'ti. Ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu – 'na kumāro ca hantabbo, na devadatto. Na bhikkhū hantabbā. Rañño ārocetabbaṃ. Yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā'''ti. ''Kiṃ, bhaṇe, karissati buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā? Nanu bhagavatā paṭikacceva devadatto rājagahe pakāsāpito – 'pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati. Yaṃ devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo''ti?

Tattha ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu – ‘kumāro ca hantabbo devadatto ca; sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā’ti; te aṭṭhāne akāsi. Ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu – ‘na bhikkhū hantabbā; na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti; kumāro ca hantabbo devadatto cā’ti; te nīce ṭhāne ṭhapesi. Ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matiṃ akaṃsu – ‘na kumāro ca hantabbo, na devadatto; na bhikkhū hantabbā; rañño ārocetabbaṃ; yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā’ti; te ucce ṭhāne ṭhapesi. Atha kho rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro ajātasattuṃ kumāraṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kissa maṃ tvaṃ, kumāra, hantukāmosī’’ti? ‘‘Rajjenāmhi, deva, atthiko’’ti. ‘‘Sace kho tvaṃ, kumāra, rajjena atthiko, etaṃ te rajja’’nti ajātasattussa kumārassa rajjaṃ niyyādesi.

Abhimārapesanaṃ

340. Atha kho devadatto yena ajātasattu kumāro tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ajātasattuṃ kumāraṃ etadavoca – ‘‘purise, mahārāja, āṇāpehi, ye samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ jīvitā voropessantī’’ti. Atha kho ajātasattu kumāro manusse āṇāpesi – ‘‘yathā, bhaṇe, ayyo devadatto āha tathā kareyyāthā’’ti. Atha kho devadatto ekaṃ purisaṃ āṇāpesi – ‘‘gacchāvuso, amukasmiṃ okāse samaṇo gotamo viharati. Taṃ jīvitā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchā’’ti. Tasmiṃ magge dve purise ṭhapesi – ‘‘yo iminā maggena eko puriso āgacchati, taṃ jīvitā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā’’ti. Tasmiṃ magge cattāro purise ṭhapesi – ‘‘ye iminā maggena dve purisā āgacchanti, te jīvitā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā’’ti. Tasmiṃ magge aṭṭha purise ṭhapesi – ‘‘ye iminā maggena cattāro purisā āgacchanti, te jīvitā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā’’ti. Tasmiṃ magge soḷasa purise ṭhapesi – ‘‘ye iminā maggena aṭṭha purisā āgacchanti, te jīvitā voropetvā āgacchathā’’ti.

Atha kho so eko puriso asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato avidūre bhīto ubbiggo ussaṅkī utrasto patthaddhena kāyena aṭṭhāsi. Addasā kho bhagavā taṃ purisaṃ bhītaṃ ubbiggaṃ ussaṅkiṃ utrastaṃ patthaddhena kāyena ṭhitaṃ. Disvāna taṃ purisaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ehāvuso, mā bhāyī’’ti. Atha kho so puriso asicammaṃ ekamantaṃ karitvā dhanukalāpaṃ nikkhipitvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathāakusalaṃ, yohaṃ duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto idhūpasaṅkanto. Tassa me, bhante, bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatiṃ saṃvarāyā’’ti. ‘‘Taggha tvaṃ, āvuso, accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathāakusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto idhūpasaṅkanto. Yato ca kho tvaṃ, āvuso, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādham-

maṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuḍḍhi hesā, āvuso, ariyassa vinaye – yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjatī''ti.

Atha kho bhagavā tassa purisassa anupubbiṃ kathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ – dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ, kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā taṃ bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ, muducittaṃ, vinīvaraṇacittaṃ, udaggacittaṃ, pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikā dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi – dukkhaṃ, samudayaṃ, nirodhaṃ, maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaheyya, evameva tassa purisassa tasmiṃyeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi – yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti. Atha kho so puriso diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''abhikkantaṃ, bhante, abhikkantaṃ, bhante. Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya – cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti – evamevaṃ bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammañca, bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata''nti. Atha kho bhagavā taṃ purisaṃ etadavoca – ''mā kho tvaṃ, āvuso, iminā maggena gaccha, iminā maggena gacchāhī''ti aññena maggena uyyojesi.

Atha kho te dve purisā – kiṃ nu kho so eko puriso cirena āgacchatīti – paṭipathaṃ gacchantā addasaṃsu bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ. Disvāna yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Tesaṃ bhagavā anupubbiṃ kathaṃ kathesi…pe… aparappaccayā satthusāsane bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ – ''abhikkantaṃ, bhante…pe… upāsake no bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gate''ti. Atha kho bhagavā te purise etadavoca – ''mā kho tumhe, āvuso, iminā maggena gacchittha, iminā maggena gacchathā''ti aññena maggena uyyojesi.

Atha kho te cattāro purisā…pe… atha kho te aṭṭha purisā…pe… atha kho te soḷasa purisā – kiṃ nu kho te aṭṭha purisā cirena āgacchantīti – paṭipathaṃ gacchantā addasāsuṃ bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ. Disvāna yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Tesaṃ bhagavā anupubbiṃ kathaṃ

kathesi, seyyathidaṃ – dānakathaṃ…pe… aparappaccayā satthusāsane bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘abhikkantaṃ, bhante…pe… upāsake no bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gate’’ti. Atha kho bhagavā te purise etadavoca – ‘‘mā kho tumhe, āvuso, iminā maggena gacchittha, iminā maggena gacchathā’’ti aññena maggena uyyojesi.

Atha kho so eko puriso yena devadatto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā devadattaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘nāhaṃ, bhante, sakkomi taṃ bhagavantaṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ; mahiddhiko so bhagavā, mahānubhāvo’’ti. ‘‘Alaṃ, āvuso; mā tvaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ jīvitā voropesi. Ahameva samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ jīvitā voropessāmī’’ti.

Lohituppādakakammaṃ

341. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā gijjhakūṭassa pabbatassa chāyāyaṃ caṅkamati. Atha kho devadatto gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ āruhitvā mahatiṃ silaṃ pavijjhi – imāya samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ jīvitā voropessāmīti. Dve pabbatakūṭā samāgantvā taṃ silaṃ sampaṭicchiṃsu. Tato papatikā uppatitvā bhagavato pāde ruhiraṃ uppādesi. Atha kho bhagavā uddhaṃ ulloketvā devadattaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘bahuṃ tayā, moghapurisa, apuññaṃ pasutaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppādesī’’ti. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘idaṃ, bhikkhave, devadattena paṭhamaṃ ānantariyaṃ kammaṃ upacitaṃ, yaṃ duṭṭhacittena vadhakacittena tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppādita’’nti.

Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū – ‘‘devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto’’ti. Te ca bhikkhū bhagavato vihārassa parito parito caṅkamanti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā sajjhāyaṃ karontā, bhagavato rakkhāvaraṇaguttiyā. Assosi kho bhagavā uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ sajjhāyasaddaṃ. Sutvāna āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi – ‘‘kiṃ nu kho so, ānanda, uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhāyasaddo’’ti? ‘‘Assosuṃ kho, bhante, bhikkhū – ‘devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto’ti. Te ca , bhante, bhikkhū bhagavato vihārassa parito parito caṅkamanti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā sajjhāyaṃ karontā, bhagavato rakkhāvaraṇaguttiyā. So eso, bhagavā, uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhāyasaddo’’ti. ‘‘Tena hānanda, mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi – satthā āyasmante āmantetī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ bhante’’ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca – ‘‘satthā āyasmante āmantetī’’ti. ‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ

nisinne kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etadavoca –

"Aṭṭhānametaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso, yaṃ parūpakkamena tathāgataṃ jīvitā voropeyya. Anupakkamena, bhikkhave, tathāgatā parinibbāyanti.

"Pañcime, bhikkhave, satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca? "Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno 'parisuddhasīlomhī'ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha'nti ca. Tamenaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti – 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno 'parisuddhasīlomhī'ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha'nti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena – yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissatī'ti. Evarūpaṃ kho, bhikkhave, satthāraṃ sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti; evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco satthā aparisuddhaājīvo samāno…pe… aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno…pe… aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno…pe… aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno 'parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī'ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha'nti ca. Tamenaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti – 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno 'parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī'ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha'nti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ na mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena – yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissatī'ti. Evarūpaṃ kho, bhikkhave, satthāraṃ sāvakā ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti; evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. "Ahaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, parisuddhasīlo samāno 'parisuddhasīlomhī'ti paṭijānāmi 'parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha'nti ca. Na ca maṃ sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti; na cāhaṃ sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmi. Ahaṃ kho pana bhikkhave parisuddhājīvo samāno…pe… parisuddhadhammadesano samāno…pe… parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno…pe… parisuddhañāṇadassano samāno "parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī"'ti paṭijānāmi "parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha"'nti ca, na ca maṃ sāvakā ñāṇadassanyato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmi.

“Aṭṭhānametaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso, yaṃ parūpakkamena tathāgataṃ jīvitā voropeyya. Anupakkamena, bhikkhave, tathāgatā parinibbāyanti. Gacchatha tumhe, bhikkhave, yathāvihāraṃ. Arakkhiyā, bhikkhave, tathāgatā”ti.

Nāḷāgiripesanaṃ

342. Tena kho pana samayena rājagahe nāḷāgiri nāma hatthī caṇḍo hoti, manussaghātako. Atha kho devadatto rājagahaṃ pavisitvā hatthisālaṃ gantvā hatthibhaṇḍe etadavoca – “mayaṃ kho, bhaṇe, rājañātakā nāma paṭibalā nīcaṭṭhāniyaṃ uccaṭṭhāne ṭhapetuṃ, bhattampi vetanampi vaḍḍhāpetuṃ. Tena hi, bhaṇe, yadā samaṇo gotamo imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno hoti, tadā imaṃ nāḷāgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcetvā imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipādethā”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te hatthibhaṇḍā devadattassa paccassosuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho bhagavā taṃ racchaṃ paṭipajji. Addasāsuṃ kho te hatthibhaṇḍā bhagavantaṃ taṃ racchaṃ paṭipannaṃ. Disvāna nāḷāgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcitvā taṃ racchaṃ paṭipādesuṃ. Addasā kho nāḷāgiri hatthī bhagavantaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna soṇḍaṃ ussāpetvā pahaṭṭhakaṇṇavālo yena bhagavā tena abhidhāvi. Addasāsuṃ kho te bhikkhū nāḷāgiriṃ hatthiṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ – “ayaṃ, bhante, nāḷāgiri hatthī caṇḍo manussaghātako imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno. Paṭikkamatu, bhante, bhagavā; paṭikkamatu sugato”ti. “Āgacchatha, bhikkhave, mā bhāyittha. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso, yaṃ parūpakkamena tathāgataṃ jīvitā voropeyya. Anupakkamena, bhikkhave, tathāgatā parinibbāyantī”ti. Dutiyampi kho te bhikkhū…pe… tatiyampi kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ – “ayaṃ, bhante, nāḷāgiri hatthī caṇḍo manussaghātako imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno. Paṭikkamatu, bhante, bhagavā; paṭikkamatu sugato”ti. “Āgacchatha, bhikkhave, mā bhāyittha. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso, yaṃ parūpakkamena tathāgataṃ jīvitā voropeyya. Anupakkamena, bhikkhave, tathāgatā parinibbāyantī”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā pāsādesupi hammiyesupi chadanesupi āruḷhā acchanti. Tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino, te evamāhaṃsu – “abhirūpo vata, bho , mahāsamaṇo nāgena viheṭhīyissatī”ti. Ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā byattā buddhimanto, te evamāhaṃsu – “nacirassaṃ vata, bho, nāgo nāgena saṅgāmessatī”ti. Atha kho bhagavā nāḷāgiriṃ hatthiṃ mettena cittena phari. Atha kho nāḷāgiri hatthī bhagavato mettena cittena phuṭṭho soṇḍaṃ oropetvā yena bhagavā

tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato purato aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho bhagavā dakkhiṇena hatthena nāḷāgirissa hatthissa kumbhaṃ parāmasanto nāḷāgiriṃ hatthiṃ imāhi gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi –

> ‘‘Mā kuñjara nāgamāsado, dukkhañhi kuñjara nāgamāsado;
> Na hi nāgahatassa kuñjara sugati, hoti ito paraṃ yato.
>
> ‘‘Mā ca mado mā ca pamādo, na hi pamattā sugatiṃ vajanti te;
> Tvaññeva tathā karissasi, yena tvaṃ sugatiṃ gamissasī’’ti.

Atha kho nāḷāgiri hatthī soṇḍāya bhagavato pādapaṃsūni gahetvā uparimuddhani ākiritvā paṭikuṭiyova osakki, yāva bhagavantaṃ addakkhi. Atha kho nāḷāgiri hatthī hatthisālaṃ gantvā sake ṭhāne aṭṭhāsi. Tathā danto ca pana nāḷāgiri hatthī ahosi. Tena kho pana samayena manussā imaṃ gāthaṃ gāyanti –

> ‘‘Daṇḍeneke damayanti, aṅkusehi kasāhi ca;
> Adaṇḍena asatthena, nāgo danto mahesinā’’ti.

Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘yāva pāpo ayaṃ devadatto, alakkhiko, yatra hi nāma samaṇassa gotamassa evaṃmahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vadhāya parakkamissatī’’ti. Devadattassa lābhasakkāro parihāyi. Bhagavato ca lābhasakkāro abhivaḍḍhi.

Pañcavatthuyācanakathā

343. Tena kho pana samayena devadatto parihīnalābhasakkāro sapariso kulesu viññāpetvā viññāpetvā bhuñjati. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā kulesu viññāpetvā viññāpetvā bhuñjissanti! Kassa sampannaṃ na manāpaṃ, kassa sāduṃ na ruccatī’’ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – kathañhi nāma devadatto sapariso kulesu viññāpetvā viññāpetvā bhuñjissatī’’ti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, devadatta, sapariso kulesu viññāpetvā viññāpetvā bhuñjasī’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘tena hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññapessāmi tayo atthavase paṭicca – dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalāna niggahāya; pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya, mā pāpicchā pakkhaṃ nissāya saṅghaṃ bhindeyyunti; kulānuddayāya ca. Gaṇabhojane

yathādhammo kāretabbo’’ti.

Atha kho devadatto yena kokāliko kaṭamodakatissako khaṇḍadeviyā putto samuddadatto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā kokālikaṃ kaṭamodakatissakaṃ khaṇḍadeviyā puttaṃ samuddadattaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘etha, mayaṃ, āvuso, samaṇassa gotamassa saṅghabhedaṃ karissāma cakkabheda’’nti. Evaṃ vutte kokāliko devadattaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘samaṇo kho, āvuso, gotamo mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo. Kathaṃ mayaṃ samaṇassa gotamassa saṅghabhedaṃ karissāma cakkabheda’’nti? ‘‘Etha, mayaṃ, āvuso, samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācissāma – ‘bhagavā, bhante, anekapariyāyena appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa vīriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī. Imāni, bhante, pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya dhutatāya pāsādikatāya apacayāya vīriyārambhāya saṃvattanti. Sādhu, bhante, bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ āraññikā assu; yo gāmantaṃ osareyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ piṇḍapātikā assu; yo nimantanaṃ sādiyeyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ paṃsukūlikā assu; yo gahapaticīvaraṃ sādiyeyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ rukkhamūlikā assu; yo channaṃ upagaccheyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ na khādeyyuṃ; yo macchamaṃsaṃ khādeyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyyā’ti. Imāni pañca vatthūni samaṇo gotamo nānujānissati. Te mayaṃ imehi pañcahi vatthūhi janaṃ saññāpessāmā’’ti. ‘‘Sakkā kho, āvuso, imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samaṇassa gotamassa saṅghabhedo kātuṃ cakkabhedo. Lūkhappasannā hi, āvuso, manussā’’ti.

Atha kho devadatto sapariso yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho devadatto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘bhagavā, bhante, anekapariyāyena appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa vīriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī. Imāni, bhante, pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya dhutatāya pāsādikatāya apacayāya vīriyārambhāya saṃvattanti. Sādhu, bhante, bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ āraññikā assu; yo gāmantaṃ osareyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ piṇḍapātikā assu; yo nimantanaṃ sādiyeyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ paṃsukūlikā assu; yo gahapaticīvaraṃ sādiyeyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ rukkhamūlikā assu; yo channaṃ upagaccheyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ na khādeyyuṃ; yo macchamaṃsaṃ khādeyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyyā’’ti. ‘‘Alaṃ, devadatta. Yo icchati, āraññiko hotu; yo icchati, gāmante viharatu. Yo icchati, piṇḍapātiko hotu; yo icchati, nimantanaṃ sādiyatu. Yo icchati, paṃsukūliko hotu; yo icchati, gahapat-

icīvaraṃ sādiyatu. Aṭṭhamāse kho mayā, devadatta, rukkhamūlasenāsanaṃ anuññātaṃ; tikoṭiparisuddhaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ – adiṭṭhaṃ, assutaṃ, aparisaṅkita''nti. Atha kho devadatto – na bhagavā imāni pañca vatthūni anujānātīti – haṭṭho udaggo sapariso uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho devadatto sapariso rājagahaṃ pavisitvā pañcahi vatthūhi janaṃ saññāpesi – ''mayaṃ, āvuso, samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācimhā – 'bhagavā, bhante, anekapariyāyena appicchassa…pe… vīriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī. Imāni, bhante, pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya…pe… vīriyārambhāya saṃvattanti. Sādhu, bhante, bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ āraññikā assu; yo gāmantaṃ osareyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya…pe… yāvajīvaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ na khādeyyuṃ; yo macchamaṃsaṃ khādeyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyyā'ti. Imāni pañca vatthūni samaṇo gotamo nānujānāti. Te mayaṃ imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samādāya vattāmā''ti.

Tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino, te evamāhaṃsu – ''ime kho samaṇā sakyaputtiyā dhutā sallekhavuttino. Samaṇo pana gotamo bāhulliko bāhullāya cetetī''ti. Ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā byattā buddhimanto, te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma devadatto bhagavato saṅghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāyā''ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma devadatto saṅghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāyā''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ''saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, devadatta, saṅghabhedāya parakkamasi cakkabhedāyā''ti? ''Saccaṃ bhagavā''ti. ''Alaṃ, devadatta. Mā te rucci saṅghabhedo. Garuko kho, devadatta, saṅghabhedo. Yo kho, devadatta, samaggaṃ saṅghaṃ bhindati, kappaṭṭhikaṃ kibbisaṃ pasavati, kappaṃ nirayamhi paccati. Yo ca kho, devadatta, bhinnaṃ saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ karoti, brahmaṃ puññaṃ pasavati, kappaṃ saggamhi modati. Alaṃ, devadatta. Mā te rucci saṅghabhedo. Garuko kho, devadatta, saṅghabhedo''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho devadatto āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ rājagahe piṇḍāya carantaṃ. Disvāna yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ''ajjataggedānāhaṃ, āvuso ānanda, aññatreva bhagavatā, aññatreva bhikkhusaṅghā, uposathaṃ karissāmi saṅghakammaṃ karissāmī''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘idhāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Addasā kho maṃ, bhante, devadatto rājagahe piṇḍāya carantaṃ. Disvāna yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etadavoca – ‘ajjataggedānāhaṃ, āvuso ānanda, aññatreva bhagavatā, aññatreva bhikkhusaṅghā, uposathaṃ karissāmi saṅghakammaṃ karissāmī’ti. Ajjatagge, bhante, devadatto saṅghaṃ bhindissatī’’ti. Atha kho bhagavā etamatthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi –

‘‘Sukaraṃ sādhunā sādhuṃ, sādhuṃ pāpena dukkaraṃ;
Pāpaṃ pāpena sukaraṃ, pāpamariyehi dukkara’’nti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

3. Tatiyabhāṇavāro

Saṅghabhedakathā

344. Atha kho devadatto tadahuposathe uṭṭhāyāsanā salākaṃ gāhesi – ‘‘mayaṃ, āvuso, samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācimhā – ‘bhagavā, bhante, anekapariyāyena appicchassa…pe… vīriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī. Imāni, bhante, pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya…pe… vīriyārambhāya saṃvattanti. Sādhu, bhante, bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ āraññikā assu; yo gāmantaṃ osareyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyya…pe… yāvajīvaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ na khādeyyuṃ; yo macchamaṃsaṃ khādeyya, vajjaṃ naṃ phuseyyā’ti. Imāni pañca vatthūni samaṇo gotamo nānujānāti. Te mayaṃ imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samādāya vattāma. Yassāyasmato imāni pañca vatthūni khamanti, so salākaṃ gaṇhātū’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena vesālikā vajjiputtakā pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni navakā ceva honti appakataññuno ca. Te – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsana’nti – salākaṃ gaṇhiṃsu. Atha kho devadatto saṅghaṃ bhinditvā pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni ādāya yena gayāsīsaṃ tena pakkāmi. Atha kho sāriputtamoggallānā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘devadatto, bhante, saṅghaṃ bhinditvā pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni ādāya yena

gayāsīsaṃ tena pakkanto’’ti. ‘‘Na hi nāma tumhākaṃ, sāriputtā, tesu navakesu bhikkhūsu kāruññampi bhavissati? Gacchatha tumhe, sāriputtā, purā te bhikkhū anayabyasanaṃ āpajjantī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ bhante’’ti kho sāriputtamoggallānā bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena gayāsīsaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhagavato avidūre rodamāno ṭhito hoti. Atha kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kissa tvaṃ, bhikkhu, rodasī’’ti? ‘‘Yepi te, bhante, bhagavato aggasāvakā sāriputtamoggallānā tepi devadattassa santike gacchanti devadattassa dhammaṃ rocentā’’ti. ‘‘Aṭṭhānametaṃ, bhikkhu, anavakāso, yaṃ sāriputtamoggallānā devadattassa dhammaṃ roceyyuṃ, api ca te gatā bhikkhūnaṃ saññattiyā’’ti
.

345. Tena kho pana samayena devadatto mahatiyā parisāya parivutto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. Addasā kho devadatto sāriputtamoggallāne dūratova āgacchante. Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘passatha, bhikkhave, yāva svākkhāto mayā dhammo, yepi te samaṇassa gotamassa aggasāvakā sāriputtamoggallānā tepi mama santike āgacchanti. Mama dhammaṃ rocentā’’ti. Evaṃ vutte kokāliko devadattaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘mā, āvuso devadatta, sāriputtamoggallāne vissasi. Pāpicchā sāriputtamoggallānā, pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā’’ti. ‘‘Alaṃ, āvuso. Svāgataṃ tesaṃ yato me dhammaṃ rocentī’’ti.

Atha kho devadatto āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ upaḍḍhāsanena nimantesi – ‘‘ehāvuso sāriputta, idha nisīdāhī’’ti. ‘‘Alaṃ āvuso’’ti kho āyasmā sāriputto aññataraṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āyasmāpi kho mahāmoggallāno aññataraṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho devadatto bahudeva rattiṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ ajjhesi – ‘‘vigatathinamiddho kho, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhusaṅgho. Paṭibhātu taṃ, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhūnaṃ dhammī kathā, piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tamahaṃ āyamissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti kho āyasmā sāriputto devadattassa paccassosi. Atha kho devadatto catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena seyyaṃ kappesi. Tassa kilamantassa muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa muhuttakeneva niddā okkami.

Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto ādesanāpāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya ovadi anusāsi. Āyasmā mahāmoggallāno iddhipāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya ovadi anusāsi. Atha kho tesaṃ

bhikkhūnaṃ āyasmatā sāriputtena ādesanāpāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā āyasmatā ca mahāmoggallānena iddhipāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā ovadiyamānānaṃ anusāsiyamānānaṃ virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi – yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti.

Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘gacchāma mayaṃ, āvuso, bhagavato santike. Yo tassa bhagavato dhammaṃ rocesi so āgacchatū’’ti. Atha kho sāriputtamoggallānā tāni pañcabhikkhusatāni ādāya yena veḷuvanaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu. Atha kho kokāliko devadattaṃ uṭṭhāpesi – ‘‘uṭṭhehi, āvuso devadatta, nītā te bhikkhū sāriputtamoggallānehi. Nanu tvaṃ, āvuso devadatta, mayā vutto – ‘mā, āvuso devadatta, sāriputtamoggallāne vissāsi. Pāpicchā sāriputtamoggallānā, pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā’’’ti? Atha kho devadattassa tattheva uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi.

Atha kho sāriputtamoggallānā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdisuṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sādhu, bhante, bhedakānuvattakā bhikkhū puna upasampajjeyyu’’nti. ‘‘Alaṃ, sāriputta. Mā te rucci bhedakānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ puna upasampadā. Tena hi tvaṃ, sāriputta, bhedakānuvattake bhikkhū thullaccayaṃ desāpehi. Kathaṃ pana te, sāriputta, devadatto paṭipajjī’’ti? ‘‘Yatheva, bhante, bhagavā bahudeva rattiṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā maṃ ajjhesati – ‘vigatathinamiddho kho, sāriputta, bhikkhusaṅgho; paṭibhātu taṃ, sāriputta, bhikkhūnaṃ dhammī kathā, piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tamahaṃ āyamissāmī’ti, evameva kho, bhante, devadatto paṭipajjī’’ti.

346. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, araññāyatane mahāsarasī. Taṃ nāgā upanissāya vihariṃsu. Te taṃ sarasiṃ ogāhetvā, soṇḍāya bhisamuḷālaṃ abbuhitvā, suvikkhālitaṃ vikkhāletvā, akaddamaṃ saṅkhāditvā, ajjhoharanti. Tesaṃ taṃ vaṇṇāya ceva hoti, balāya ca. Na ca tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti, maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tesaṃyeva kho pana, bhikkhave, mahānāgānaṃ anusikkhamānā taruṇā bhiṅkacchāpā. Te taṃ sarasiṃ ogāhetvā, soṇḍāya bhisamuḷālaṃ abbuhitvā, na suvikkhālitaṃ vikkhāletvā, sakaddamaṃ saṅkhāditvā, ajjhoharanti. Tesaṃ taṃ neva vaṇṇāya hoti, na balāya. Tatonidānañca maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti, maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, devadatto mamānukrubbaṃ kapaṇo marissatīti.

‘‘Mahāvarāhassa mahiṃ vikrubbato , bhisaṃ ghasānassa nadīsu

jaggato;
Bhiṅkova paṅkaṃ abhibhakkhayitvā, mamānukrubbaṃ kapaṇo marissatī’’ti.

347. ‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotā ca hoti, sāvetā ca, uggahetā ca, dhāretā ca, viññātā ca, viññāpetā ca, kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa, no ca kalahakārako – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati.

‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, sāriputto sotā ca hoti, sāvetā ca, uggahetā ca, dhāretā ca, viññātā ca, viññāpetā ca, kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa, no ca kalahakārako – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantumarahatīti.

‘‘Yo ve na byathati patvā, parisaṃ uggavādiniṃ;
Na ca hāpeti vacanaṃ, na ca chādeti sāsanaṃ.

‘‘Asandiddho ca akkhāti , pucchito ca na kuppati;
Sa ve tādisako bhikkhu, dūteyyaṃ gantumarahatī’’ti.

348. ‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Lābhena, bhikkhave, abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho; alābhena, bhikkhave…pe… yasena, bhikkhave…pe… ayasena, bhikkhave…pe… sakkārena, bhikkhave…pe… asakkārena, bhikkhave…pe… pāpicchatāya, bhikkhave…pe… pāpamittatāya bhikkhave, abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho.

349. ‘‘Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ… uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ… uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ… uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ… uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhu-

yya abhibhuyya vihareyya? Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharato evaṃsate āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ… uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ… uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharato evaṃsate āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atthavasaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ… uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ… uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ… uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ… uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharissāmāti; evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbanti.

350. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi tīhi? Pāpicchatā, pāpamittatā, oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpādi – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekicchoti.

‘‘Mā jātu koci lokasmiṃ, pāpiccho udapajjatha;
Tadaminā̀pi jānātha, pāpicchānaṃ yathāgati.

‘‘Paṇḍitoti samaññāto, bhāvitattoti sammato;
Jalaṃva yasasā aṭṭhā, devadattoti me sutaṃ.

‘‘So pamādaṃ anuciṇṇo, āsajja naṃ tathāgataṃ;
Avīcinirayaṃ patto, catudvāraṃ bhayānakaṃ.

‘‘Aduṭṭhassa hi yo dubbhe, pāpakammaṃ akrubbato;
Tameva pāpaṃ phusati, duṭṭhacittaṃ anādaraṃ.

‘‘Samuddaṃ visakumbhena, yo maññeyya padūsituṃ ;
Na so tena padūseyya, bhesmā hi udadhī mahā.

‘‘Evameva tathāgataṃ, yo vādenupahiṃsati;

Samaggataṃ santacittaṃ, vādo tamhi na rūhati.

‘‘Tādisaṃ mittaṃ krubbetha , tañca sevetha paṇḍito;
Yassa maggānugo bhikkhu, khayaṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇe’’ti.

Upālipañhā

351. Atha kho āyasmā upāli yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā upāli bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘saṅgharāji saṅgharājīti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, saṅgharāji hoti, no ca saṅghabhedo? Kittāvatā ca pana saṅgharāji ceva hoti saṅghabhedo cā’’ti?

‘‘Ekato, upāli, eko hoti, ekato dve, catuttho anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ti. Evampi kho, upāli, saṅgharāji hoti, no ca saṅghabhedo. Ekato, upāli, dve honti, ekato dve, pañcamo anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ti. Evampi kho, upāli, saṅgharāji hoti, no ca saṅghabhedo. Ekato, upāli, dve honti, ekato tayo, chaṭṭho anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ti. Evampi kho, upāli, saṅgharāji hoti, no ca saṅghabhedo. Ekato, upāli, tayo honti, ekato tayo, sattamo anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ti. Evampi kho, upāli, saṅgharāji hoti, no ca saṅghabhedo. Ekato, upāli, tayo honti, ekato cattāro, aṭṭhamo anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ti. Evampi kho, upāli, saṅgharāji hoti, no ca saṅghabhedo. Ekato, upāli, cattāro honti, ekato cattāro, navamo anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ti. Evaṃ kho, upāli, saṅgharāji ceva hoti saṅghabhedo ca. Navannaṃ vā, upāli, atirekanavannaṃ vā saṅgharāji ceva hoti saṅghabhedo ca. Na kho, upāli, bhikkhunī saṅghaṃ bhindati, api ca bhedāya parakkamati, na sikkhamānā saṅghaṃ bhindati…pe… na sāmaṇero saṅghaṃ bhindati, na sāmaṇerī saṅghaṃ bhindati, na upāsako saṅghaṃ bhindati, na upāsikā saṅghaṃ bhindati, api ca bhedāya parakkamati. Bhikkhu kho, upāli, pakatatto, samānasaṃvāsako, samānasīmāyaṃ ṭhito, saṅghaṃ bhindatī’’ti.

352. ‘‘Saṅghabhedo saṅghabhedoti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, saṅgho bhinno hotī’’ti?

“Idhupāli, bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpenti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpenti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpenti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, apaññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, paññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, anāpattiṃ āpattīti dīpenti, āpattiṃ anāpattīti dīpenti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ garukā āpattīti dīpenti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukā āpattīti dīpenti, sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesā āpattīti dīpenti, anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesā āpattīti dīpenti, duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhulā āpattīti dīpenti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpenti. Te imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi apakassanti, avapakassanti, āveniṃ uposathaṃ karonti, āveniṃ pavāraṇaṃ karonti, āveniṃ saṅghakammaṃ karonti. Ettāvatā kho, upāli, saṅgho bhinno hotī”ti.

353. “Saṅghasāmaggī saṅghasāmaggīti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, saṅgho samaggo hotī”ti? “Idhupāli, bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammoti dīpenti, dhammaṃ dhammoti dīpenti, avinayaṃ avinayoti dīpenti, vinayaṃ vinayoti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, apaññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, paññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, anāpattiṃ anāpattīti dīpenti, āpattiṃ āpattīti dīpenti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukā āpattīti dīpenti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ garukā āpattīti dīpenti, sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesā āpattīti dīpenti, anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesā āpattīti dīpenti, duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpenti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpenti. Te imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi na apakassanti, na avapakassanti, na āveniṃ uposathaṃ karonti, na āveniṃ pavāraṇaṃ karonti, na āveniṃ saṅghakammaṃ karonti. Ettāvatā kho, upāli, saṅgho samaggo hotī”ti.

354. “Samaggaṃ pana, bhante, saṅghaṃ bhinditvā kiṃ so pasavatī”ti? “Samaggaṃ kho, upāli, saṅghaṃ bhinditvā kappaṭṭhikaṃ kibbisaṃ pasavati, kappaṃ nirayamhi paccatī”ti.

“Āpāyiko nerayiko, kappaṭṭho saṅghabhedako;
Vaggarato adhammaṭṭho, yogakkhemā padhaṃsati;
Saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ bhinditvā, kappaṃ nirayamhi paccatī”ti.

“Bhinnaṃ pana, bhante, saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ katvā kiṃ so pasavatī”ti? “Bhinnaṃ kho, upāli, saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ katvā brahmaṃ puññaṃ pasavati, kappaṃ saggamhi modatī”ti.

“Sukhā saṅghassa sāmaggī, samaggānañca anuggaho;
Samaggarato dhammaṭṭho, yogakkhemā na dhaṃsati;
Saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ katvāna, kappaṃ saggamhi modatī”ti.

355. “Siyā nu kho, bhante, saṅghabhedako āpāyiko, nerayiko, kappaṭṭho, atekiccho”ti? “Siyā, upāli, saṅghabhedako āpāyiko, nerayiko, kappaṭṭho, atekiccho”ti.

“Siyā pana, bhante, saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko, na nerayiko, na kappaṭṭho, na atekiccho”ti? “Siyā, upāli, saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko, na nerayiko, na kappaṭṭho, na atekiccho”ti.

“Katamo pana, bhante, saṅghabhedako āpāyiko, nerayiko, kappaṭṭho, atekiccho”ti? “Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti. Tasmiṃ adhammadiṭṭhi, bhede adhammadiṭṭhi, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ, anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ti. Ayampi kho, upāli, saṅghabhedako āpāyiko, nerayiko, kappaṭṭho, atekiccho.

“Puna caparaṃ, upāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti. Tasmiṃ adhammadiṭṭhi, bhede dhammadiṭṭhi, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ, anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ti. Ayampi kho, upāli, saṅghabhedako āpāyiko, nerayiko, kappaṭṭho, atekiccho.

“Puna caparaṃ, upāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti. Tasmiṃ adhammadiṭṭhi, bhede vematiko, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ, anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ti. Ayampi kho, upāli, saṅghabhedako āpāyiko, nerayiko, kappaṭṭho, atekiccho.

“Puna caparaṃ, upāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti. Tasmiṃ dhammadiṭṭhi, bhede adhammadiṭṭhi…pe… (tasmiṃ dhammadiṭṭhi bhede

dhammadiṭṭhi) . Tasmiṃ dhammadiṭṭhi bhede vematiko. Tasmiṃ vematiko bhede adhammadiṭṭhi. Tasmiṃ vematiko bhede dhammadiṭṭhi. Tasmiṃ vematiko bhede vematiko vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ, anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ti. Ayampi kho, upāli, saṅghabhedako āpāyiko, nerayiko, kappaṭṭho, atekiccho.

“Puna caparaṃ, upāli, bhikkhu dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti…pe… avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti… vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti… abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti… bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti… anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti… āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti… apaññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti… paññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti… anāpattiṃ āpattīti dīpeti… āpattiṃ anāpattīti dīpeti… lahukaṃ āpattiṃ garukā āpattīti dīpeti… garukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukā āpattīti dīpeti… sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesā āpattīti dīpeti… anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesā āpattīti dīpeti… duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti… aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti… tasmiṃ adhammadiṭṭhi, bhede adhammadiṭṭhi…pe… tasmiṃ adhammadiṭṭhi, bhede dhammadiṭṭhi … tasmiṃ adhammadiṭṭhi, bhede vematiko… tasmiṃ dhammadiṭṭhi, bhede adhammadiṭṭhi… (tasmiṃ dhammadiṭṭhi, bhede dhammadiṭṭhi) … tasmiṃ dhammadiṭṭhi, bhede vematiko… tasmiṃ vematiko, bhede adhammadiṭṭhi… tasmiṃ vematiko, bhede dhammadiṭṭhi… tasmiṃ vematiko, bhede vematiko, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ, anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ti. Ayampi kho, upāli, saṅghabhedako āpāyiko, nerayiko, kappaṭṭho, atekiccho”ti.

“Katamo pana, bhante, saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko, na nerayiko, na kappaṭṭho, na atekiccho”ti? “Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti. Tasmiṃ dhammadiṭṭhi, bhede dhammadiṭṭhi, avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, avinidhāya khantiṃ, avinidhāya ruciṃ, avinidhāya bhāvaṃ, anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ti. Ayampi kho, upāli, saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko, na nerayiko, na kappaṭṭho, na atekiccho.

“Puna caparaṃ, upāli, bhikkhu dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti…pe… duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. Tasmiṃ dhammadiṭṭhi, bhede dhammadiṭṭhi, avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, avinidhāya khantiṃ, avinidhāya ruciṃ,

avinidhāya bhāvaṃ, anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ti. Ayampi kho, upāli, saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko, na nerayiko, na kappaṭṭho, na atekiccho’’ti.

Tatiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Saṅghabhedakakkhandhako sattamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Anupiye abhiññātā, sukhumālo na icchati;
Kasā vapā abhi ninne, niddhā lāve ca ubbahe.

Puñjamaddapalālañca, bhusaophuṇanīhare;
Āyatimpi na khīyanti, pitaro ca pitāmahā.

Bhaddiyo anuruddho ca, ānando bhagu kimilo;
Sakyamāno ca kosambiṃ, parihāyi kakudhena ca.

Pakāsesi pituno ca, purise silaṃ nāḷāgiriṃ;
Tikapañcagaruko kho, bhindi thullaccayena ca;
Tayo aṭṭha puna tīṇi, rāji bhedā siyā nu khoti.

Saṅghabhedakakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

8. Vattakkhandhakaṃ

1. Āgantukavattakathā

356. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti, chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti, oguṇṭhitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti, sīsepi cīvaraṃ karitvā ārāmaṃ pavisanti, pānīyenapi pāde dhovanti, vuḍḍhatarepi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādenti, napi senāsanaṃ pucchanti. Aññataropi āgantuko bhikkhu anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ vihāraṃ ghaṭikaṃ ugghāṭetvā kavāṭaṃ paṇāmetvā sahasā pāvisi. Tassa uparipiṭṭhito ahi khandhe papati. So bhīto vissaramakāsi. Bhikkhū upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘kissa tvaṃ, āvuso, vissaramakāsī’’ti? Atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…

pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, oguṇṭhitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, sīsepi cīvaraṃ karitvā ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, pānīyenapi pāde dhovissanti, vuḍḍhatarepi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādessanti, napi senāsanaṃ pucchissantī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, ‘‘āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti, chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti, oguṇṭhitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti, sīsepi cīvaraṃ karitvā ārāmaṃ pavisanti, pānīyenipi pāde dhovanti, vuḍḍhatarepi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādenti, napi senāsanaṃ pucchantīti. Saccaṃ bhagavāti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… kathañhi nāma bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, oguṇṭhitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, sīsepi cīvaraṃ karitvā ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, pānīyenapi pāde dhovissanti, vuḍḍhatarepi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādessanti, napi senāsanaṃ pucchissanti, netaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya… pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

357. ‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññapessāmi yathā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Āgantukena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ‘idāni ārāmaṃ pavisissāmī’ti upāhanā omuñcitvā nīcaṃ katvā papphoṭetvā gahetvā chattaṃ apanāmetvā sīsaṃ vivaritvā sīse cīvaraṃ khandhe katvā sādhukaṃ ataramānena ārāmo pavisitabbo. Ārāmaṃ pavisantena sallakkhetabbaṃ – ‘kattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamantī’ti? Yattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamanti – upaṭṭhānasālāya vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamūle vā – tattha gantvā ekamantaṃ patto nikkhipitabbo; ekamantaṃ cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; patirūpaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā nisīditabbaṃ; pānīyaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, paribhojanīyaṃ pucchitabbaṃ – ‘katamaṃ pānīyaṃ, katamaṃ paribhojanīya’nti? Sace pānīyena attho hoti, pānīyaṃ gahetvā pātabbaṃ. Sace paribhojanīyena attho hoti, paribhojanīyaṃ gahetvā pādā dhovitabbā. Pāde dhovantena ekena hatthena udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ, ekena hatthena pādā dhovitabbā. Teneva udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ na teneva hatthena pādā dhovitabbā. Upāhanapuñchanacoḷakaṃ pucchitvā upāhanā puñchitabbā. Upāhanā puñchantena paṭhamaṃ sukkhena coḷakena puñchitabbā, pacchā allena. Upāhanāpuñchanacoḷakaṃ dhovitvā ekamantaṃ vissajjetabbaṃ.

‘‘Sace āvāsiko bhikkhu vuḍḍho hoti, abhivādetabbo. Sace navako hoti, abhivādāpetabbo. Senāsanaṃ pucchitabbaṃ – ‘katamaṃ me senāsanaṃ pāpuṇātī’ti? Ajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ vā anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ vā pucchitabbaṃ, gocaro pucchitabbo, agocaro pucchitabbo, sekkhasammatāni kulāni pucchitab-

bāni, vaccaṭṭhānaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, passāvaṭṭhānaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, pānīyaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, paribhojanīyaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, kattaradaṇḍo pucchitabbo, saṅghassa katikasaṇṭhānaṃ pucchitabbaṃ – 'kaṃ kālaṃ pavisitabbaṃ, kaṃ kālaṃ nikkhamitabba'nti? Sace vihāro anajjhāvuṭṭho hoti, kavāṭaṃ ākoṭetvā muhuttaṃ āgametvā ghaṭikaṃ ugghāṭetvā kavāṭaṃ paṇāmetvā bahi ṭhitena nilloketabbo.

"Sace vihāro uklāpo hoti, mañce vā mañco āropito hoti, pīṭhe vā pīṭhaṃ āropitaṃ hoti, senāsanaṃ upari puñjīkataṃ hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. Vihāraṃ sodhentena paṭhamaṃ bhūmattharaṇaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā; bhisibibbohanaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; mañco nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo; pīṭhaṃ nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; kheḷamallako nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo; apassenaphalakaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Sace vihāre santānakaṃ hoti, ullokā paṭhamaṃ ohāretabbaṃ, ālokasandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. Sace gerukaparikammakatā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakaṃ temetvā pīḷetvā pamajjitabbā. Sace kāḷavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakaṃ temetvā pīḷetvā pamajjitabbā. Sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena paripphositvā sammajjitabbā – mā vihāro rajena uhaññīti . Saṅkāraṃ vicinitvā ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbaṃ.

"Bhūmattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne paññapetabbaṃ. Mañcapaṭipādakā otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbā. Mañco otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, atiharitvā yathāṭhāne paññapetabbo. Pīṭhaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, atiharitvā yathāṭhāne paññapetabbaṃ. Bhisibibbohanaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Kheḷamallako otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ ṭhapetabbo. Apassenaphalakaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo. Na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena

hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjuṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ.

"Sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace pacchimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, pacchimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace uttarā sarajā vātā vāyanti, uttarā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā, rattiṃ thaketabbā. Sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā, rattiṃ vivaritabbā.

"Sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. Sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. Sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. Sace pānīyaṃ na hoti, pānīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace paribhojanīyaṃ na hoti, paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ yathā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabba"nti.

2. Āvāsikavattakathā

358. Tena kho pana samayena āvāsikā bhikkhū āgantuke bhikkhū disvā neva āsanaṃ paññapenti, na pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipanti, na paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggaṇhanti, na pānīyena pucchanti , na vuḍḍhatarepi āgantuke bhikkhū abhivādenti, na senāsanaṃ paññapenti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – "kathañhi nāma āvāsikā bhikkhū āgantuke bhikkhū disvā neva āsanaṃ paññapessanti, na pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipissanti, na paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahissanti, na pānīyena pucchissanti, vuḍḍhatarepi āgantuke bhikkhū na abhivādessanti, na senāsanaṃ paññapessantī"ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… saccaṃ kiraṃ, bhikkhave…pe… saccaṃ bhagavāti…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

359. "Tena hi, bhikkhave, āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññapessāmi yathā āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Āvāsikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā āgantukaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuḍḍhataraṃ disvā āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, pānīyena pucchitabbo

. Sace ussahati, upāhanā puñchitabbā. Upāhanā puñchantena paṭhamaṃ sukkhena coḷakena puñchitabbā, pacchā allena. Upāhanāpuñchanacoḷakaṃ dhovitvā ekamantaṃ vissajjetabbaṃ.

‘‘Āgantuko bhikkhu vuḍḍhataro abhivādetabbo. Senāsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ – ‘etaṃ te senāsanaṃ pāpuṇātī’ti. Ajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ vā anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ vā ācikkhitabbaṃ. Gocaro ācikkhitabbo. Agocaro ācikkhitabbo. Sekkhasammatāni kulāni ācikkhitabbāni. Vaccaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ. Passāvaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ. Pānīyaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ. Paribhojanīyaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ. Kattaradaṇḍo ācikkhitabbo. Saṅghassa katikasaṇṭhānaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ – ‘imaṃ kālaṃ pavisitabbaṃ, imaṃ kālaṃ nikkhamitabba’nti.

‘‘Sace navako hoti, nisinnakeneva ācikkhitabbaṃ – ‘atra pattaṃ nikkhipāhi, atra cīvaraṃ nikkhipāhi, idaṃ āsanaṃ nisīdāhī’ti. Pānīyaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ. Paribhojanīyaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ. Upāhanāpuñchanacoḷakaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ. Āgantuko bhikkhu navako abhivādāpetabbo. Senāsanaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ – ‘etaṃ te senāsanaṃ pāpuṇātī’ti. Ajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ vā anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ vā ācikkhitabbaṃ. Gocaro ācikkhitabbo. Agocaro ācikkhitabbo. Sekkhasammatāni kulāni ācikkhitabbāni. Vaccaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ. Passāvaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ. Pānīyaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ. Paribhojanīyaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ. Kattaradaṇḍo ācikkhitabbo. Saṅghassa katikasaṇṭhānaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ – ‘imaṃ kālaṃ pavisitabbaṃ, imaṃ kālaṃ nikkhamitabba’nti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ yathā āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabba’’nti.

3. Gamikavattakathā

360. Tena kho pana samayena gamikā bhikkhū dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ appaṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānaṃ vivaritvā senāsanaṃ anāpucchā pakkamanti. Dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ nassati. Senāsanaṃ aguttaṃ hoti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma gamikā bhikkhū dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ appaṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānaṃ vivaritvā senāsanaṃ anāpucchā pakkamissanti! Dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ nassati. Senāsanaṃ aguttaṃ hotī’’ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave…pe… saccaṃ bhagavāti…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

361. ‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, gamikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ

paññapessāmi yathā gamikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Gamikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ paṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānaṃ thaketvā senāsanaṃ āpucchā pakkamitabbaṃ . Sace bhikkhu na hoti, sāmaṇero āpucchitabbo. Sace sāmaṇero na hoti, ārāmiko āpucchitabbo. Sace ārāmiko na hoti, upāsako āpucchitabbo. Sace na hoti bhikkhu vā sāmaṇero vā ārāmiko vā upāsako vā, catūsu pāsāṇesu mañcaṃ paññapetvā mañce mañcaṃ āropetvā pīṭhe pīṭhaṃ āropetvā senāsanaṃ upari puñjaṃ karitvā dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ paṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānaṃ thaketvā pakkamitabbaṃ. Sace vihāro ovassati, sace ussahati, chādetabbo, ussukaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – 'kinti nu kho vihāro chādiyethā'ti. Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, yo deso anovassako hoti, tattha catūsu pāsāṇesu mañcaṃ paññapetvā mañce mañcaṃ āropetvā pīṭhe pīṭhaṃ āropetvā senāsanaṃ upari puñjaṃ karitvā dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ paṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānaṃ thaketvā pakkamitabbaṃ. Sace sabbo vihāro ovassati, sace ussahati, senāsanaṃ gāmaṃ atiharitabbaṃ, ussukaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – 'kinti nu kho senāsanaṃ gāmaṃ atihariyethā'ti. Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, ajjhokāse catūsu pāsāṇesu mañcaṃ paññapetvā mañce mañcaṃ āropetvā pīṭhe pīṭhaṃ āropetvā senāsanaṃ upari puñjaṃ karitvā dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ paṭisāmetvā tiṇena vā paṇṇena vā paṭicchādetvā pakkamitabbaṃ – appeva nāma aṅgānipi saṇṭheyyunti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, gamikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ yathā gamikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabba''nti.

4. Anumodanavattakathā

362. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhattagge na anumodanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā bhattagge na anumodissantī''ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhattagge anumoditu''nti. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ''kena nu kho bhattagge anumoditabba''nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, therena bhikkhunā bhattagge anumoditu''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṅghabhattaṃ hoti. Āyasmā sāriputto saṅghatthero hoti. Bhikkhū – 'bhagavatā anuññātaṃ therena bhikkhunā bhattagge anumoditu'nti – āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ ekakaṃ

ohāya pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto te manusse paṭisammoditvā pacchā ekako agamāsi. Addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ dūratova ekakaṃ āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kacci, sāriputta, bhattaṃ iddhaṃ ahosī’’ti? ‘‘Iddhaṃ kho, bhante, bhattaṃ ahosi; apica maṃ bhikkhū ekakaṃ ohāya pakkantā’’ti. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhattagge catūhi pañcahi therānutherehi bhikkhūhi āgametu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero bhattagge vaccito āgamesi. So vaccaṃ sandhāretuṃ asakkonto mucchito papati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sati karaṇīye ānantarikaṃ bhikkhuṃ āpucchitvā gantu’’nti.

5. Bhattaggavattakathā

363. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākappasampannā bhattaggaṃ gacchanti, vokkammapi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato purato gacchanti, therepi bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīdanti, navepi bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhanti, saṅghāṭimpi ottharitvā antaraghare nisīdanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākappasampannā bhattaggaṃ gacchissanti, vokkammapi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato purato gacchissanti, therepi bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīdissanti, navepi bhikkhū āsanenapi paṭibāhissanti, saṅghāṭimpi ottharitvā antaraghare nisīdissantī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ… pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākappasampannā bhattaggaṃ gacchanti, vokkammapi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato purato gacchanti, therepi bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīdanti, navepi bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhanti, saṅghāṭimpi ottharitvā antaraghare nisīdantī’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

364. ‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ bhattaggavattaṃ paññapessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi bhattagge sammā vattitabbaṃ. Sace ārāme kālo ārocito hoti, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā saguṇaṃ katvā saṅghāṭiyo pārupitvā gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvā dhovitvā pattaṃ gahetvā sādhukaṃ ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo.

‘‘Na vokkamma therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato purato gantabbaṃ. Sup-

paṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Susaṃvutena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Okkhittacakkhunā antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ukkhittakāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ujjagghikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Appasaddena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na kāyappacālakaṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na bāhuppacālakaṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na sīsappacālakaṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na khambhakatena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na oguṇṭhitena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ.

"Suppaṭicchannena antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ. Susaṃvutena antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ. Okkhittacakkhunā antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ. Na ukkhittakāya antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ na ujjagghikāya antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ, appasaddena antaraghare nisīditabba. Na kāyappacālakaṃ antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ. Na bāhuppacālakaṃ antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ. Na sīsappacālakaṃ antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ. Na khambhakatena antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ. Na oguṇṭhitena antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ. Na pallatthikāya antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ. Na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbaṃ. Na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā. Na saṅghāṭiṃ ottharitvā antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ.

"Udake diyyamāne ubhohi hatthehi pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā udakaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ. Nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena patto dhovitabbo. Sace udakappaṭiggāhako hoti, nīcaṃ katvā udakappaṭiggahe udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ – mā udakappaṭiggāhako udakena osiñci , mā sāmantā bhikkhū udakena osiñciṃsu , mā saṅghāṭi udakena osiñcīti. Sace udakappaṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcaṃ katvā chamāya udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ – mā sāmantā bhikkhū udakena osiñciṃsu, mā saṅghāṭi udakena osiñcīti.

"Odane diyyamāne ubhohi hatthehi pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā odano paṭiggahetabbo, sūpassa okāso kātabbo. Sace hoti sappi vā telaṃ vā uttaribhaṅgaṃ vā, therena vattabbo – 'sabbesaṃ samakaṃ sampādehī'ti. Sakkaccaṃ piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo. Pattasaññinā piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo. Samasūpako piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo. Samatittiko piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo.

"Na tāva therena bhuñjitabbaṃ yāva na sabbesaṃ odano sampatto hoti. Sakkaccaṃ piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo. Pattasaññinā piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo. Sapadānaṃ piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo. Samasūpako piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo. Na thūpakato omadditvā piṇḍipāto bhuñjitabbo. Na sūpaṃ vā byañjanaṃ vā odanena paṭicchādetabbaṃ bhiyyokamyataṃ upādāya. Na sūpaṃ vā odanaṃ vā agilānena attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjitabbaṃ.

Na ujjhānasaññinā paresaṃ patto oloketabbo. Nātimahanto kabaḷo kātabbo. Parimaṇḍalo ālopo kātabbo. Na anāhaṭe kabaḷe mukhadvāraṃ vivaritabbaṃ. Na bhuñjamānena sabbo hattho mukhe pakkhipitabbo. Na sakabaḷena mukhena byāharitabbaṃ. Na piṇḍukkhepakaṃ bhuñjitabbaṃ. Na kabaḷāvacchedakaṃ bhuñjitabbaṃ. Na avagaṇḍakārakaṃ bhuñjitabbaṃ. Na hatthaniddhunakaṃ bhuñjitabbaṃ. Na sitthāvakārakaṃ bhuñjitabbaṃ. Na jivhānicchārakaṃ bhuñjitabbaṃ. Na capucapukārakaṃ bhuñjitabbaṃ. Na surusurukārakaṃ bhuñjitabbaṃ. Na hatthanillehakaṃ bhuñjitabbaṃ. Na pattanillehakaṃ bhuñjitabbaṃ. Na oṭṭhanillehakaṃ bhuñjitabbaṃ.

"Na sāmisena hatthena pānīyathālako paṭiggahetabbo. Na tāva therena udakaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ yāva na sabbeva bhuttāvino honti. Udake diyyamāne ubhohi hatthehi pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā udakaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ. Nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena patto dhovitabbo. Sace udakappaṭiggāhako hoti, nīcaṃ katvā udakappaṭiggahe udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ – mā udakappaṭiggāhako udakena osiñci, mā sāmantā bhikkhū udakena osiñciṃsu, mā saṅghāṭi udakena osiñcīti. Sace udakappaṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcaṃ katvā chamāya udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ – mā sāmantā bhikkhū udakena osiñciṃsu, mā saṅghāṭi udakena osiñcīti. Na sasitthakaṃ pattadhovanaṃ antaraghare chaḍḍetabbaṃ.

"Nivattantena navakehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataraṃ nivattitabbaṃ. Pacchā therehi suppaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Susaṃvutena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Okkhittacakkhunā antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ukkhittakāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ujjagghikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Appasaddena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na kāyappacālakaṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na bāhuppacālakaṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na sīsappacālakaṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na khambhakatena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na oguṇṭhitena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ bhattaggavattaṃ yathā bhikkhūhi bhattagge sammā vattitabba"nti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

6. Piṇḍacārikavattakathā

365. Tena kho pana samayena piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākappasampannā piṇḍāya caranti, asallakkhetvāpi nivesanaṃ pavisanti, asallakkhetvāpi nikkhamanti, atisahasāpi pavisanti, atisahasāpi nikkhamanti, atidūrepi tiṭṭhanti, accāsannepi tiṭṭhanti, aticirampi tiṭṭhanti,

atilahumpi nivattanti. Aññataropi piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu asallakkhetvā nivesanaṃ pāvisi. So ca dvāraṃ maññamāno aññataraṃ ovarakaṃ pāvisi. Tasmimpi ovarake itthī naggā uttānā nipannā hoti. Addasā kho so bhikkhu taṃ itthiṃ naggaṃ uttānaṃ nipannaṃ. Disvāna – ‘‘nayidaṃ dvāraṃ, ovarakaṃ ida’’nti tamhā ovarakā nikkhami. Addasā kho tassā itthiyā sāmiko taṃ itthiṃ naggaṃ uttānaṃ nipannaṃ. Disvāna – ‘‘iminā me bhikkhunā pajāpatī dūsitā’’ti taṃ bhikkhuṃ gahetvā ākoṭesi. Atha kho sā itthī tena saddena paṭibujjhitvā taṃ purisaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kissa tvaṃ, ayya, imaṃ bhikkhuṃ ākoṭesī’’ti? ‘‘Iminā si tvaṃ bhikkhunā dūsitā’’ti? ‘‘Nāhaṃ, ayya, iminā bhikkhunā dūsitā; akārako so bhikkhū’’ti taṃ bhikkhuṃ muñcāpesi. Atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākappasampannā piṇḍāya carissanti, asallakkhetvāpi nivesanaṃ pavisissanti, asallakkhetvāpi nikkhamissanti, atisahasāpi pavisissanti, atisahasāpi nikkhamissanti, atidūrepi tiṭṭhissanti, accāsannepi tiṭṭhissanti, aticirampi tiṭṭhissanti, atilahumpi nivattissantī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave…pe… saccaṃ bhagavāti…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

366. ‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, piṇḍacārikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Piṇḍacārikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā – ‘idāni gāmaṃ pavisissāmī’ti timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā saguṇaṃ katvā saṅghāṭiyo pārupitvā gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvā dhovitvā pattaṃ gahetvā sādhukaṃ ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo.

‘‘Suppaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Susaṃvutena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Okkhittacakkhunā antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ukkhittakāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ujjagghikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Appasaddena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na kāyappacālakaṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na bāhuppacālakaṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na sīsappacālakaṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na khambhakatena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na oguṇṭhitena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ.

‘‘Nivesanaṃ pavisantena sallakkhetabbaṃ – ‘iminā pavisissāmi, iminā nikkhamissāmī’ti. Nātisahasā pavisitabbaṃ. Nātisahasā nikkhamitabbaṃ. Nātidūre ṭhātabbaṃ. Nāccāsanne ṭhātabbaṃ. Nāticiraṃ ṭhātabbaṃ. Nātilahuṃ nivattitabbaṃ. Ṭhitakena sallakkhetabbaṃ – ‘bhikkhaṃ dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā’ti. Sace kammaṃ vā nikkhipati, āsanā vā vuṭṭhāti, kaṭacchuṃ

vā parāmasati, bhājanaṃ vā parāmasati, ṭhapeti vā – dātukāmassāti ṭhātabbaṃ. Bhikkhāya diyyamānāya vāmena hatthena saṅghāṭiṃ uccāretvā dakkhiṇena hatthena pattaṃ paṇāmetvā ubhohi hatthehi pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā bhikkhā paṭiggahetabbā. Na ca bhikkhādāyikāya mukhaṃ ulloketabbaṃ. Sallakkhetabbaṃ – 'sūpaṃ dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā'ti. Sace kaṭacchuṃ vā parāmasati, bhājanaṃ vā parāmasati, ṭhapeti vā – dātukāmassāti ṭhātabbaṃ. Bhikkhāya dinnāya saṅghāṭiyā pattaṃ paṭicchādetvā sādhukaṃ ataramānena nivattitabbaṃ.

''Suppaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Susaṃvutena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Okkhittacakkhunā antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ukkhittakāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ujjagghikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Appasaddena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na kāyappacālakaṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na bāhuppacālakaṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na sīsappacālakaṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na khambhakatena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na oguṇṭhitena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Yo paṭhamaṃ gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, tena āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, avakkārapāti dhovitvā upaṭṭhāpetabbā, pānīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṅkhati, bhuñjitabbaṃ. No ce ākaṅkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍetabbaṃ, appāṇake vā udake opilāpetabbaṃ. Tena āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ paṭisāmetabbaṃ, avakkārapāti dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbā, pānīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ paṭisāmetabbaṃ, bhattaggaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Yo passati pānīyaghaṭaṃ vā paribhojanīyaghaṭaṃ vā vaccaghaṭaṃ vā rittaṃ tucchaṃ tena upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sacassa hoti avisayhaṃ, hatthavikārena dutiyaṃ āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ, na ca tappaccayā vācā bhinditabbā. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, piṇḍacārikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabba''nti.

7. Āraññikavattakathā

367. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū araññe viharanti. Te neva pānīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti, na paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti, na aggiṃ upaṭṭhāpenti, na araṇisahitaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti. Corā tattha gantvā te bhikkhū etadavocuṃ – ''atthi, bhante, pānīya''nti? ''Natthāvuso''ti. ''Atthi, bhante, paribhojanīya''nti? ''Natthāvuso''ti. ''Atthi, bhante, aggī''ti? ''Natthāvuso''ti. ''Atthi, bhante, araṇisahita''nti? ''Natthāvuso''ti. ( ) ''Kenajja, bhante, yutta''nti? ''Na kho mayaṃ, āvuso, jānāmā''ti. ''Katamāyaṃ, bhante, disā''ti? ''Na kho mayaṃ,

āvuso, jānāmā''ti. Atha kho te corā – 'nevimesaṃ pānīyaṃ atthi, na paribhojanīyaṃ atthi, na aggi atthi, na araṇisahitaṃ atthi, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti; corā ime, nayime bhikkhū'ti – ākoṭetvā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

368. ''Tena hi, bhikkhave, āraññikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññapessāmi yathā āraññikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Āraññikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā kālasseva uṭṭhāya pattaṃ thavikāya pakkhipitvā aṃse ālaggetvā cīvaraṃ khandhe karitvā upāhanā ārohitvā dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ paṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānaṃ thaketvā senāsanā otaritabbaṃ – idāni gāmaṃ pavisissāmīti. Upāhanā omuñcitvā nīcaṃ katvā papphoṭetvā thavikāya pakkhipitvā aṃse ālaggetvā timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā saguṇaṃ katvā saṅghāṭiyo pārupitvā gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvā dhovitvā pattaṃ gahetvā sādhukaṃ ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo. Suppaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ…pe… na khambhakatena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na oguṇṭhitena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ.

''Nivesanaṃ pavisantena sallakkhetabbaṃ – 'iminā pavisissāmi, iminā nikkhamissāmī'ti. Nātisahasā pavisitabbaṃ. Nātisahasā nikkhamitabbaṃ. Nātidūre ṭhātabbaṃ. Nāccāsanne ṭhātabbaṃ. Nāticiraṃ ṭhātabbaṃ. Nātilahuṃ nivattitabbaṃ. Ṭhitakena sallakkhetabbaṃ – 'bhikkhaṃ dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā'ti. Sace kammaṃ vā nikkhipati, āsanā vā vuṭṭhāti, kaṭacchuṃ vā parāmasati, bhājanaṃ vā parāmasati, ṭhapeti vā – dātukāmassāti ṭhātabbaṃ. Bhikkhāya diyyamānāya vāmena hatthena saṅghāṭiṃ uccāretvā dakkhiṇena hatthena pattaṃ paṇāmetvā ubhohi hatthehi pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā bhikkhā paṭiggahetabbā. Na ca bhikkhādāyikāya mukhaṃ ulloketabbaṃ. Sallakkhetabbaṃ – 'sūpaṃ dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā'ti. Sace kaṭacchu vā parāmasati, bhājanaṃ vā parāmasati, ṭhapeti vā – dātukāmassāti ṭhātabbaṃ. Bhikkhāya dinnāya saṅghāṭiyā pattaṃ paṭicchādetvā sādhukaṃ ataramānena nivattitabbaṃ.

''Suppaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ…pe… na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Gāmato nikkhamitvā pattaṃ thavikāya pakkhipitvā aṃse ālaggetvā cīvaraṃ saṅgharitvā sīse karitvā upāhanā ārohitvā gantabbaṃ.

''Āraññikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā pānīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ, pa-

ribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ, aggi upaṭṭhāpetabbo, araṇisahitaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ, kattaradaṇḍo upaṭṭhāpetabbo, nakkhattapadāni uggahetabbāni – sakalāni vā ekadesāni vā, disākusalena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, āraññikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ yathā āraññikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabba''nti.

8. Senāsanavattakathā

369. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū ajjhokāse cīvarakammaṃ karonti. Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte aṅgaṇe senāsanaṃ papphoṭesuṃ. Bhikkhū rajena okiriṃsu. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte aṅgaṇe senāsanaṃ papphoṭessanti! Bhikkhū rajena okiriṃsū''ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ''saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte aṅgaṇe senāsanaṃ papphoṭenti, bhikkhū rajena okiriṃsū''ti? ''Saccaṃ bhagavā''ti…pe… vigarahitvā… pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

370. ''Tena hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanavattaṃ paññapessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane sammā vattitabbaṃ. Yasmiṃ vihāre viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. Vihāraṃ sodhentena paṭhamaṃ pattacīvaraṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; bhisibibbohanaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; mañco nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo; pīṭhaṃ nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā; kheḷamallako nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo; apassenaphalakaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; bhummattharaṇaṃ yathāpaññattaṃ sallakkhetvā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Sace vihāre santānakaṃ hoti, ullokā paṭhamaṃ ohāretabbaṃ, ālokasandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. Sace gerukaparikammakatā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakaṃ temetvā pīḷetvā pamajjitabbā. Sace kāḷavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakaṃ temetvā pīḷetvā pamajjitabbā. Sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena paripphositvā pariphositvā sammajjitabbā – mā vihāro rajena uhaññīti. Saṅkāraṃ vicinitvā ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbaṃ.

''Na bhikkhusāmantā senāsanaṃ papphoṭetabbaṃ. Na vihārasāmantā senāsanaṃ papphoṭetabbaṃ. Na pānīyasāmantā senāsanaṃ papphoṭetabbaṃ. Na paribhojanīyasāmantā senāsanaṃ papphoṭetabbaṃ. Na paṭivāte

aṅgaṇe senāsanaṃ papphoṭetabbaṃ. Adhovāte senāsanaṃ papphoṭetabbaṃ.

"Bhummattharaṇaṃ ekamantaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Mañcapaṭipādakā ekamantaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbā. Mañco ekamantaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbo. Pīṭhaṃ ekamantaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Bhisibibbohanaṃ ekamantaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ ekamantaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Kheḷamallako ekamantaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbo. Apassenaphalakaṃ ekamantaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbaṃ. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo. Na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajju vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ.

"Sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace pacchimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, pacchimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace uttarā sarajā vātā vāyanti uttarā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā, rattiṃ thaketabbā. Sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā, rattiṃ vivaritabbā.

"Sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. Sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. Sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. Sace pānīyaṃ na hoti, pānīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace paribhojanīyaṃ na hoti, paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ.

"Sace vuḍḍhena saddhiṃ ekavihāre viharati, na vuḍḍhaṃ anāpucchā uddeso dātabbo, na paripucchā dātabbā, na sajjhāyo kātabbo, na dhammo bhāsitabbo, na padīpo kātabbo, na padīpo vijjhāpetabbo, na vātapānā vivaritabbā, na vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace vuḍḍhena saddhiṃ ekacaṅkame

caṅkamati, yena vuḍḍho tena parivattitabbaṃ, na ca vuḍḍho saṅghāṭikaṇṇena ghaṭṭetabbo. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanavattaṃ yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane sammā vattitabba''nti.

9. Jantāgharavattakathā

371. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi nivāriyamānā anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ āropetvā aggiṃ datvā dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīdanti. Bhikkhū uṇhābhitattā dvāraṃ alabhamānā mucchitā papatanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi nivāriyamānā anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ āropetvā aggiṃ datvā dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīdissanti! Bhikkhū uṇhābhitattā dvāraṃ alabhamānā mucchitā papatantī''ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ''saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi nivāriyamānā anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ āropetvā aggiṃ datvā dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīdanti; bhikkhū uṇhābhitattā dvāraṃ alabhamānā mucchitā papatantī''ti? ''Saccaṃ bhagavā''ti…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''na, bhikkhave, jantāghare therena bhikkhunā nivāriyamānena anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ āropetvā aggi dātabbo. Yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na, bhikkhave, dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīditabbaṃ. Yo nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

372. ''Tena hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ jantāgharavattaṃ paññapessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi jantāghare sammā vattitabbaṃ. Yo paṭhamaṃ jantāgharaṃ gacchati, sace chārikā ussannā hoti, chārikā chaḍḍetabbā. Sace jantāgharaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, jantāgharaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace paribhaṇḍaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, paribhaṇḍaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace jantāgharasālā uklāpā hoti, jantāgharasālā sammajjitabbā.

''Cuṇṇaṃ sannetabbaṃ, mattikā temetabbā, udakadoṇikāya udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ. Jantāgharaṃ pavisantena mattikāya mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. Na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbaṃ. Na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā. Sace ussahati, jantāghare therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbaṃ. Sace ussahati, udakepi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Na therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ

puratopi nahāyitabbaṃ, na uparitopi nahāyitabbaṃ. Nahātena uttarantena otarantānaṃ maggo dātabbo. Yo pacchā jantāgharā nikkhamati, sace jantāgharaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti, dhovitabbaṃ. Mattikādoṇikaṃ dhovitvā jantāgharapīṭhaṃ paṭisāmetvā aggiṃ vijjhāpetvā dvāraṃ thaketvā pakkamitabbaṃ. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ jantāgharavattaṃ yathā bhikkhūhi jantāghare sammā vattitabba''nti.

10. Vaccakuṭivattakathā

373. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu brāhmaṇajātiko vaccaṃ katvā na icchati ācametuṃ – ko imaṃ vasalaṃ duggandhaṃ āmasissatī''ti . Tassa vaccamagge kimi saṇṭhāti. Atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. ''Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, āvuso, vaccaṃ katvā na ācamesī''ti? ''Evamāvuso''ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma bhikkhu vaccaṃ katvā na ācamessatī''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ''saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vaccaṃ katvā na ācamesī''ti? ''Saccaṃ bhagavā''ti…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''na, bhikkhave, vaccaṃ katvā sati udake nācametabbaṃ. Yo nācameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū vaccakuṭiyā yathāvuḍḍhaṃ vaccaṃ karonti. Navakā bhikkhū paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā vaccitā āgamenti. Te vaccaṃ sandhārentā mucchitā papatanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ… pe… saccaṃ kira bhikkhave…pe… saccaṃ bhagavāti…pe… ''na, bhikkhave, vaccakuṭiyā yathāvuḍḍhaṃ vacco kātabbo. Yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āgatapaṭipāṭiyā vaccaṃ kātu''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atisahasāpi vaccakuṭiṃ pavisanti, ubbhajitvāpi pavisanti, nitthunantāpi vaccaṃ karonti, dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādantāpi vaccaṃ karonti, bahiddhāpi vaccadoṇikāya vaccaṃ karonti, bahiddhāpi passāvadoṇikāya passāvaṃ karonti, passāvadoṇikāyapi kheḷaṃ karonti, pharusenapi kaṭṭhena avalekhanti, avalekhanakaṭṭhampi vaccakūpamhi pātenti, atisahasāpi nikkhamanti, ubbhajitvāpi nikkhamanti, capucapukārakampi ācamenti, ācamanasarāvakepi udakaṃ sesenti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atisahasāpi vaccakuṭiṃ pavisissanti, ubbhajitvāpi pavisissanti, nitthunantāpi vaccaṃ karissanti, dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādantāpi vaccaṃ karissanti, bahiddhāpi vaccadoṇikāya vaccaṃ karissanti, bahiddhāpi passāvadoṇikāya passāvaṃ karissanti, passāvadoṇikāyapi kheḷaṃ

karissanti, pharusenapi kaṭṭhena avalekhissanti, avalekhanakaṭṭhampi vaccakūpamhi pātessanti, atisahasāpi nikkhamissanti, ubbhajitvāpi nikkhamissanti, capucapukārakampi ācamessanti, ācamanasarāvakepi udakaṃ sesessantī''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave…pe… saccaṃ bhagavāti…pe… vigarahitvā… pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

374. ''Tena hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ vaccakuṭivattaṃ paññapessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi vaccakuṭiyā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Yo vaccakuṭiṃ gacchati tena bahi ṭhitena ukkāsitabbaṃ. Anto nisinnenapi ukkāsitabbaṃ. Cīvaravaṃse vā cīvararajjuyā vā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā sādhukaṃ ataramānena vaccakuṭī pavisitabbā. Nātisahasā pavisitabbā. Na ubbhajitvā pavisitabbā. Vaccapādukāya ṭhitena ubbhajitabbaṃ. Na nitthunantena vacco kātabbo. Na dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādantena vacco kātabbo. Na bahiddhā vaccadoṇikāya vacco kātabbo. Na bahiddhā passāvadoṇikāya passāvo kātabbo. Na passāvadoṇikāya kheḷo kātabbo. Na pharusena kaṭṭhena avalekhitabbaṃ. Na avalekhanakaṭṭhaṃ vaccakūpamhi pātetabbaṃ. Vaccapādukāya ṭhitena paṭicchādetabbaṃ. Nātisahasā nikkhamitabbaṃ. Na ubbhajitvā nikkhamitabbaṃ. Ācamanapādukāya ṭhitena ubbhajitabbaṃ. Na capucapukārakaṃ ācametabbaṃ. Na ācamanasarāvake udakaṃ sesetabbaṃ. Ācamanapādukāya ṭhitena paṭicchādetabbaṃ.

''Sace vaccakuṭi uhatā hoti, dhovitabbā. Sace avalekhanapidharo pūro hoti, avalekhanakaṭṭhaṃ chaḍḍetabbaṃ. Sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. Sace paribhaṇḍaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, paribhaṇḍaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ vaccakuṭivattaṃ yathā bhikkhūhi vaccakuṭiyā sammā vattitabba''nti.

11. Upajjhāyavattakathā

375. Tena kho pana samayena saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammā vattanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammā vattissantī''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ''saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammā vattantī''ti? ''Saccaṃ bhagavā''ti vigarahi buddho bhagavā…pe… ''kathañhi nāma, bhikkhave, saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammā vattissanti! Netaṃ, bhikkhave, ap-

pasannānaṃ vā pasādāya…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

376. ‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, saddhivihārikānaṃ upajjhāyesu vattaṃ paññapessāmi yathā saddhivihārikehi upajjhāyesu sammā vattitabbaṃ. Saddhivihārikena, bhikkhave, upajjhāyamhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā –

‘‘Kālasseva uṭṭhāya upāhanā omuñcitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dantakaṭṭhaṃ dātabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dātabbaṃ, āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Sace yāgu hoti, bhājanaṃ dhovitvā yāgu upanāmetabbā. Yāguṃ pītassa udakaṃ datvā bhājanaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbaṃ. Upajjhāyamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

‘‘Sace upajjhāyo gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, paṭinivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, kāyabandhanaṃ dātabbaṃ, saguṇaṃ katvā saṅghāṭiyo dātabbā, dhovitvā patto sodako dātabbo. Sace upajjhāyo pacchāsamaṇaṃ ākaṅkhati, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā saguṇaṃ katvā saṅghāṭiyo pārupitvā gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvā dhovitvā pattaṃ gahetvā upajjhāyassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbaṃ. Nātidūre gantabbaṃ, nāccāsanne gantabbaṃ, pattapariyāpannaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ. Na upajjhāyassa bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathā opātetabbā. Upajjhāyo āpattisāmantā bhaṇamāno nivāretabbo.

‘‘Nivattantena paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, paṭinivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, nivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ. Sace cīvaraṃ sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbaṃ, na ca uṇhe cīvaraṃ nidahitabbaṃ. Cīvaraṃ saṅgharitabbaṃ. Cīvaraṃ saṅgharantena caturaṅgulaṃ kaṇṇaṃ ussāretvā cīvaraṃ saṅgharitabbaṃ – mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahosīti. Obhoge kāyabandhanaṃ kātabbaṃ.

‘‘Sace piṇḍapāto hoti, upajjhāyo ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakaṃ datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo. Upajjhāyo pānīyena pucchitabbo. Bhuttāvissa udakaṃ datvā pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena dhovitvā vodakaṃ katvā muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbo. Na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā

parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo. Na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjuṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Upajjhāyamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ paṭisāmetabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

"Sace upajjhāyo nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace sītena attho hoti, sītaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace uṇhena attho hoti, uṇhaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ.

"Sace upajjhāyo jantāgharaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇaṃ sannetabbaṃ, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya upajjhāyassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gantvā jantāgharapīṭhaṃ datvā cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, cuṇṇaṃ dātabbaṃ, mattikā dātabbā. Sace ussahati, jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. Jantāgharaṃ pavisantena mattikāya mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. Na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbaṃ. Na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā. Jantāghare upajjhāyassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbaṃ.

"Udakepi upajjhāyassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Nahātena paṭhamataraṃ uttaritvā attano gattaṃ vodakaṃ katvā nivāsetvā upajjhāyassa gattato udakaṃ pamajjitabbaṃ, nivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, saṅghāṭi dātabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ. Upajjhāyo pānīyena pucchitabbo. Sace uddisāpetukāmo hoti, uddisitabbo. Sace paripucchitukāmo hoti, paripucchitabbo.

"Yasmiṃ vihāre upajjhāyo viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. Vihāraṃ sodhentena paṭhamaṃ pattacīvaraṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; bhisibibbohanaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; mañco nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo; pīṭhaṃ nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā; kheḷamallako nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo; apassenaphalakaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; bhūmattharaṇaṃ yathāpaññat-

taṃ sallakkhetvā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Sace vihāre santānakaṃ hoti, ullokā paṭhamaṃ ohāretabbaṃ, ālokasandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. Sace gerukaparikammakatā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakaṃ temetvā pīḷetvā pamajjitabbā. Sace kāḷavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakaṃ temetvā pīḷetvā pamajjitabbā. Sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena paripphositvā pariphositvā sammajjitabbā – mā vihāro rajena uhaññīti. Saṅkāraṃ vicinitvā ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbaṃ.

"Bhūmattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Mañcapaṭipādakā otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbā. Mañco otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbo. Pīṭhaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Bhisibibbohanaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Kheḷamallako otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbo. Apassenaphalakaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbaṃ. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo. Na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjuṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ.

"Sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace pacchimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, pacchimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace uttarā sarajā vātā vāyanti, uttarā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā, rattiṃ thaketabbā. Sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā, rattiṃ vivaritabbā.

"Sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. Sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. Sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. Sace pānīyaṃ na hoti, pānīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace paribhojanīyaṃ na hoti, paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ.

"Sace upajjhāyassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, saddhivihārikena vūpakāsetabbo, vūpakāsāpetabbo, dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace upajjhāyassa kukkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena vinodetabbaṃ, vinodāpetabbaṃ, dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace upajjhāyassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena vivecetabbaṃ, vivecāpetabbaṃ, dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace upajjhāyo garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho upajjhāyassa parivāsaṃ dadeyyāti. Sace upajjhāyo mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho upajjhāyaṃ mūlāya paṭikasseyyāti. Sace upajjhāyo mānattāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho upajjhāyassa mānattaṃ dadeyyāti. Sace upajjhāyo abbhānāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho upajjhāyaṃ abbheyyāti. Sace saṅgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti, tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ na kareyya, lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyāti. Kataṃ vā panassa hoti saṅghena kammaṃ, tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho upajjhāyo sammā vatteyya, lomaṃ pāteyya, netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṅgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyāti.

"Sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ dhovitabbaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena dhovitabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ dhoviyethāti. Sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ kātabbaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena kātabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ kariyethāti. Sace upajjhāyassa rajanā pacitabbā hoti, saddhivihārikena pacitabbā, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho upajjhāyassa rajanaṃ paciyethāti. Sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ rajitabbaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena rajitabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ rajiyethāti. Cīvaraṃ rajantena sādhukaṃ samparivattakaṃ samparivattakaṃ rajitabbaṃ, na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbaṃ.

"Na upajjhāyaṃ anāpucchā ekaccassa patto dātabbo, na ekaccassa patto paṭiggahetabbo; na ekaccassa cīvaraṃ dātabbaṃ, na ekaccassa cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ; na ekaccassa parikkhāro dātabbo, na ekaccassa parikkhāro paṭiggahetabbo; na ekaccassa kesā chedetabbā , na ekaccena kesā chedāpetabbā; na ekaccassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ, na ekaccena parikammaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ; na ekaccassa veyyāvacco kātabbo, na ekaccena veyyās vacco kārāpetabbo; na ekaccassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbaṃ, na ekacco

pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo; na ekaccassa piṇḍapāto nīharitabbo, na ekaccena piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo; na upajjhāyaṃ anāpucchā gāmo pavisitabbo; na susānaṃ gantabbaṃ; na disā pakkamitabbā. Sace upajjhāyo gilāno hoti, yāvajīvaṃ upaṭṭhātabbo, vuṭṭhānamassa āgametabbaṃ. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saddhivihārikānaṃ upajjhāyesu vattaṃ yathā saddhivihārikehi upajjhāyesu sammā vattitabba''nti.

12. Saddhivihārikavattakathā

377. Tena kho pana samayena upajjhāyā saddhivihārikesu na sammā vattanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma upajjhāyā saddhivihārikesu na sammā vattissantī''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ''saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, upajjhāyā saddhivihārikesu na sammā vattantī''ti? ''Saccaṃ bhagavā''ti…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

378. ''Tena hi, bhikkhave, upajjhāyānaṃ saddhivihārikesu vattaṃ paññapessāmi yathā upajjhāyehi saddhivihārikesu sammā vattitabbaṃ. Upajjhāyena, bhikkhave, saddhivihārikamhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā –

''Upajjhāyena, bhikkhave, saddhivihāriko saṅgahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena paripucchāya ovādena anusāsaniyā. Sace upajjhāyassa patto hoti, saddhivihārikassa patto na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa patto dātabbo, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa patto uppajjiyethāti. Sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ hoti, saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ dātabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ uppajjiyethāti. Sace upajjhāyassa parikkhāro hoti, saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro dātabbo, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro uppajjiyethāti.

''Sace saddhivihāriko gilāno hoti, kālasseva uṭṭhāya dantakaṭṭhaṃ dātabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dātabbaṃ, āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Sace yāgu hoti, bhājanaṃ dhovitvā yāgu upanāmetabbā. Yāguṃ pītassa udakaṃ datvā bhājanaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbaṃ. Saddhivihārikamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

“Sace saddhivihāriko gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, paṭinivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, kāyabandhanaṃ dātabbaṃ, saguṇaṃ katvā saṅghāṭiyo dātabbā, dhovitvā patto sodako dātabbo.

“Ettāvatā nivattissatīti āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, paṭinivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, nivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ. Sace cīvaraṃ sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbaṃ, na ca uṇhe cīvaraṃ nidahitabbaṃ. Cīvaraṃ saṅgharitabbaṃ. Cīvaraṃ saṅgharantena caturaṅgulaṃ kaṇṇaṃ ussāretvā cīvaraṃ saṅgharitabbaṃ – mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahosīti. Obhoge kāyabandhanaṃ kātabbaṃ.

“Sace piṇḍapāto hoti, saddhivihāriko ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakaṃ datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo. Saddhivihāriko pānīyena pucchitabbo. Bhuttāvissa udakaṃ datvā pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena dhovitvā vodakaṃ katvā muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo. Na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjuṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Saddhivihārikamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ paṭisāmetabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

“Sace saddhivihāriko nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace sītena attho hoti, sītaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace uṇhena attho hoti, uṇhaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ.

“Sace saddhivihāriko jantāgharaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇaṃ sannetabbaṃ, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya gantvā jantāgharapīṭhaṃ datvā cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, cuṇṇaṃ dātabbaṃ, mattikā dātabbā. Sace ussahati jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. Jantāgharaṃ pavisantena mattikāya mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. Na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbaṃ, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā. Jantāghare saddhivihārikassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbaṃ.

“Udakepi saddhivihārikassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Nahātena paṭhamataraṃ uttaritvā attano gattaṃ vodakaṃ katvā nivāsetvā saddhivihārikassa gattato udakaṃ pamajjitabbaṃ, nivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, saṅghāṭi dātabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ. Saddhivihāriko pānīyena pucchitabbo.

“Yasmiṃ vihāre saddhivihāriko viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. Vihāraṃ sodhentena paṭhamaṃ pattacīvaraṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ…pe… sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ.

“Sace saddhivihārikassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, upajjhāyena vūpakāsetabbo, vūpakāsāpetabbo, dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace saddhivihārikassa kukkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena vinodetabbaṃ, vinodāpetabbaṃ, dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace saddhivihārikassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena vivecetabbaṃ, vivecāpetabbaṃ, dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace saddhivihāriko garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho saddhivihārikassa parivāsaṃ dadeyyāti. Sace saddhivihāriko mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho saddhivihārikaṃ mūlāya paṭikasseyyāti. Sace saddhivihāriko mānattāraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho saddhivihārikassa mānattaṃ dadeyyāti. Sace saddhivihāriko abbhānāraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho saddhivihārikaṃ abbheyyāti. Sace saṅgho saddhivihārikassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti, tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho saddhivihārikassa kammaṃ na kareyya, lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyāti. Kataṃ vā panassa hoti saṅghena kammaṃ, tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā, ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saddhivihāriko sammā vatteyya lomaṃ pāteyya, netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṅgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyāti.

“Sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ dhovitabbaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbaṃ – evaṃ dhoveyyāsīti, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ dhoviyethāti. Sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ kātabbaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbaṃ – evaṃ kareyyāsīti, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ kariyethāti. Sace saddhivihārikassa rajanaṃ pacitabbaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbaṃ –

evaṃ paceyyāsīti, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa rajanaṃ paciyethāti. Sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ rajitabbaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbaṃ – evaṃ rajeyyāsīti, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ rajiyethāti. Cīvaraṃ rajantena sādhukaṃ samparivattakaṃ samparivattakaṃ rajitabbaṃ, na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbaṃ. Sace saddhivihāriko gilāno hoti, yāvajīvaṃ upaṭṭhātabbo, vuṭṭhānamassa āgametabbaṃ. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, upajjhāyānaṃ saddhivihārikesu vattaṃ yathā upajjhāyehi saddhivihārikesu sammā vattitabba''nti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

13. Ācariyavattakathā

379. Tena kho pana samayena antevāsikā ācariyesu na sammā vattanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma antevāsikā ācariyesu na sammā vattissantī''ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ''saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, antevāsikā ācariyesu na sammā vattantī''ti? ''Saccaṃ bhagavā''ti…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

380. ''Tena hi, bhikkhave, antevāsikānaṃ ācariyesu vattaṃ paññapessāmi yathā antevāsikehi ācariyesu sammā vattitabbaṃ. Antevāsikena, bhikkhave, ācariyamhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā –

''Kālasseva uṭṭhāya upāhanā omuñcitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dantakaṭṭhaṃ dātabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dātabbaṃ, āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Sace yāgu hoti, bhājanaṃ dhovitvā yāgu upanāmetabbā. Yāguṃ pītassa udakaṃ datvā bhājanaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbaṃ. Ācariyamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

''Sace ācariyo gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, paṭinivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, kāyabandhanaṃ dātabbaṃ, saguṇaṃ katvā saṅghāṭiyo dātabbā, dhovitvā patto sodako dātabbo. Sace ācariyo pacchāsamaṇaṃ ākaṅkhati, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā saguṇaṃ katvā saṅghāṭiyo pārupitvā gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvā dhovitvā pattaṃ gahetvā ācariyassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbaṃ. Nātidūre gantabbaṃ, nāccāsanne gantabbaṃ, pattapariyāpannaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ. Na ācariyassa bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathā opātetab-

bā. Ācariyo āpattisāmantā bhaṇamāno nivāretabbo.

"Nivattantena paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, paṭinivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, nivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ. Sace cīvaraṃ sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbaṃ, na ca uṇhe cīvaraṃ nidahitabbaṃ. Cīvaraṃ saṅgharitabbaṃ. Cīvaraṃ saṅgharantena caturaṅgulaṃ kaṇṇaṃ ussāretvā cīvaraṃ saṅgharitabbaṃ – mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahosīti. Obhoge kāyabandhanaṃ kātabbaṃ.

"Sace piṇḍapāto hoti, ācariyo ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakaṃ datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo. Ācariyo pānīyena pucchitabbo. Bhuttāvissa udakaṃ datvā pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena dhovitvā vodakaṃ katvā muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo. Na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjuṃ vā pamajitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Ācariyamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ paṭisāmetabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

"Sace ācariyo nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace sītena attho hoti, sītaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace uṇhena attho hoti, uṇhaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ.

"Sace ācariyo jantāgharaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇaṃ sannetabbaṃ, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya ācariyassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gantvā jantāgharapīṭhaṃ datvā cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, cuṇṇaṃ dātabbaṃ, mattikā dātabbā. Sace ussahati, jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. Jantāgharaṃ pavisantena mattikāya mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. Na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbaṃ. Na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā. Jantāghare ācariyassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbaṃ.

"Udakepi ācariyassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Nahātena paṭhamataraṃ uttaritvā attano gattaṃ vodakaṃ katvā nivāsetvā ācariyassa gattato uda-

kaṃ pamajjitabbaṃ, nivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, saṅghāṭi dātabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ. Ācariyo pānīyena pucchitabbo. Sace uddisāpetukāmo hoti, uddisitabbo. Sace paripucchitukāmo hoti, paripucchitabbo.

"Yasmiṃ vihāre ācariyo viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. Vihāraṃ sodhentena paṭhamaṃ pattacīvaraṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; bhisibibbohanaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; mañco nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo; pīṭhaṃ nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā; kheḷamallako nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo; apassenaphalakaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; bhūmattharaṇaṃ yathāpaññattaṃ sallakkhetvā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Sace vihāre santānakaṃ hoti, ullokā paṭhamaṃ ohāretabbaṃ, ālokasandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. Sace gerukaparikammakatā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakaṃ temetvā pīḷetvā pamajjitabbā. Sace kāḷavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakaṃ temetvā pīḷetvā pamajjitabbā. Sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena paripphositvā pariphositvā sammajjitabbā – mā vihāro rajena uhaññīti. Saṅkāraṃ vicinitvā ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbaṃ.

"Bhūmattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Mañcapaṭipādakā otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbā. Mañco otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbo. Pīṭhaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Bhisibibbohanaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Kheḷamallako otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbo. Apassenaphalakaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbaṃ. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo. Na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjuṃ vā pamajjitvā

pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ.

"Sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace pacchimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, pacchimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace uttarā sarajā vātā vāyanti, uttarā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā, rattiṃ thaketabbā. Sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā, rattiṃ vivaritabbā.

"Sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. Sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. Sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. Sace pānīyaṃ na hoti, pānīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace paribhojanīyaṃ na hoti, paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ.

"Sace ācariyassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, antevāsikena vūpakāsetabbā, vūpakāsāpetabbā, dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace ācariyassa kukkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, antevāsikena vinodetabbaṃ, vinodāpetabbaṃ, dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace ācariyassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, antevāsikena vivecetabbaṃ, vivecāpetabbaṃ, dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace ācariyo garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, parivāsāraho, antevāsikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho ācariyassa parivāsaṃ dadeyyāti. Sace ācariyo mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho hoti, antevāsikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho ācariyaṃ mūlāya paṭikasseyyāti. Sace ācariyo mānattāraho hoti, antevāsikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho ācariyassa mānattaṃ dadeyyāti. Sace ācariyo abbhānāraho hoti, antevāsikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho ācariyaṃ abbheyyāti. Sace saṅgho ācariyassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti, tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, antevāsikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho ācariyassa kammaṃ na kareyya, lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyāti. Kataṃ vā panassa hoti saṅghena kammaṃ, tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, antevāsikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho ācariyo sammā vatteyya, lomaṃ pāteyya, netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṅgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyāti.

"Sace ācariyassa cīvaraṃ dhovitabbaṃ hoti, antevāsikena dhovitabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho ācariyassa cīvaraṃ dhovi-

yethāti. Sace ācariyassa cīvaraṃ kātabbaṃ hoti, antevāsikena kātabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho ācariyassa cīvaraṃ kariyethāti. Sace ācariyassa rajanaṃ pacitabbaṃ hoti, antevāsikena pacitabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho ācariyassa rajanaṃ paciyethāti. Sace ācariyassa cīvaraṃ rajitabbaṃ hoti, antevāsikena rajitabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho ācariyassa cīvaraṃ rajiyethāti. Cīvaraṃ rajantena sādhukaṃ samparivattakaṃ samparivattakaṃ rajitabbaṃ, na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbaṃ.

‘‘Na ācariyaṃ anāpucchā ekaccassa patto dātabbo, na ekaccassa patto paṭiggahetabbo; na ekaccassa cīvaraṃ dātabbaṃ, na ekaccassa cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ; na ekaccassa parikkhāro dātabbo, na ekaccassa parikkhāro paṭiggahetabbo; na ekaccassa kesā cheditabbā, na ekaccena kesā chedāpetabbā; na ekaccassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ, na ekaccena parikammaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ; na ekaccassa veyyāvacco kātabbo, na ekaccena veyyāvacco kārāpetabbo; na ekaccassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbaṃ, na ekacco pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo; na ekaccassa piṇḍapāto nīharitabbo, na ekaccena piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo; na ācariyaṃ anāpucchā gāmo pavisitabbo; na susānaṃ gantabbaṃ; na disā pakkamitabbā. Sace ācariyo gilāno hoti, yāvajīvaṃ upaṭṭhātabbo, vuṭṭhānamassa āgametabbaṃ. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, antevāsikānaṃ ācariyesu vattaṃ yathā antevāsikehi ācariyesu sammā vattitabba’’nti.

14. Antevāsikavattakathā

381. Tena kho pana samayena ācariyā antevāsikesu na sammā vattanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma ācariyā antevāsikesu na sammā vattissantī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – ‘‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, ācariyā antevāsikesu na sammā vattantī’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti…pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

382. ‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, ācariyānaṃ antevāsikesu vattaṃ paññapessāmi yathā ācariyehi antevāsikesu sammā vattitabbaṃ. Ācariyena, bhikkhave, antevāsikamhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā –

‘‘Ācariyena, bhikkhave, antevāsiko saṅgahetabbo anuggahetabbo

uddesena paripucchāya ovādena anusāsaniyā. Sace ācariyassa patto hoti, antevāsikassa patto na hoti, ācariyena antevāsikassa patto dātabbo, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho antevāsikassa patto uppajjiyethāti. Sace ācariyassa cīvaraṃ hoti, antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ na hoti, ācariyena antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ dātabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ uppajjiyethāti. Sace ācariyassa parikkhāro hoti, antevāsikassa parikkhāro na hoti, ācariyena antevāsikassa parikkhāro dātabbo, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho antevāsikassa parikkhāro uppajjiyethāti.

"Sace antevāsiko gilāno hoti, kālasseva uṭṭhāya dantakaṭṭhaṃ dātabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dātabbaṃ, āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Sace yāgu hoti, bhājanaṃ dhovitvā yāgu upanāmetabbā. Yāguṃ pītassa udakaṃ datvā bhājanaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbaṃ. Antevāsikamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

"Sace antevāsiko gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, paṭinivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, kāyabandhanaṃ dātabbaṃ, saguṇaṃ katvā saṅghāṭiyo dātabbā, dhovitvā patto sodako dātabbo.

"Ettāvatā nivattissatīti āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, paṭinivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, nivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ. Sace cīvaraṃ sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbaṃ, na ca uṇhe cīvaraṃ nidahitabbaṃ. Cīvaraṃ saṅgharitabbaṃ. Cīvaraṃ saṅgharantena caturaṅgulaṃ kaṇṇaṃ ussāretvā cīvaraṃ saṅgharitabbaṃ – mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahosīti. Obhoge kāyabandhanaṃ kātabbaṃ.

"Sace piṇḍapāto hoti, antevāsiko ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakaṃ datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo. Antevāsiko pānīyena pucchitabbo. Bhuttāvissa udakaṃ datvā pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena dhovitvā vodakaṃ katvā muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Pattaṃ nikkhipantena…pe… cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena…pe… pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Antevāsikamhi uṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ paṭisāmetabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

"Sace antevāsiko nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace sītena attho hoti, sītaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace uṇhena attho hoti, uṇhaṃ

paṭiyādetabbaṃ.

"Sace antevāsiko jantāgharaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇaṃ sannetabbaṃ, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya gantvā jantāgharapīṭhaṃ datvā cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, cuṇṇaṃ dātabbaṃ, mattikā dātabbā. Sace ussahati jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. Jantāgharaṃ pavisantena mattikāya mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. Na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbaṃ. Na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā. Jantāghare antevāsikassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbaṃ.

"Udakepi antevāsikassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Nahātena paṭhamataraṃ uttaritvā attano gattaṃ vodakaṃ katvā nivāsetvā antevāsikassa gattato udakaṃ pamajjitabbaṃ, nivāsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, saṅghāṭi dātabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, antevāsiko pānīyena pucchitabbo.

"Yasmiṃ vihāre antevāsiko viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. Vihāraṃ sodhentena paṭhamaṃ pattacīvaraṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ…pe… ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ.

"Sace antevāsikassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, ācariyena vūpakāsetabbo, vūpakāsāpetabbo, dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace antevāsikassa kukkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, ācariyena vinodetabbaṃ, vinodāpetabbaṃ, dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace antevāsikassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, ācariyena vivecetabbaṃ, vivecāpetabbaṃ, dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace antevāsiko garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, parivāsāraho, ācariyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho antevāsikassa parivāsaṃ dadeyyāti. Sace antevāsiko mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho hoti, ācariyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho antevāsikaṃ mūlāya paṭikasseyyāti. Sace antevāsiko mānattāraho hoti, ācariyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho antevāsikassa mānattaṃ dadeyyāti. Sace antevāsiko abbhānāraho hoti, ācariyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho antevāsikaṃ abbheyyāti. Sace saṅgho antevāsikassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti, tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, ācariyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho antevāsikassa kammaṃ na kareyya, lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyāti. Kataṃ vā panassa hoti, saṅghena

kammaṃ, tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, ācariyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho antevāsiko sammā vatteyya, lomaṃ pāteyya, netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṅgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyāti.

"Sace antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ dhovitabbaṃ hoti, ācariyena ācikkhitabbaṃ – evaṃ dhoveyyāsīti, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ dhoviyethāti. Sace antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ kātabbaṃ hoti, ācariyena ācikkhitabbaṃ – evaṃ kareyyāsīti, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ kariyethāti. Sace antevāsikassa rajanaṃ pacitabbaṃ hoti, ācariyena ācikkhitabbaṃ – evaṃ paceyyāsīti, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho antevāsikassa rajanaṃ paciyethāti. Sace antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ rajitabbaṃ hoti, ācariyena ācikkhitabbaṃ – evaṃ rajeyyāsīti, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ rajiyethāti. Cīvaraṃ rajantena sādhukaṃ samparivattakaṃ samparivattakaṃ rajitabbaṃ. Na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbaṃ. Sace antevāsiko gilāno hoti, yāvajīvaṃ upaṭṭhātabbo, vuṭṭhānamassa āgametabbaṃ. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ācariyānaṃ antevāsikesu vattaṃ yathā ācariyehi antevāsikesu sammā vattitabba"nti.

Vattakkhandhako aṭṭhamo.

Imamhi khandhake vatthū ekūnavīsati, vattā cuddasa.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Saupāhanā chattā ca, oguṇṭhi sīsaṃ pānīyaṃ;
Nābhivāde na pucchanti, ahi ujjhanti pesalā.

Omuñci chattaṃ khandhe ca, atarañca paṭikkamaṃ;
Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipā, patirūpañca pucchitā.

Āsiñceyya dhovitena, sukkhenallenupāhanā;
Vuḍḍho navako puccheyya, ajjhāvuṭṭhañca gocarā.

Sekkhā vaccā pānī pari, kattaraṃ katikaṃ tato;
Kālaṃ muhuttaṃ uklāpo, bhūmattharaṇaṃ nīhare.

Paṭipādo bhisibibbo, mañcapīṭhañca mallakaṃ;
Apassenullokakaṇṇā, gerukā kāḷa akatā.

Saṅkārañca bhūmattharaṇaṃ, paṭipādakaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ;
Bhisi nisīdanampi, mallakaṃ apassena ca.

Pattacīvaraṃ bhūmi ca, pārantaṃ orato bhogaṃ;
Puratthimā pacchimā ca, uttarā atha dakkhiṇā.

Sītuṇhe ca divārattiṃ, pariveṇañca koṭṭhako;
Upaṭṭhānaggi sālā ca, vattaṃ vaccakuṭīsu ca.

Pānī paribhojaniyā, kumbhi ācamanesu ca;
Anopamena paññattaṃ, vattaṃ āgantukehime .

Nevāsanaṃ na udakaṃ, na paccu na ca pāniyaṃ;
Nābhivāde napaññape, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.

Vuḍḍhāsanañca udakaṃ, paccuggantvā ca pāniyaṃ;
Upāhane ekamantaṃ, abhivāde ca paññape.

Vutthaṃ gocarasekkho ca, ṭhānaṃ pāniyabhojanaṃ;
Kattaraṃ katikaṃ kālaṃ, navakassa nisinnake.

Abhivādaye ācikkhe, yathā heṭṭhā tathā naye;
Niddiṭṭhaṃ satthavāhena vattaṃ āvāsikehime.

Gamikā dārumatti ca, vivaritvā na pucchiya;
Nassanti ca aguttañca, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.

Paṭisāmetvā thaketvā, āpucchitvāva pakkame;
Bhikkhu vā sāmaṇero vā, ārāmiko upāsako.

Pāsāṇakesu ca puñjaṃ, paṭisāme thakeyya ca;
Sace ussahati ussukkaṃ, anovasse tatheva ca.

Sabbo ovassati gāmaṃ, ajjhokāse tatheva ca;
Appevaṅgāni seseyyuṃ, vattaṃ gamikabhikkhunā.

Nānumodanti therena, ohāya catupañcahi;
Vaccito mucchito āsi, vattānumodanesume.

Chabbaggiyā dunnivatthā, athopi ca duppārutā;

Anākappā ca vokkamma, there anupakhajjane.

Nave bhikkhū ca saṅghāṭi, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā;
Timaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā, kāyasaguṇagaṇṭhikā.

Na vokkamma paṭicchannaṃ, susaṃvutokkhittacakkhu;
Ukkhittojjagghikāsaddo, tayo ceva pacālanā.

Khambhoguṇṭhiukkuṭikā, paṭicchannaṃ susaṃvuto;
Okkhittukkhittaujjagghi, appasaddo tayo calā.

Khambhoguṇṭhipallatthi ca, anupakhajja nāsane;
Ottharitvāna udake, nīcaṃ katvāna siñciyā.

Paṭi sāmantā saṅghāṭi, odane ca paṭiggahe;
Sūpaṃ uttaribhaṅgena, sabbesaṃ samatitthi ca.

Sakkaccaṃ pattasaññī ca, sapadānañca sūpakaṃ;
Na thūpato paṭicchāde, viññattujjhānasaññinā.

Mahantamaṇḍaladvāraṃ, sabbahattho na byāhare;
Ukkhepo chedanāgaṇḍa, dhunaṃ sitthāvakārakaṃ.

Jivhānicchārakañceva, capucapu surusuru;
Hatthapattoṭṭhanillehaṃ, sāmisena paṭiggahe.

Yāva na sabbe udake, nīcaṃ katvāna siñciyaṃ;
Paṭi sāmantā saṅghāṭi, nīcaṃ katvā chamāya ca.

Sasitthakaṃ nivattante, suppaṭicchannamukkuṭi;
Dhammarājena paññattaṃ, idaṃ bhattaggavattanaṃ.

Dunnivatthā anākappā, asallekkhetvā ca sahasā;
Dūre acca ciraṃ lahuṃ, tatheva piṇḍacāriko.

Paṭicchannova gaccheyya, suṃsavutokkhittacakkhu;
Ukkhittojjagghikāsaddo, tayo ceva pacālanā.

Khambhoguṇṭhiukkuṭikā, sallakkhetvā ca sahasā;
Dūre acca ciraṃ lahuṃ, āsanakaṃ kaṭacchukā.

Bhājanaṃ vā ṭhapeti ca, uccāretvā paṇāmetvā;
Paṭiggahe na ulloke, sūpesupi tatheva taṃ.

Bhikkhu saṅghāṭiyā chāde, paṭicchanneva gacchiyaṃ;
Saṃvutokkhittacakkhu ca, ukkhittojjagghikāya ca;
Appasaddo tayo cālā, khambhoguṇṭhikaukkuṭi.

Paṭhamāsanavakkāra, pāniyaṃ paribhojanī;
Pacchākaṅkhati bhuñjeyya, opilāpeyya uddhare.

Paṭisāmeyya sammajje, rittaṃ tucchaṃ upaṭṭhape;
Hatthavikāre bhindeyya, vattidaṃ piṇḍacārike.

Pānī pari aggiraṇi, nakkhattadisacorā ca;
Sabbaṃ natthīti koṭṭetvā, pattaṃse cīvaraṃ tato.

Idāni aṃse laggetvā, timaṇḍalaṃ parimaṇḍalaṃ;
Yathā piṇḍacārivattaṃ, naye āraññakesupi.

Pattaṃse cīvaraṃ sīse, ārohitvā ca pāniyaṃ;
Paribhojaniyaṃ aggi, araṇī cāpi kattaraṃ.

Nakkhattaṃ sappadesaṃ vā, disāpi kusalo bhave;
Sattuttamena paññattaṃ, vattaṃ āraññakesume.

Ajjhokāse okiriṃsu, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā;
Sace vihāro uklāpo, paṭhamaṃ pattacīvaraṃ.

Bhisibibbohanaṃ mañcaṃ, pīṭhañca kheḷamallakaṃ;
Apassenullokakaṇṇā, gerukā kāḷa akatā.

Saṅkāraṃ bhikkhusāmantā, senāvihārapāniyaṃ;
Paribhojanasāmantā, paṭivāte ca aṅgaṇe.

Adhovāte attharaṇaṃ, paṭipādakamañco ca;
Pīṭhaṃ bhisi nisīdanaṃ, mallakaṃ apassena ca.

Pattacīvaraṃ bhūmi ca, pārantaṃ orato bhogaṃ;
Puratthimā ca pacchimā, uttarā atha dakkhiṇā.

Sītuṇhe ca divā rattiṃ, pariveṇañca koṭṭhako;
Upaṭṭhānaggisālā ca, vaccakuṭī ca pāniyaṃ.

Ācamanakumbhi vuḍḍhe ca, uddesapucchanā sajjhā;
Dhammo padīpaṃ vijjhāpe, na vivare napi thake.

Yena vuḍḍho parivatti, kaṇṇenapi na ghaṭṭaye;
Paññapesi mahāvīro, vattaṃ senāsanesu taṃ.

Nivāriyamānā dvāraṃ, mucchitujjhanti pesalā;
Chārikaṃ chaḍḍaye jantā, paribhaṇḍaṃ tatheva ca.

Pariveṇaṃ koṭṭhako sālā, cuṇṇamattikadoṇikā;
Mukhaṃ purato na there, na nave ussahati sace.

Purato uparimaggo, cikkhallaṃ matti pīṭhakaṃ;
Vijjhāpetvā thaketvā ca, vattaṃ jantāgharesume.

Nācameti yathāvuḍḍhaṃ, paṭipāṭi ca sahasā;
Ubbhaji nitthuno kaṭṭhaṃ, vaccaṃ passāva kheḷakaṃ.

Pharusā kūpa sahasā, ubbhaji capu sesena;
Bahi anto ca ukkāse, rajju ataramānañca.

Sahasā ubbhaji ṭhite, nitthune kaṭṭha vaccañca;
Passāva kheḷa pharusā, kūpañca vaccapāduke.

Nātisahasā ubbhaji, pādukāya capucapu;
Na sesaye paṭicchāde, uhatapidharena ca.

Vaccakuṭī paribhaṇḍaṃ, pariveṇañca koṭṭhako;
Ācamane ca udakaṃ, vattaṃ vaccakuṭīsume.

Upāhanā dantakaṭṭhaṃ, mukhodakañca āsanaṃ;
Yāgu udakaṃ dhovitvā, uddhāruklāpa gāma ca.

Nivāsanā kāyabandhā, saguṇaṃ pattasodakaṃ;
Pacchā timaṇḍalo ceva, parimaṇḍala bandhanaṃ.

Saguṇaṃ dhovitvā pacchā, nātidūre paṭiggahe;

Bhaṇamānassa āpatti, paṭhamāgantvāna āsanaṃ.

Udakaṃ pīṭhakathali, paccuggantvā nivāsanaṃ;
Otāpe nidahi bhaṅgo, obhoge bhuñjitu name.

Pānīyaṃ udakaṃ nīcaṃ, muhuttaṃ na ca nidahe;
Pattacīvaraṃ bhūmi ca, pārantaṃ orato bhogaṃ.

Uddhare paṭisāme ca, uklāpo ca nahāyituṃ;
Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jantāgharaṃ, cuṇṇaṃ mattika piṭṭhito.

Pīṭhañca cīvaraṃ cuṇṇaṃ, mattikussahati mukhaṃ;
Purato there nave ca, parikammañca nikkhame.

Purato udake nhāte, nivāsetvā upajjhāyaṃ;
Nivāsanañca saṅghāṭi, pīṭhakaṃ āsanena ca.

Pādo pīṭhaṃ kathaliñca, pānīyuddesapucchanā;
Uklāpaṃ susodheyya, paṭhamaṃ pattacīvaraṃ.

Nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ, bhisi bibbohanāni ca;
Mañco pīṭhaṃ paṭipādaṃ, mallakaṃ apassena ca.

Bhūma santāna āloka, gerukā kāḷa akatā;
Bhūmattharapaṭipādā, mañco pīṭhaṃ bibbohanaṃ.

Nisīdattharaṇaṃ kheḷa, apasse pattacīvaraṃ;
Puratthimā pacchimā ca, uttarā atha dakkhiṇā.

Sītuṇhañca divā rattiṃ, pariveṇañca koṭṭhako;
Upaṭṭhānaggisālā ca, vaccapāniyabhojanī.

Ācamaṃ anabhirati, kukkuccaṃ diṭṭhi ca garu;
Mūlamānattaabbhānaṃ, tajjanīyaṃ niyassakaṃ.

Pabbāja paṭisāraṇī, ukkhepañca kataṃ yadi;
Dhove kātabbaṃ rajañca, raje samparivattakaṃ.

Pattañca cīvarañcāpi, parikkhārañca chedanaṃ;
Parikammaṃ veyyāvaccaṃ, pacchā piṇḍaṃ pavisanaṃ.

Na susānaṃ disā ceva, yāvajīvaṃ upaṭṭhahe;
Saddhivihārikenetaṃ, vattupajjhāyakesume.

Ovādasāsanuddesā, pucchā pattañca cīvaraṃ;
Parikkhāro gilāno ca, na pacchāsamaṇo bhave.

Upajjhāyesu ye vattā, evaṃ ācariyesupi;
Saddhivihārike vattā, tatheva antevāsike.

Āgantukesu ye vattā, puna āvāsikesu ca;
Gamikānumodanikā, bhattagge piṇḍacārike.

Āraññakesu yaṃ vattaṃ, yañca senāsanesupi;
Jantāghare vaccakuṭī, upajjhā saddhivihārike.

Ācariyesu yaṃ vattaṃ, tatheva antevāsike;
Ekūnavīsati vatthū, vattā cuddasa khandhake.

Vattaṃ aparipūrento, na sīlaṃ paripūrati;
Asuddhasīlo duppañño, cittekaggaṃ na vindati.

Vikkhittacittonekaggo, sammā dhammaṃ na passati;
Apassamāno saddhammaṃ, dukkhā na parimuccati.

Yaṃ vattaṃ paripūrento, sīlampi paripūrati;
Visuddhasīlo sappañño, cittekaggampi vindati.

Avikkhittacitto ekaggo, sammā dhammaṃ vipassati;
Sampassamāno saddhammaṃ, dukkhā so parimuccati.

Tasmā hi vattaṃ pūreyya, jinaputto vicakkhaṇo;
Ovādaṃ buddhaseṭṭhassa, tato nibbānamehitīti.

Vattakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

9. Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanakkhandhakaṃ

1. Pātimokkhuddesayācanā

383. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati pubbārāme migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmā ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante paṭhame yāme uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘abhikkantā, bhante, ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho. Uddisatu, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkha’’nti. Evaṃ vutte bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante majjhime yāme uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘abhikkantā, bhante, ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho. Uddisatu, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkha’’nti. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste aruṇe nandimukhiyā rattiyā uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘abhikkantā, bhante, ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhastaṃ aruṇaṃ nandimukhi ratti, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho. Uddisatu, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkha’’nti. ‘‘Aparisuddhā, ānanda, parisā’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa etadahosi – ‘‘kaṃ nu kho bhagavā puggalaṃ sandhāya evamāha – ‘aparisuddhā, ānanda, parisā’’’ti? Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ dussīlaṃ pāpadhammaṃ asucisaṅkassarasamācāraṃ paṭicchannakammantaṃ assamaṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopūtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambujātaṃ majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnaṃ. Disvāna yena so puggalo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ puggalaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘uṭṭhehi, āvuso, diṭṭhosi bhagavatā; natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso’’ti. Evaṃ vutte so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘uṭṭhehi, āvuso, diṭṭhosi bhagavatā; natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso’’ti. Dutiyampi kho so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘uṭṭhehi, āvuso, diṭṭhosi bhagavatā; natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso’’ti. Tatiyampi kho so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā bahidvārakoṭṭhakā nikkhāmetvā sūcighaṭikaṃ datvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami,

upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘nikkhāmito so, bhante, puggalo mayā; suddhā parisā; uddisatu, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkha’’nti.

‘‘Acchariyaṃ, moggallāna, abbhutaṃ, moggallāna, yāva bāhāgahaṇāpi nāma so moghapuriso āgamessatī’’ti! Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi –

2. Mahāsamuddeaṭṭhacchariyaṃ

384. ‘‘Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

‘‘Mahāsamuddo, bhikkhave, anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyatakeneva papāto. Yampi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyatakeneva papāto – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. Yampi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati – ayaṃ , bhikkhave, mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati. Yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippaññeva tīraṃ vāheti, thalaṃ ussāreti. Yampi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippaññeva tīraṃ vāheti, thalaṃ ussāreti – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ – gaṅgā, yamunā, aciravatī, sarabhū, mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Yampi, bhikkhave, yākāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ – gaṅgā, yamunā, aciravatī, sarabhū, mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. Yampi, bhikkhave, yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. Yampi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano. Tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ – muttā, maṇi, veḷuriyo, saṅkho, silā, pavāḷaṃ, rajataṃ, jātarūpaṃ, lohitako, masāragallaṃ. Yampi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ – muttā, maṇi, veḷuriyo, saṅkho, silā, pavāḷaṃ, rajataṃ, jātarūpaṃ, lohitako, masāragallaṃ – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso. Tatrime bhūtā – timi, timiṅgalo, timitimiṅgalo , asurā, nāgā, gandhabbā. Santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā. Yampi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatrime bhūtā – timi, timiṅgalo, timitimiṅgalo, asurā, nāgā, gandhabbā; santi mahāsamudde, yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā…pe… pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhirama"nti.

3. Imasmiṃdhammavinayeaṭṭhacchariyaṃ

385. "Evameva kho, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

"Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupub-

bapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyatakeneva papāto; evameva kho, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakeneva aññāpaṭivedho. Yampi, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakeneva aññāpaṭivedho – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

"Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitahetupi nātikkamanti. Yampi, bhikkhave, mayā mama sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitahetupi nātikkamanti – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

"Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ taṃ khippameva tīraṃ vāheti, thalaṃ ussāreti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, yo so puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippameva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati, kiñcāpi kho so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinno. Atha kho so ārakāva saṅghamhā, saṅgho ca tena. Yampi, bhikkhave, yo so puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippameva naṃ sannipūtitvā ukkhipati, kiñcāpi kho so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinno, atha kho so ārakāva saṅghamhā, saṅgho ca tena – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

"Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ – gaṅgā, yamunā, aciravatī, sarabhū, mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, cattārome vaṇṇā – khattiyā, brāhmaṇā, vessā, suddā. Te tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā sakyaputtiyā tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Yampi, bhikkhave, cattārome vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni

nāmagottāni, samaṇā sakyaputtiyā tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

"Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bahū cepi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. Yampi, bhikkhave, bahū cepi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

"Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, evameva kho, bhikkhave, ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. Yampi, bhikkhave, ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

"Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ – muttā, maṇi, veḷuriyo, saṅkho, silā, pavāḷaṃ, rajataṃ, jātarūpaṃ, lohitako, masāragallaṃ; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano. Tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ – cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañcindriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yampi, bhikkhave, ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano, tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ – cattāro satipaṭṭhānā…pe… ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

"Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatrime bhūtā – timi, timiṅgalo, timitimiṅgalo, asurā, nāgā, gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso. Tatrime bhūtā – sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno; sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno; anāgāmī, anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno; arahā, arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno. Yampi, bhikkhave, ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ

bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatrime bhūtā – sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno…pe… arahā, arahataphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. ‘‘Ime kho, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramantī’’ti.

Atha kho bhagavā etamatthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi –

‘‘Channamativassati , vivaṭaṃ nātivassati;
Tasmā channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassatī’’ti.

4. Pātimokkhasavanāraho

386. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘nadānāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ito paraṃ uposathaṃ karissāmi, pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi. Tumhevadāni, bhikkhave, ito paraṃ uposathaṃ kareyyātha, pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyātha. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya uposathaṃ kareyya, pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya. Na ca, bhikkhave , sāpattikena pātimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ. Yo suṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, yo sāpattiko pātimokkhaṃ suṇāti, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapetuṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, ṭhapetabbaṃ. Tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmiṃ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāharitabbaṃ –

‘Suṇātu me bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmo puggalo sāpattiko, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmiṃ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabba’nti ṭhapitaṃ hoti pātimokkha’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ‘nāmhe koci jānātī’ti sāpattikāva pātimokkhaṃ suṇanti. Therā bhikkhū paracittaviduno bhikkhūnaṃ ārocenti – ‘‘itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca, āvuso, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ‘nāmhe koci jānātī’ti sāpattikāva pātimokkhaṃ suṇantī’’ti. Assosuṃ kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū – ‘‘therā kira bhikkhū paracittaviduno amhe bhikkhūnaṃ ārocenti – itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca, āvuso, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ‘nāmhe koci jānātī’ti sāpattikāva pātimokkhaṃ suṇantī’’ti.

Te – puramhākaṃ pesalā bhikkhū pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapentīti – paṭikacceva suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pā-

timokkhaṃ ṭhapenti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapessantī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ‘‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapentī’’ti? ‘‘Saccaṃ bhagavā’’ti… pe… vigarahitvā…pe… dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘na, bhikkhave, suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ. Yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa’’.

5. Dhammikādhammikapātimokkhaṭṭhapanaṃ

387. ‘‘Ekaṃ, bhikkhave, adhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanaṃ, ekaṃ dhammikaṃ; pātimokkhaṭṭhapanaṃ , dve adhammikāni; pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, dve dhammikāni; tīṇi adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, tīṇi dhammikāni, cattāri adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, cattāri dhammikāni; pañca adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, pañca dhammikāni; cha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, cha dhammikāni; satta adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, satta dhammikāni; aṭṭha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, aṭṭha dhammikāni; nava adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, nava dhammikāni; dasa adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, dasa dhammikāni.

‘‘Katamaṃ ekaṃ adhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanaṃ? Amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti – idaṃ ekaṃ adhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanaṃ. Katamaṃ ekaṃ dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanaṃ? Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti – idaṃ ekaṃ dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanaṃ.

‘‘Katamāni dve adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti – imāni dve adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni dve dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, samūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti – imāni dve dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

‘‘Katamāni tīṇi adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti – imāni tīṇi adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni tīṇi dhammikāni pātimok-

khaṭṭhapanāni? Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, samūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, samūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti – imāni tīṇi dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

"Katamāni cattāri adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, amūlikāya ājīvavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti – imāni cattāri adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni cattāri dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, samūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, samūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, samūlikāya ājīvavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti – imāni cattāri dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

"Katamāni pañca adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Amūlakena pārājikena pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, amūlakena saṅghādisesena…pe… amūlakena pācittiyena… amūlakena pāṭidesanīyena… amūlakena dukkaṭena pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti – imāni pañca adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni pañca dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Samūlakena pārājikena pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, samūlakena saṅghādisesena…pe… pācittiyena… pāṭidesanīyena… dukkaṭena pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti – imāni pañca dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

"Katamāni cha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti katāya; amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti akatāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti katāya; amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti akatāya, amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti katāya – imāni cha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni cha dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti akatāya, samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti katāya; samūlikāya ācāravipattiyā…pe… diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti akatāya…pe… katāya – imāni cha dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

"Katamāni satta adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Amūlakena pārājikena pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, amūlakena saṅghādisesena…pe… thullaccayena pācittiyena pāṭidesanīyena dukkaṭena dubbhāsitena pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti – imāni satta adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni satta dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Samūlakena pārājikena pātimok-

khaṃ ṭhapeti, samūlakena saṅghādisesena…pe… thullaccayena pācittiyena pāṭidesanīyena dukkaṭena dubbhāsitena pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti – imāni satta dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

"Katamāni aṭṭha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti katāya; amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā …pe… diṭṭhivipattiyā…pe… ājīvavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti akatāya…pe… katāya – imāni aṭṭha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti akatāya, samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti katāya; samūlikāya ācāravipattiyā…pe… diṭṭhivipattiyā…pe… ājīvavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti akatāya…pe… katāya. Imāni aṭṭha dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

"Katamāni nava adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti katāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti katākatāya; amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā…pe… diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti akatāya…pe… katāya…pe… katākatāya imāni nava adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni nava dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti akatāya, samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti katāya, samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti katākatāya; samūlikāya ācāravipattiyā…pe… diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti akatāya…pe… katāya – katākatāya…pe… imāni nava dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

"Katamāni dasa adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Na pārājiko tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, na pārājikakathā vippakatā hoti; na sikkhaṃ paccakkhātako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, na sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā vippakatā hoti; dhammikaṃ sāmaggiṃ upeti, na dhammikaṃ sāmaggiṃ paccādiyati, na dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānakathā vippakatā hoti; na sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, na ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, na diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti – imāni dasa adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni dasa dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Pārājiko tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, pārājikakathā vippakatā hoti; sikkhaṃ paccakkhātako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā vippakatā hoti; dhammikaṃ sāmaggiṃ na upeti, dhammikaṃ sāmaggiṃ paccādiyati, dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānakathā vippakatā hoti; sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti,

ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti – imāni dasa dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

6. Dhammikapātimokkhaṭṭhapanaṃ

388. ‘‘Kathaṃ pārājiko tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi pārājikassa dhammassa ajjhāpatti hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjantaṃ. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjantaṃ, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘itthannāmo, āvuso, bhikkhu pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno’ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjantaṃ, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘itk thannāmo, āvuso, bhikkhu pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno’ti, apica sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘ahaṃ, āvuso, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno’ti. Ākaṅkhamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisaṅkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmiṃ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya –

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmo puggalo pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmiṃ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbanti – dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanaṃ.

389. ‘‘Bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vuṭṭhāti, dasannaṃ antarāyānaṃ aññatarena – rājantarāyena vā, corantarāyena vā, agyantarāyena vā, udakantarāyena vā, manussantarāyena vā, amanussantarāyena vā, vāḷantarāyena vā, sarīsapantarāyena vā, jīvitantarāyena vā, brahmacariyantarāyena vā. Ākaṅkhamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tasmiṃ vā āvāse, aññasmiṃ vā āvāse, tasmiṃ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya –

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmassa puggalassa pārājikakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthu avinicchitaṃ. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho taṃ vatthuṃ vinicchineyyāti.

‘‘Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmiṃ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāharitabbaṃ –

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmassa puggalassa pārājikakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthu avinicchitaṃ. Tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tas-

miṃ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbanti – dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanaṃ.

390. ‘‘Kathaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhātako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi sikkhā paccakkhātā hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ, apica añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘itthannāmena, āvuso, bhikkhunā sikkhā paccakkhātā’ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘itthannāmena, āvuso, bhikkhunā sikkhā paccakkhātā’ti, apica sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘mayā, āvuso, sikkhā paccakkhātā’ti. Ākaṅkhamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisaṅkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmiṃ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya –

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmena puggalena sikkhā paccakkhātā, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmiṃ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbanti – dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanaṃ.

391. ‘‘Bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vuṭṭhāti, dasannaṃ antarāyānaṃ aññatarena – rājantarāyena vā …pe… brahmacariyantarāyena vā, ākaṅkhamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tasmiṃ vā āvāse, aññasmiṃ vā āvāse, tasmiṃ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya –

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmassa puggalassa sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthu avinicchitaṃ. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho taṃ vatthuṃ vinicchineyyāti.

‘‘Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmiṃ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāharitabbaṃ –

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmassa puggalassa sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthu avinicchitaṃ. Tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmiṃ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbanti – dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanaṃ.

392. ‘‘Kathaṃ dhammikaṃ sāmaggiṃ na upeti? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi dhammikāya sāmaggi-

yānupagamanaṃ hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggiṃ na upentaṃ. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggiṃ na upentaṃ, api ca aññe bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘itthannāmo, āvuso, bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sāmaggiṃ na upetī’ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggiṃ na upentaṃ, nāpi aññe bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘itthannāmo, āvuso, bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sāmaggiṃ na upetī’ti, api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘ahaṃ, āvuso, dhammikaṃ sāmaggiṃ na upemī’ti. Ākaṅkhamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisaṅkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmiṃ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmo puggalo dhammikaṃ sāmaggiṃ na upeti, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmiṃ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbanti – dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanaṃ.

393. “Kathaṃ dhammikaṃ sāmaggiṃ paccādiyati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānaṃ hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggiṃ paccādiyantaṃ na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggiṃ paccādiyantaṃ, api ca aññe bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘itthannāmo, āvuso, bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sāmaggiṃ paccādiyatī’ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggiṃ paccādiyantaṃ, nāpi aññe bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘itthannāmo, āvuso, bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sāmaggiṃ paccādiyatī’ti, api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘ahaṃ, āvuso, dhammikaṃ sāmaggiṃ paccādiyāmī’ti. Ākaṅkhamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisaṅkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmiṃ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmo puggalo dhammikaṃ sāmaggiṃ paccādiyati, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmiṃ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbanti – dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanaṃ.

394. “Bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vuṭṭhāti, dasannaṃ antarāyānaṃ aññatarena – rājantarāyena vā…pe… brahmacariyantarāyena vā. Ākaṅkhamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tasmiṃ vā āvāse, aññasmiṃ vā āvāse, tasmiṃ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmassa puggalassa dhammikāya

sāmaggiyā paccādānakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthu avinicchitaṃ. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho taṃ vatthuṃ vinicchineyyāti.

"Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmiṃ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāharitabbaṃ –

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmassa puggalassa dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthu avinicchitaṃ. Tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmiṃ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbanti – dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanaṃ.

395. "Kathaṃ sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ, api ca aññho bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – 'itthannāmo, āvuso, bhikkhu sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito'ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ, nāpi aññho bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – 'itthannāmo, āvuso, bhikkhu sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito'ti, api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – 'ahaṃ, āvuso, sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitomhī'ti. Ākaṅkhamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisaṅkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmiṃ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya –

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmo puggalo sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmiṃ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbanti – dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanaṃ.

396. "Kathaṃ ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ, api ca aññho bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – 'itthannāmo, āvuso, bhikkhu ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito'ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ, nāpi aññho bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – 'itthannāmo, āvuso, bhikkhu ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito'ti, api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – 'ahaṃ, āvuso, ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutapari-

saṅkitomhī’ti. Ākaṅkhamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisaṅkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmiṃ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya –

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmo puggalo ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmiṃ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbanti – dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanaṃ.

397. ‘‘Kathaṃ diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ, api ca aññho bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘itthannāmo, āvuso, bhikkhu diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito’ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ, nāpi aññho bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘itthannāmo, āvuso, bhikkhu diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito’ti, api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘ahaṃ, āvuso, diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitomhī’ti. Ākaṅkhamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisaṅkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmiṃ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya –

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmo puggalo diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmiṃ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbanti – dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanaṃ.

‘‘Imāni dasa dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanānī’’ti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

7. Attādānaaṅgaṃ

398. Atha kho āyasmā upāli yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā upāli bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘attādānaṃ ādātukāmena, bhante, bhikkhunā katamaṅgasamannāgataṃ attādānaṃ ādātabba’’nti?

‘‘Attādānaṃ ādātukāmena, upāli, bhikkhunā pañcaṅgasamannāgataṁ taṃ attādānaṃ ādātabbaṃ. Attādānaṃ ādātukāmena, upāli, bhikkhunā evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – ‘yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātukāmo,

kālo nu kho imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātuṃ udāhu no'ti? Sace, upāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'akālo imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātuṃ, no kālo'ti, na taṃ, upāli, attādānaṃ ādātabbaṃ.

"Sace panupāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'kālo imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātuṃ, no akālo'ti, tenupāli, bhikkhunā uttari paccavekkhitabbaṃ – 'yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātukāmo, bhūtaṃ nu kho idaṃ attādānaṃ udāhu no'ti? Sace, upāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'abhūtaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ, no bhūta'nti, na taṃ, upāli, attādānaṃ ādātabbaṃ.

"Sace panupāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'bhūtaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ, no abhūta'nti, tenupāli, bhikkhunā uttari paccavekkhitabbaṃ – 'yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātukāmo, atthasañhitaṃ nu kho idaṃ attādānaṃ udāhu no'ti? Sace, upāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'anatthasañhitaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ, no atthasañhita'nti, na taṃ, upāli, attādānaṃ ādātabbaṃ.

"Sace panupāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'atthasañhitaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ, no anatthasañhita'nti, tenupāli, bhikkhunā uttari paccavekkhitabbaṃ – 'imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ ādiyamāno labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe udāhu no'ti? Sace, upāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ ādiyamāno na labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe'ti, na taṃ, upāli, attādānaṃ ādātabbaṃ.

"Sace panupāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ ādiyamāno labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe'ti, tenupāli, bhikkhunā uttari paccavekkhitabbaṃ – 'imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṅghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṅghabhedo saṅgharāji saṅghavavatthānaṃ saṅghanānākaraṇaṃ udāhu no'ti? Sace upāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyaa to bhavissati saṅghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṅghabhedo saṅgharāji saṅghavavatthānaṃ saṅghanānākaraṇa'nti, na taṃ, upāli, attādānaṃ ādātabbaṃ. Sace panupāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato na bhavissati saṅghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṅghabhedo saṅgharāji saṅghavavatthānaṃ saṅghanānākaraṇa'nti, ādātabbaṃ taṃ, upāli, attādānaṃ. Evaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ kho, upāli, attādānaṃ ādinnaṃ,

pacchāpi avippaṭisārakaraṃ bhavissatī’ti.

8. Codakenapaccavekkhitabbadhammā

399. ‘‘Codakena, bhante, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo’’ti? ‘‘Codakena, upāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo.

‘‘Codakena, upāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – ‘parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu khomhi, parisuddhenamhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato – acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena? Saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no’ti? No ce, upāli, bhikkhu parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, parisuddhena kāyasamācārena samannāgato – acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro – ‘iṅgha tāva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū’ti. Itissa bhavanti vattāro.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, upāli, codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – ‘parisuddhavacīsamācāro nu khomhi, parisuddhenamhi vacīsamācārena samannāgato – acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena? Saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no’ti? No ce, upāli, bhikkhu parisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti, parisuddhena vacīsamācārena samannāgato – acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro – ‘iṅgha tāva āyasmā vācasikaṃ sikkhassū’ti. Itissa bhavanti vattāro.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, upāli, codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – ‘mettaṃ nu kho me cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ sabrahmacārīsu anāghātaṃ, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no’ti? No ce, upāli, bhikkhuno mettacittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu anāghātaṃ, tassa bhavanti vattāro – ‘iṅgha tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārīsu mettacittaṃ upaṭṭhāpehī’ti. Itissa bhavanti vattāro.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, upāli, codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – ‘bahussuto nu khomhi, sutadharo, sutasanniccayo? Ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā, sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā me dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā? Saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no’ti? No ce, upāli, bhikkhu bahussuto hoti, sutadharo, sutasanniccayo; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā, sātthaṃ sab-

yañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa dhammā na bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, tassa bhavanti vattāro – ‘iṅgha tāva āyasmā āgamaṃ pariyāpuṇassū’ti. Itissa bhavanti vattāro.

“Puna caparaṃ, upāli, codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – ‘ubhayāni kho me pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti, suvibhattāni, suppavattīni, suvinicchitāni – suttaso, anubyañjanaso? Saṃviñjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no’ti? No ce, upāli, bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti, suvibhattāni, suppavattīni, suvinicchitāni – suttaso, anubyañjanaso, ‘idaṃ panāvuso, kattha vuttaṃ bhagavatā’ti, iti puṭṭho na sampāyati , tassa bhavanti vattāro – ‘iṅgha tāva āyasmā, vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇassū’ti. Itissa bhavanti vattāro. Codakenupāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo”ti.

9. Codakenaupaṭṭhāpetabbadhammā

400. “Codakena, bhante, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo”ti? “Codakenupāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo – kālena vakkhāmi, no akālena; bhūtena vakkhāmi, no abhūtena; saṇhena vakkhāmi, no pharusena; atthasaṃhitena vakkhāmi, no anatthasaṃhitena; mettacitto vakkhāmi, no dosantaroti. Codakenupāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo”ti.

10. Codakacuditakapaṭisaṃyuttakathā

401. “Adhammacodakassa, bhante, bhikkhuno katīhākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo”ti? “Adhammacodakassa, upāli, bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo – akālenāyasmā codesi, no kālena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; abhūtenāyasmā codesi, no bhūtena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; pharusenāyasmā codesi, no saṇhena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; anatthasaṃhitenāyasmā codesi, no atthasaṃhitena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; dosantaro āyasmā codesi, no mettacitto, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāyāti. Adhammacodakassa, upāli, bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā na aññopi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbaṃ maññeyyā”ti.

“Adhammacuditassa pana, bhante, bhikkhuno katihākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo”ti? “Adhammacuditassa, upāli, bhikkhuno pañcahākāre-

hi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo – akālenāyasmā cudito, no kālena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; abhūtenāyasmā cudito, no bhūtena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; pharusenāyasmā cudito, no saṇhena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; anatthasaṃhitenāyasmā cudito, no atthasaṃhitena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; dosantarenāyasmā cudito, no mettacittena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāyāti. Adhammacuditassa, upāli, bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo''ti.

''Dhammacodakassa, bhante, bhikkhuno katihākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo''ti? ''Dhammacodakassa, upāli, bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo – kālenāyasmā codesi, no akālena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; bhūtenāyasmā codesi, no abhūtena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; saṇhenāyasmā codesi, no pharusena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; atthasaṃhitenāyasmā codesi, no anatthasaṃhitena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; mettacitto āyasmā codesi, no dosantaro, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāyāti. Dhammacodakassa, upāli, bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā aññopi bhikkhu bhūtena codetabbaṃ maññeyyā''ti.

''Dhammacuditassa pana, bhante, bhikkhuno katihākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo''ti? ''Dhammacuditassa, upāli, bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo – kālenāyasmā cudito, no akālena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; bhūtenāyasmā cudito, no abhūtena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; saṇhenāyasmā cudito, no pharusena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; atthasaṃhitenāyasmā cudito, no anatthasaṃhitena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; mettacittenāyasmā cudito, no dosantarena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāyāti. Dhammacuditassa, upāli, bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo''ti.

''Codakena, bhante, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ manasi karitvā paro codetabbo''ti? ''Codakenupāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ manasi karitvā paro codetabbo – kāruññatā, hitesitā, anukampitā, āpattivuṭṭhānatā, vinayapurekkhāratāti. Codakenupāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ manasi karitvā paro codetabbo''ti.

''Cuditena pana, bhante, bhikkhunā katisu dhammesu patiṭṭhātabba''nti? ''Cuditenupāli, bhikkhunā dvīsu dhammesu patiṭṭhātabbaṃ – sacce ca akuppe cā''ti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanakkhandhako navamo.

Imamhi khandhake vatthū tiṃsa.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Uposathe yāvatikaṃ, pāpabhikkhu na nikkhami;
Moggallānena nicchuddho, accherā jinasāsane.

Ninnonupubbasikkhā ca, ṭhitadhammo nātikkamma;
Kuṇapukkhipati saṅgho, savantiyo jahanti ca.

Savanti parinibbanti, ekarasa vimutti ca;
Bahu dhammavinayopi, bhūtaṭṭhāriyapuggalā.

Samuddaṃ upamaṃ katvā, vācesi sāsane guṇaṃ;
Uposathe pātimokkhaṃ, na amhe koci jānāti.

Paṭikacceva ujjhanti, eko dve tīṇi cattāri;
Pañca cha satta aṭṭhāni, navā ca dasamāni ca.

Sīla-ācāra-diṭṭhi ca, ājīvaṃ catubhāgike;
Pārājikañca saṅghādi, pācitti pāṭidesani.

Dukkaṭaṃ pañcabhāgesu, sīlācāravipatti ca;
Akatāya katāya ca, chabhāgesu yathāvidhi.

Pārājikañca saṅghādi, thullaṃ pācittiyena ca;
Pāṭidesaniyañceva, dukkaṭañca dubbhāsitaṃ.

Sīlācāravipatti ca, diṭṭhiājīvavipatti;
Yā ca aṭṭhā katākate, tenetā sīlācāradiṭṭhiyā.

Akatāya katāyāpi, katākatāyameva ca;
Evaṃ navavidhā vuttā, yathābhūtena ñāyato.

Pārājiko vippakatā, paccakkhāto tatheva ca;
Upeti paccādiyati, paccādānakathā ca yā.

Sīlācāravipatti ca, tathā diṭṭhivipattiyā;
Diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ, dasadhā taṃ vijānātha.

Bhikkhu vipassati bhikkhuṃ, añño cārocayāti taṃ;
So yeva tassa akkhāti , pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti so.

Vuṭṭhāti antarāyena, rājacoraggudakā ca;
Manussaamanussā ca, vāḷasarīsapā jīvibrahmaṃ.

Dasannamaññatarena, tasmiṃ aññataresu vā;
Dhammikādhammikā ceva, yathā maggena jānātha.

Kālabhūtatthasaṃhitaṃ, labhissāmi bhavissati;
Kāyavācasikā mettā, bāhusaccaṃ ubhayāni.

Kālabhūtena saṇhena, atthamettena codaye;
Vippaṭisāradhammena, tathā vācā vinodaye.

Dhammacodacuditassa, vinodeti vippaṭisāro;
Karuṇā hitānukampi, vuṭṭhānapurekkhārato.

Codakassa paṭipatti, sambuddhena pakāsitā;
Sacce ceva akuppe ca, cuditasseva dhammatāti.

Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

10. Bhikkhunikkhandhakaṃ

1. Paṭhamabhāṇavāro

Mahāpajāpatigotamīvatthu

402. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. Atha kho mahāpajāpati gotamī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho mahāpajāpati gotamī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja’’nti. ‘‘Alaṃ, gotami, mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā’’ti. Dutiyampi kho…pe… tatiyampi kho mahapajāpati gotamī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja’’nti. ‘‘Alaṃ, gotami, mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāri-

yaṃ pabbajjā''ti. Atha kho mahāpajāpati gotamī – na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjanti – dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho bhagavā kapilavatthusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena vesālī tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho mahāpajāpati gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi sākiyānīhi saddhiṃ yena vesālī tena pakkāmi. Anupubbena yena vesālī mahāvanaṃ kūṭāgārasālā tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho mahāpajāpati gotamī sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā ānando mahāpajāpatiṃ gotamiṃ sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhiṃ dummanaṃ assumukhiṃ rudamānaṃ bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitaṃ. Disvāna mahāpajāpatiṃ gotamiṃ etadavoca – ''kissa tvaṃ, gotami, sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā''ti? ''Tathā hi pana, bhante ānanda, na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja''nti. ''Tena hi tvaṃ, gotami, muhuttaṃ idheva tāva hohi, yāvāhaṃ bhagavantaṃ yācāmi mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja''nti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''esā, bhante, mahāpajāpati gotamī sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā – na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjanti. Sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja''nti. ''Alaṃ, ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā''ti. Dutiyampi kho…pe… tatiyampi kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja''nti. ''Alaṃ, ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando – ''na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ;

yaṃnūnāhaṃ aññenapi pariyāyena bhagavantaṃ yāceyyaṃ mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja''nti. Atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''bhabbo nu kho, bhante, mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahatk taphalaṃ vā sacchikātu''nti? ''Bhabbo, ānanda, mātugāmo tathāgatappaveā dite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalampi sakadāgāmiphalampi anāgāmiphalampi arahattaphalampi sacchikātu''nti. ''Sace, bhante, bhabbo mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalampi sakadāgāmiphalampi anāgāmiphalampi arahattaphalampi sacchikātuṃ; bahūpakārā, bhante, mahāpajāpati gotamī bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā, posikā, khīrassa dāyikā, bhagavantaṃ janettiyā kālaṅkatāya thaññaṃ pāyesi; sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja''nti.

Aṭṭhagarudhammā

403. ''Sace, ānanda, mahāpajāpatī gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇhāti, sāvassā. Hotu upasampadā.

''Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahupasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

''Na bhikkhuniyā abhikkhuke āvāse vassaṃ vasitabbaṃ. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

''Anvaddhamāsaṃ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato dve dhammā paccāsīsitabbā – uposathapucchakañca, ovādūpasaṅkamanañca. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

''Vassaṃvuṭṭhāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe tīhi ṭhānehi pavāretabbaṃ – diṭṭhena vā, sutena vā, parisaṅkāya vā. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

''Garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe pakkhamānattaṃ caritabbaṃ. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṅghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Na bhikkhuniyā kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhāsitabbo. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Ajjatagge ovaṭo bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Sace, ānanda, mahāpajāpati gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇhāti, sāvassā hotu upasampadā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato santike aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena mahāpajāpati gotamī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mahāpajāpatiṃ gotamiṃ etadavoca – “sace kho tvaṃ, gotami, aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇheyyāsi, sāva te bhavissati upasampadā.

“Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahupasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Na bhikkhuniyā abhikkhuke āvāse vassaṃ vasitabbaṃ. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Anvaddhamāsaṃ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato dve dhammā paccāsīsitabbā – uposathapucchakañca, ovādūpasaṅkamanañca. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Vassaṃvuṭṭhāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe tīhi ṭhānehi pavāretabbaṃ – diṭṭhena vā, sutena vā, parisaṅkāya vā. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe pakkhamānattaṃ caritabbaṃ. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṅghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Na bhikkhuniyā kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhāsitabbo. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Ajjatagge ovaṭo bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Sace kho tvaṃ, gotami, ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇheyyāsi, sāva te bhavissati upasampadā”ti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhante ānanda, itthī vā puriso vā daharo, yuvā, maṇḍanakajātiko sīsaṃnahāto uppalamālaṃ vā vassikamālaṃ vā atimuttakamālaṃ vā labhitvā ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patiṭṭhāpeyya; evameva kho ahaṃ, bhante, ānanda ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇhāmi yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīye”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “paṭiggahitā, bhante, mahāpajāpatiyā gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā, upasampannā bhagavato mātucchā”ti.

“Sace, ānanda, nālabhissa mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, ānanda, brahmacariyaṃ abhavissa, vassasahassaṃ saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. Yato ca kho, ānanda, mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni, ānanda, brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ bhavissati. Pañceva dāni, ānanda, vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati.

“Seyyathāpi, ānanda, yāni kānici kulāni bahutthikāni appapurisakāni, tāni suppadhaṃsiyāni honti corehi kumbhathenakehi; evameva kho, ānanda, yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, ānanda, sampanne sālikkhette setaṭṭikā nāma rogajāti

nipatati, evaṃ taṃ sālikkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti; evameva kho, ānanda, yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti.

''Seyyathāpi, ānanda, sampanne ucchukkhette mañjiṭṭhikā nāma rogajāti nipatati, evaṃ taṃ ucchukkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti; evameva kho, ānanda, yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti.

''Seyyathāpi, ānanda, puriso mahato taḷākassa paṭikacceva āḷiṃ bandheyya yāvadeva udakassa anatikkamanāya; evameva kho, ānanda, mayā paṭikacceva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā''ti.

Bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā niṭṭhitā.

Bhikkhunīupasampadānujānanaṃ

404. Atha kho mahāpajāpati gotamī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho mahāpajāpatī gotamī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''kathāhaṃ, bhante, imāsu sākiyānīsu paṭipajjāmī''ti? Atha kho bhagavā mahāpajāpatiṃ gotamiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho mahāpajāpati gotamī bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetu''nti.

Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo mahāpajāpatiṃ gotamiṃ etadavocuṃ – ''ayyā anupasampannā, mayañcamhā upasampannā; evañhi bhagavatā paññattaṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā''ti. Atha kho mahāpajāpati gotamī yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho mahāpajāpati gotamī āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ''imā maṃ, bhante ānanda, bhikkhuniyo evamāhaṃsu – 'ayyā anupasampannā, mayañcamhā upasampannā; evañhi bhagavatā paññattaṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā'''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho

āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘mahāpajāpati, bhante, gotamī evamāha – ‘imā maṃ, bhante ānanda, bhikkhuniyo evamāhaṃsu – ayyā anupasampannā, mayañcamhā upasampannā; evañhi bhagavatā paññattaṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā’’’ti.

‘‘Yadaggena, ānanda, mahāpajāpatiyā gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā paṭiggahitā, tadeva sā upasampannā’’ti.

405. Atha kho mahāpajāpati gotamī yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho mahāpajāpati gotamī āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ekāhaṃ, bhante ānanda, bhagavantaṃ varaṃ yācāmi. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavā anujāneyya bhikkhūnañca bhikkhunīnañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikamma’’nti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘mahāpajāpati, bhante, gotamī evamāha – ‘ekāhaṃ, bhante ānanda, bhagavantaṃ varaṃ yācāmi. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavā anujāneyya bhikkhūnañca bhikkhunīnañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikamma’’’nti.

‘‘Aṭṭhānametaṃ, ānanda, anavakāso, yaṃ tathāgato anujāneyya mātugāmassa abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ. Imehi nāma, ānanda, aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā mātugāmassa abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ na karissanti; kimaṅgaṃ pana tathāgato anujānissati mātugāmassa abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikamma’’nti?

Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘na, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Atha kho mahāpajāpati gotamī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho mahāpajāpati gotamī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘yāni tāni, bhante, bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādhāraṇāni, kathaṃ mayaṃ, bhante, tesu sikkhāpadesu paṭipajjāmā’’ti? ‘‘Yāni tāni, gotami, bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādhāraṇāni, yathā bhikkhū sikkhanti tathā

tesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhathā''ti. ''Yāni pana tāni, bhante, bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi asādhāraṇāni, kathaṃ mayaṃ, bhante, tesu sikkhāpadesu paṭipajjāmā''ti? ''Yāni tāni, gotami, bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi asādhāraṇāni, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhathā''ti.

406. Atha kho mahāpajāpati gotamī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho mahāpajāpati gotamī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamahaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā ekā vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpinī pahitattā vihareyya''nti. ''Ye kho tvaṃ, gotami, dhamme jāneyyāsi – ime dhammā sarāgāya saṃvattanti no virāgāya, saññogāya saṃvattanti no visaññogāya, ācayāya saṃvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya saṃvattanti no appicchatāya, asantuṭṭhiyā saṃvattanti no santuṭṭhiyā, saṅgaṇikāya saṃvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya saṃvattanti no vīriyārambhāya, dubbharatāya saṃvattanti no subharatāya; ekaṃsena, gotami, dhāreyyāsi – neso dhammo, neso vinayo, netaṃ satthusāsananti. Ye ca kho tvaṃ, gotami, dhamme jāneyyāsi – ime dhammā virāgāya saṃvattanti no sarāgāya, visaññogāya saṃvattanti no saññogāya, apacayāya saṃvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya saṃvattanti no mahicchatāya, santuṭṭhiyā saṃvattanti no asantuṭṭhiyā, pavivekāya saṃvattanti no saṅgaṇikāya, vīriyārambhāya saṃvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya saṃvattanti no dubbharatāya; ekaṃsena, gotami, dhāreyyāsi – eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ satthusāsana''nti.

407. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ na uddisīyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ…pe… ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitu''nti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ''kena nu kho bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabba''nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitu''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunupassayaṃ upasaṅkamitvā bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, idāni ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiramissantī''ti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. Yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunīhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitu''nti. Bhikkhuniyo na jānanti – ''evaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabba''nti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ – 'evaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyāthā'''ti.

408. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo āpattiṃ na paṭikaronti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā āpatti na paṭikātabbā. Yā na paṭikareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti. Bhikkhuniyo na jānanti – ‘‘evaṃ āpatti paṭikātabbā’’ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ – ‘evaṃ āpattiṃ paṭikareyyāthā’’’ti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘kena nu kho bhikkhunīnaṃ āpatti paṭiggahetabbā’’ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ paṭiggahetu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo rathikāyapi byūhepi siṅghāṭakepi bhikkhuṃ passitvā pattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā āpattiṃ paṭikaronti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, rattiṃ vimānetvā idāni khamāpentī’’ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpatti paṭiggahetabbā. Yo paṭiggaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunīhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ paṭiggahetu’’nti. Bhikkhuniyo na jānanti – ‘‘evaṃ āpatti paṭiggahetabbā’’ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ – ‘evaṃ āpattiṃ paṭiggaṇheyyāthā’’’ti.

409. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ na kariyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātu’’nti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘kena nu kho bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātabba’’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena katakammā bhikkhuniyo rathikāyapi byūhepi siṅghāṭakepi bhikkhuṃ passitvā pattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā khamāpenti ‘evaṃ nūna kātabba’nti maññamānā. Manussā tatheva ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, rattiṃ vimānetvā idāni khamāpentī’’ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunīhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātu’’nti. Bhikkhuniyo na jānanti – ‘‘evaṃ kammaṃ kātabba’’nti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ – ‘evaṃ kammaṃ kareyyāthā’’’ti.

410. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saṅghamajjhe bhaṇḍana-

jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti. Na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamenti. Tasmiṃ kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne dissanti bhikkhuniyo kammappattāyopi āpattigāminiyopi. Bhikkhuniyo evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘sādhu, bhante, ayyāva bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ karontu, ayyāva bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ paṭiggaṇhantu; evañhi bhagavatā paññattaṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabba’’nti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ āropetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ niyyādetuṃ – bhikkhunīhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ āropetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ niyyādetuṃ, bhikkhunīhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ paṭiggahetu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsinī bhikkhunī satta vassāni bhagavantaṃ anubandhā hoti vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇantī. Tassā muṭṭhassatiniyā gahito gahito mussati. Assosi kho sā bhikkhunī – ‘‘bhagavā kira sāvatthiṃ gantukāmo’’ti. Atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etadahosi – ‘‘ahaṃ kho satta vassāni bhagavantaṃ anubandhiṃ vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇantī. Tassā me muṭṭhassatiniyā gahito gahito mussati. Dukkaraṃ kho pana mātugāmena yāvajīvaṃ satthāraṃ anubandhituṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’’nti? Atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ vinayaṃ vācetu’’nti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

2. Dutiyabhāṇavāro

411. Atha kho bhagavā vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena sāvatthi tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena sāvatthi tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osiñcanti – appeva nāma amhesu sārajjeyyunti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osiñcitabbā. Yo osiñceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tassa bhikkhuno daṇḍakammaṃ kātu’’nti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi

– ‘‘kiṃ nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātabba’’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Avandiyo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṅghena kātabbo’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kāyaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassenti …pe… ūruṃ vivaritvā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassenti, aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassenti, bhikkhuniyo obhāsenti, bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ sampayojenti – appeva nāma amhesu sārajjeyyunti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā kāyo vivaritvā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassetabbo, na ūru vivaritvā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassetabbo, na aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassetabbaṃ, na bhikkhuniyo obhāsitabbā, na bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ sampayojetabbaṃ. Yo sampayojeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tassa bhikkhuno daṇḍakammaṃ kātu’’nti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘kiṃ nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātabba’’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Avandiyo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṅghena kātabbo’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuṃ kaddamodakena osiñcanti – appeva nāma amhesu sārajjeyyunti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu kaddamodakena osiñcitabbo. Yā osiñceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tassā bhikkhuniyā daṇḍakammaṃ kātu’’nti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘kiṃ nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātabba’’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi bhikkhave, āvaraṇaṃ kātu’’nti. Āvaraṇe kate na ādiyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ovādaṃ ṭhapetu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo kāyaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti, thanaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti, ūruṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti, aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti, bhikkhū obhāsenti, bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sampayojenti – appeva nāma amhesu sārajjeyyunti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā kāyo vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbo…pe… na thano vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbo, na ūru vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbo, na aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbaṃ, na bhikkhū obhāsitabbā, na bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sampayojetabbaṃ. Yā sampayojeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tassā bhikkhuniyā daṇḍakammaṃ kātu’’nti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘kiṃ nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātabba’’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āvaraṇaṃ kātu’’nti. Āvaraṇe kate na ādiyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ovādaṃ ṭhapetu’’nti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘kap-

pati nu kho ovādaṭṭhapitāya bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ uposathaṃ kātuṃ, na nu kho kappatī''ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, ovādaṭṭhapitāya bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ uposatho kātabbo, yāva na taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ hotī''ti.

412. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā udāyī ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Bhikkhuniyo ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma ayyo udāyī ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā cārikaṃ pakkamissatī''ti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā cārikā pakkamitabbā. Yo pakkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bālā abyattā ovādaṃ ṭhapenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, bālena abyattena ovādo ṭhapetabbo. Yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe ovādaṃ ṭhapenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe ovādo ṭhapetabbo. Yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā vinicchayaṃ na denti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā vinicchayo na dātabbo. Yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

413. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ovādaṃ na gacchanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā ovādo na gantabbo. Yā na gaccheyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunisaṅgho ovādaṃ gacchati. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, idāni ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiramissantī''ti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, sabbena bhikkhunisaṅghena ovādo gantabbo. Gaccheyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, catūhi pañcahi bhikkhunīhi ovādaṃ gantu''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena catasso pañca bhikkhuniyo ovādaṃ gacchanti. Manussā tatheva ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, idāni ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiramissantī''ti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, catūhi pañcahi bhikkhunīhi ovādo gantabbo. Gaccheyyuṃ ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, dve tisso bhikkhuniyo ovādaṃ gantuṃ. Ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamit-

vā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘bhikkhunisaṅgho, ayya, bhikkhusaṅghassa pāde vandati, ovādūpasaṅkamanañca yācati; labhatu kira, ayya, bhikkhunisaṅgho ovādūpasaṅkamana’nti. Tena bhikkhunā pātimokkhuddesako upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘bhikkhunīsaṅgho, bhante, bhikkhusaṅghassa pāde vandati, ovādūpasaṅkamanañca yācati; labhatu kira, bhante, bhikkhunisaṅgho ovādūpasaṅkamana’nti. Pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo – ‘atthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato’ti? Sace hoti koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo – ‘itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, taṃ bhikkhunisaṅgho upasaṅkamatū’ti. Sace na hoti koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo – ‘ko āyasmā ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditu’nti? Sace koci ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovadituṃ, so ca hoti aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato, sammannitvā vattabbo – ‘itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, taṃ bhikkhunisaṅgho upasaṅkamatū’ti. Sace na koci ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovadituṃ, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo – ‘natthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, pāsādikena bhikkhunisaṅgho sampādetū’’ti.

414. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ na gaṇhanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, ovādo na gahetabbo. Yo na gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bālo hoti. Taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṅkamitvā etadavocuṃ – ‘‘ovādaṃ, ayya, gaṇhāhī’’ti. ‘‘Ahañhi, bhaginī, bālo; kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmī’’ti? ‘‘Gaṇhāhayya, ovādaṃ; evañhi bhagavatā paññattaṃ – bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo gahetabbo’’ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ṭhapetvā bālaṃ, avasesehi ovādaṃ gahetu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṅkamitvā etadavocuṃ – ‘‘ovādaṃ, ayya gaṇhāhī’’ti. ‘‘Ahañhi, bhaginī, gilāno; kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmī’’ti? ‘‘Gaṇhāhayya, ovādaṃ; evañhi bhagavatā paññattaṃ – ṭhapetvā bālaṃ, avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo’’ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ṭhapetvā bālaṃ, ṭhapetvā gilānaṃ, avasesehi ovādaṃ gahetu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gamiko hoti. Taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṅkamitvā etadavocuṃ – ‘‘ovādaṃ, ayya, gaṇhāhī’’ti. ‘‘Ahañhi, bhaginī, gamiko; kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmī’’ti? ‘‘Gaṇhāhayya, ovādaṃ;

evañhi bhagavatā paññattaṃ – ṭhapetvā bālaṃ, ṭhapetvā gilānaṃ, avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo''ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ṭhapetvā bālaṃ, ṭhapetvā gilānaṃ, ṭhapetvā gamikaṃ, avasesehi ovādaṃ gahetu''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araññe viharati. Taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṅkamitvā etadavocuṃ – ''ovādaṃ, ayya, gaṇhāhī''ti. ''Ahañhi, bhaginī, araññe viharāmi; kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmī''ti? ''Gaṇhāhayya, ovādaṃ; evañhi bhagavatā paññattaṃ – ṭhapetvā bālaṃ, ṭhapetvā gilānaṃ, ṭhapetvā gamikaṃ, avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo''ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āraññikena bhikkhunā ovādaṃ gahetuṃ, saṅketañca kātuṃ – atra patiharissāmī''ti.

415. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ gahetvā na ārocenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, ovādo na ārocetabbo. Yo na āroceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ gahetvā na paccāharanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, ovādo na paccāharitabbo. Yo na paccāhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saṅketaṃ na gacchanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā saṅketaṃ na gantabbaṃ. Yā na gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

416. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dīghāni kāyabandhanāni dhārenti, teheva phāsukā nāmenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti…pe… seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā dīghaṃ kāyabandhanaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā ekapariyākataṃ kāyabandhanaṃ, na ca tena phāsukā nāmetabbā. Yā nāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vilīvena paṭṭena phāsukā nāmenti…pe… cammapaṭṭena phāsukā nāmenti. Dussapaṭṭena phāsukā nāmenti. Dussaveṇiyā phāsukā nāmenti. Dussavaṭṭiyā phāsukā nāmenti. Coḷapaṭṭena phāsukā nāmenti. Coḷaveṇiyā phāsukā nāmenti. Coḷavaṭṭiyā phāsukā nāmenti. Suttaveṇiyā phāsukā nāmenti. Suttavaṭṭiyā phāsukā nāmenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhu-

niyā vilīvena paṭṭena phāsukā nāmetabbā…pe… na suttavaṭṭiyā phāsukā nāmetabbā. Yā nāmeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo aṭṭhillena jaghanaṃ ghaṃsāpenti…pe… gohanukena jaghanaṃ koṭṭāpenti, hatthaṃ koṭṭāpenti, hatthakocchaṃ koṭṭāpenti, pādaṃ koṭṭāpenti, pādakocchaṃ koṭṭāpenti, ūruṃ koṭṭāpenti, mukhaṃ koṭṭāpenti, dantamaṃsaṃ koṭṭāpenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti…pe… seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā aṭṭhillena jaghanaṃ ghaṃsāpetabbaṃ…pe… na dantamaṃsaṃ koṭṭāpetabbaṃ. Yā koṭṭāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

417. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo mukhaṃ ālimpanti…pe… mukhaṃ ummaddenti, mukhaṃ cuṇṇenti, manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañchenti, aṅgarāgaṃ karonti, mukharāgaṃ karonti, aṅgarāgamukharāgaṃ karonti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti…pe… seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā mukhaṃ ālimpitabbaṃ…pe… na mukhaṃ ummadditabbaṃ, na mukhaṃ cuṇṇetabbaṃ, na manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañchitabbaṃ, na aṅgarāgo kātabbo, na mukharāgo kātabbo, na aṅgarāgamukharāgo kātabbo. Yā kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo avaṅgaṃ karonti…pe… visesakaṃ karonti, olokanakena olokenti, sāloke tiṭṭhanti; naccaṃ kārāpenti, vesiṃ vuṭṭhāpenti, pānāgāraṃ ṭhapenti, sūnaṃ ṭhapenti, āpaṇaṃ pasārenti, vaḍḍhiṃ payojenti, vaṇijjaṃ payojenti, dāsaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti, dāsiṃ upaṭṭhāpenti, kammakāraṃ upaṭṭhāpenti, kammakāriṃ upaṭṭhāpenti, tiracchānagataṃ upaṭṭhāpenti, harītakapakkikaṃ pakiṇanti, namatakaṃ dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti…pe… seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā avaṅgaṃ kātabbaṃ…pe… na visesakaṃ kātabbaṃ, na olokanakena oloketabbaṃ, na sāloke ṭhātabbaṃ, na naccaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ, na vesī vuṭṭhāpetabbā, na pānāgāraṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ, na sūnā ṭhapetabbā, na āpaṇo pasāretabbo, na vaḍḍhi payojetabbā, na vaṇijjā payojetabbā, na dāso upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na dāsī upaṭṭhāpetabbā, na kammakāro upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na kammakārī upaṭṭhāpetabbā, na tiracchānagato upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na harītakapakkikaṃ pakiṇitabbaṃ, na namatakaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

418. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sabbanīlakāni

cīvarāni dhārenti…pe… sabbapītakāni cīvarāni dhārenti, sabbalohitakāni cīvarāni dhārenti, sabbamañjiṭṭhikāni cīvarāni dhārenti, sabbakaṇhāni cīvarāni dhārenti, sabbamahāraṅgarattāni cīvarāni dhārenti, sabbamahānāmarattāni cīvarāni dhārenti, acchinnadasāni cīvarāni dhārenti, dīghadasāni cīvarāni dhārenti, pupphadasāni cīvarāni dhārenti, phaladasāni cīvarāni dhārenti, kañcukaṃ dhārenti, tirīṭakaṃ dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti…pe… seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā sabbanīlakāni cīvarāni dhāretabbāni…pe… na tirīṭakaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

419. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī kālaṃ karontī evamāha – ‘‘mamaccayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṅghassa hotū’’ti. Tattha bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca vivadanti – ‘‘amhākaṃ hoti, amhākaṃ hotī’’ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Bhikkhunī ce, bhikkhave, kālaṃ karontī evaṃ vadeyya – ‘mamaccayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṅghassa hotū’ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṅgho, bhikkhunisaṅghassevetaṃ. Sikkhamānā ce, bhikkhave…pe… sāmaṇerī ce, bhikkhave, kālaṃ karontī evaṃ vadeyya – ‘mamaccayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṅghassa hotū’ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṅgho, bhikkhunisaṅghassevetaṃ. Bhikkhu ce, bhikkhave, kālaṃ karonto evaṃ vadeyya – ‘mamaccayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṅghassa hotū’ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhunisaṅgho, bhikkhusaṅghassevetaṃ. Sāmaṇero ce, bhikkhave…pe… upāsako ce, bhikkhave…pe… upāsikā ce, bhikkhave…pe… añño ce, bhikkhave, koci kālaṃ karonto evaṃ vadeyya – ‘mamaccayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṅghassa hotū’ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhunisaṅgho, bhikkhusaṅghasseveta’’nti.

420. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī purāṇamallī bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti. Sā rathikāya dubbalakaṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā aṃsakūṭena pahāraṃ datvā pātesi . Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma, bhikkhunī, bhikkhussa pahāraṃ dassatī’’ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā bhikkhussa pahāro dātabbo. Yā dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā bhikkhuṃ passitvā dūratova okkamitvā maggaṃ dātu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī pavutthapatikā jārena gabbhinī hoti. Sā gabbhaṃ pātetvā kulūpikaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etadavoca – ‘‘handayye, imaṃ gabbhaṃ pattena nīharā’’ti. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī taṃ gabbhaṃ patte pakkhipitvā saṅghāṭiyā paṭicchādetvā agamāsi. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarena piṇḍacārikena bhikkhunā samādānaṃ kataṃ hoti – ‘yāhaṃ paṭhamaṃ bhikkhaṃ labhissāmi, na taṃ adatvā bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā

vā paribhuñjissāmī’ti. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuniṃ passitvā etadavoca – ‘‘handa, bhagini, bhikkhaṃ paṭiggaṇhā’’ti. ‘‘Alaṃ ayyā’’ti. Dutiyampi kho…pe… tatiyampi kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuniṃ etadavoca – ‘‘handa, bhagini, bhikkhaṃ paṭiggaṇhā’’ti. ‘‘Alaṃ ayyā’’ti. ‘‘Mayā kho, bhagini, samādānaṃ kataṃ – ‘yāhaṃ paṭhamaṃ bhikkhaṃ labhissāmi, na taṃ adatvā bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā paribhuñjissāmī’ti. Handa, bhagini, bhikkhaṃ paṭiggaṇhā’’ti. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī tena bhikkhunā nippīḷiyamānā nīharitvā pattaṃ dassesi – ‘‘passa, ayya, patte gabbhaṃ; mā ca kassaci ārocesī’’ti. Atha kho so bhikkhu ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma bhikkhunī pattena gabbhaṃ nīharissatī’’ti! Atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā…pe… te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma bhikkhunī pattena gabbhaṃ nīharissatī’’ti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā pattena gabbho nīharitabbo. Yā nīhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā bhikkhuṃ passitvā nīharitvā pattaṃ dassetu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuṃ passitvā parivattetvā pattamūlaṃ dassenti. Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuṃ passitvā parivattetvā pattamūlaṃ dassessantī’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā bhikkhuṃ passitvā parivattetvā pattamūlaṃ dassetabbaṃ. Yā dasseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā bhikkhuṃ passitvā ukkujjitvā pattaṃ dassetuṃ. Yañca patte āmisaṃ hoti, tena ca bhikkhu nimantetabbo’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena sāvatthiyaṃ rathikāya purisabyañjanaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ hoti. Taṃ bhikkhuniyo sakkaccaṃ upanijjhāyiṃsu. Manussā ukkuṭṭhiṃ akaṃsu. Tā bhikkhuniyo maṅkū ahesuṃ. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo upassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā…pe… tā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma bhikkhuniyo purisabyañjanaṃ upanijjhāyissantī’’ti! Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā purisabyañjanaṃ upanijjhāyitabbaṃ. Yā upanijjhāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

421. Tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhūnaṃ āmisaṃ denti. Bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ denti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma bhadantā attano paribhogatthāya dinnaṃ aññesaṃ dassanti! Mayampi na jānāma dānaṃ dātu’’nti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, attano paribhogatthāya dinnaṃ aññesaṃ dātabbaṃ. Yo

dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ āmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, saṅghassa dātu''nti. Bāḷhataraṃ ussannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, puggalikampi dātu''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhikataṃ āmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhunīhi paṭiggāhāpetvā paribhuñjitu''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhunīnaṃ āmisaṃ denti. Bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ denti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ''kathañhi nāma bhikkhuniyo attano paribhogatthāya dinnaṃ aññesaṃ dassanti! Mayampi na jānāma dānaṃ dātu''nti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā attano paribhogatthāya dinnaṃ aññesaṃ dātabbaṃ. Yā dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ āmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, saṅghassa dātu''nti. Bāḷhataraṃ ussannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, puggalikampi dātu''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ sannidhikataṃ āmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunīnaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi paṭiggāhāpetvā paribhuñjitu''nti.

422. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ ussannaṃ hoti, bhikkhunīnaṃ na hoti. Bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ – 'sādhu, bhante, ayyā amhākaṃ senāsanaṃ dentu tāvakālika'nti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunīnaṃ senāsanaṃ dātuṃ tāvakālika''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena utuniyo bhikkhuniyo onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapīṭhaṃ abhinisīdantipi abhinipajjantipi. Senāsanaṃ lohitena makkhiyyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapīṭhaṃ abhinisīditabbaṃ abhinipajjitabbaṃ. Yā abhinisīdeyya vā abhinipajjeyya vā āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āvasathacīvara''nti. Āvasathacīvaraṃ lohitena makkhiyyati.

Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āṇicoḷaka’’nti. Coḷakaṃ nipatati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, suttakena bandhitvā ūruyā bandhitu’’nti. Suttaṃ chijjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, saṃvelliyaṃ, kaṭisuttaka’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sabbakālaṃ kaṭisuttakaṃ dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā sabbakālaṃ kaṭisuttakaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, utuniyā kaṭisuttaka’’nti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

3. Tatiyabhāṇavāro

423. Tena kho pana samayena upasampannāyo dissanti – animittāpi, nimittamattāpi, alohitāpi, dhuvalohitāpi, dhuvacoḷāpi, paggharantīpi, sikhariṇīpi, itthipaṇḍakāpi, vepurisikāpi, sambhinnāpi, ubhatobyañjanāpi. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, upasampādentiyā catuvīsati antarāyike dhamme pucchituṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, pucchitabbā – ‘nasi animittā, nasi nimittamattā, nasi alohitā, nasi dhuvalohitā, nasi dhuvacoḷā, nasi paggharantī, nasi sikharaṇī , nasi itthipaṇḍakā, nasi vepurisikā, nasi sambhinnā, nasi ubhatobyañjanā? Santi te evarūpā ābādhā – kuṭṭhaṃ, gaṇḍo, kilāso, soso, apamāro? Manussāsi, itthīsi, bhujissāsi, aṇaṇāsi, nasi rājabhaṭī? Anuññātāsi mātāpitūhi, sāmikena? Paripuṇṇavīsativassāsi, paripuṇṇaṃ te pattacīvaraṃ, kinnāmāsi, kānāmā te pavattinī’’ti?

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ antarāyike dhamme pucchanti. Upasampadāpekkhāyo vitthāyanti, maṅkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ekatoupasampannāya bhikkhunisaṅghe visuddhāya bhikkhusaṅghe upasampādetu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ananusiṭṭhā upasampadāpekkhāyo antarāyike dhamme pucchanti. Upasampadāpekkhāyo vitthāyanti, maṅkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ anusāsitvā pacchā antarāyike dhamme pucchitu’’nti.

Tattheva saṅghamajjhe anusāsanti. Upasampadāpekkhāyo tatheva vitthāyanti, maṅkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ekamantaṃ anusāsitvā saṅghamajjhe antarāyike dhamme pucchituṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, anusāsitabbā.

424. ‘‘Paṭhamaṃ upajjhaṃ gāhāpetabbā. Upajjhaṃ gāhāpetvā pattacīvaraṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ – ‘ayaṃ te patto, ayaṃ saṅghāṭi, ayaṃ uttarāsaṅgo, ayaṃ antaravāsako, idaṃ saṃkaccikaṃ , ayaṃ udakasāṭikā; gaccha amumhi okāse tiṭṭhāhī’’ti.

Bālā abyattā anusāsanti. Duranusiṭṭhā upasampadāpekkhāyo vitthāyanti, maṅkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bālāya abyattāya anusāsitabbā. Yā anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya anusāsitu’’nti.

Asammatā anusāsanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, asammatāya anusāsitabbā. Yā anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sammatāya anusāsituṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbā – attanā vā attānaṃ sammannitabbaṃ, parāya vā parā sammannitabbā.

‘‘Kathañca attanāva attānaṃ sammannitabbaṃ? Byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho ñāpetabbo – ‘suṇātu me, ayye, saṅgho. Itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmaṃ anusāseyya’nti. Evaṃ attanāva attānaṃ sammannitabbaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca parāya parā sammannitabbā? Byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho ñāpetabbo – ‘suṇātu me, ayye, saṅgho. Itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāmā itthannāmaṃ anusāseyyā’ti. Evaṃ parāya parā sammannitabbā.

‘‘Tāya sammatāya bhikkhuniyā upasampadāpekkhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyā – ‘suṇasi itthannāme. Ayaṃ te saccakālo, bhūtakālo. Yaṃ jātaṃ taṃ saṅghamajjhe pucchante santaṃ atthīti vattabbaṃ, asantaṃ natthīti vattabbaṃ. Mā kho vitthāyi , mā kho maṅku ahosi. Evaṃ taṃ pucchissanti – nasi animittā, nasi nimittamattā, nasi alohitā, nasi dhuvalohitā, nasi dhuvacoḷā, nasi paggharantī, nasi sikhariṇī, nasi itthipaṇḍakā, nasi vepurisikā, nasi sambhinnā, nasi ubhatobyañjanā? Santi te evarūpā ābādhā

– kuṭṭhaṃ, gaṇḍo, kilāso, soso, apamāro? Manussāsi, itthīsi, bhujissāsi, aṇaṇāsi, nasi rājabhaṭī? Anuññātāsi mātāpitūhi, sāmikena? Paripuṇṇavīsativassāsi, paripuṇṇaṃ te pattacīvaraṃ, kinnāmāsi, kānāmā te pavattinī'ti?

"Ekato āgacchanti. Na ekato āgantabbaṃ. Anusāsikāya paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā saṅgho ñāpetabbo – 'suṇātu me, ayye, saṅgho. Itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Anusiṭṭhā sā mayā. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāmā āgaccheyyā'ti. 'Āgacchāhī'ti vattabbā.

"Ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ kārāpetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdāpetvā añjaliṃ paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadaṃ yācāpetabbā – 'saṅghaṃ, ayye, upasampadaṃ yācāmi. Ullumpatu maṃ, ayye, saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāya. Dutiyampi, ayye, saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi. Ullumpatu maṃ, ayye, saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāya. Tatiyampi, ayye, saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi. Ullumpatu maṃ, ayye, saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāyā'ti. Byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

"Suṇātu me, ayye, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmaṃ antarāyike dhamme puccheyyanti.

"Suṇasi itthannāme. Ayaṃ te saccakālo, bhūtakālo. Yaṃ jātaṃ taṃ pucchāmi santaṃ atthīti vattabbaṃ, asantaṃ natthīti vattabbaṃ. Nasi animittā…pe… kinnāmāsi, kānāmā te pavattinīti. Byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

425. "Suṇātu me, ayye, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Parisuddhā antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇassā pattacīvaraṃ. Itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. Esā ñatti.

"Suṇātu me, ayye, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Parisuddhā antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇassā pattacīvaraṃ. Itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. Yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā, sā tuṇhassa; yassā nakkhamati, sā bhāseyya.

"Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi

– suṇātu me, ayye, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Parisuddhā antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇassā pattacīvaraṃ. Itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. Yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā, sā tuṇhassa; yassā nakkhamati, sā bhāseyya.

"Upasampannā saṅghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmīti.

"Tāvadeva taṃ ādāya bhikkhusaṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ kārāpetvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdāpetvā añjaliṃ paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadaṃ yācāpetabbā – 'ahaṃ, ayyā, itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe, visuddhā; saṅghaṃ, ayyā, upasampadaṃ yācāmi. Ullumpatu maṃ, ayyā, saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāya. Ahaṃ, ayyā, itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe, visuddhā. Dutiyampi, ayyā, saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi. Ullumpatu maṃ, ayyā, saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāya. Ahaṃ, ayyā, itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe, visuddhā. Tatiyampi, ayyā, saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi. Ullumpatu maṃ, ayyā, saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāyā'ti. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā. Ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe, visuddhā. Itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya, itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Esā ñatti.

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā. Ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe, visuddhā. Itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā. Ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe, visuddhā. Itthannāmā

saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Upasampannā saṅghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmīti.

‘‘Tāvadeva chāyā metabbā, utuppamāṇaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ, divasabhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṅgīti ācikkhitabbā, bhikkhuniyo vattabbā – imissā tayo ca nissaye, aṭṭha ca akaraṇīyāni ācikkheyyāthā’’ti.

426. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhattagge āsanaṃ saṃkasāyantiyo kālaṃ vītināmesuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yathāvuḍḍhaṃ, avasesānaṃ yathāgatika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo – bhagavatā anuññātaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yathāvuḍḍhaṃ, avasesānaṃ yathāgatikanti – sabbattha aṭṭheva bhikkhuniyo yathāvuḍḍhaṃ paṭibāhanti, avasesāyo yathāgatikaṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhattagge aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yathāvuḍḍhaṃ, avasesānaṃ yathāgatikaṃ; aññattha sabbattha yathāvuḍḍhaṃ na paṭibāhitabbaṃ. Yā paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

427. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo na pavārenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā na pavāretabbaṃ. Yā na pavāreyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ na pavārenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusaṅgho na pavāretabbo. Yā na pavāreyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavārentiyo kolāhalaṃ akaṃsu. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavāretabbaṃ. Yā pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purebhattaṃ pavārentiyo kālaṃ

vītināmesuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pacchābhattaṃ pavāretu’’nti. Pacchābhattaṃ pavārentiyo vikāle ahesuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ajjatanā bhikkhunisaṅghaṃ pavāretvā aparajju bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pavāretu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunisaṅgho pavārento kolāhalaṃ akāsi. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ byattaṃ paṭibalaṃ sammannituṃ – bhikkhunisaṅghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pavāretuṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbā. Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhunī yācitabbā, yācitvā byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

‘‘Suṇātu me, ayye, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammanneyya bhikkhunisaṅghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pavāretuṃ. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, ayye, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannati bhikkhunisaṅghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pavāretuṃ. Yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā sammuti bhikkhunisaṅghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pavāretuṃ, sā tuṇhassa; yassā nakkhamati, sā bhāseyya.

‘‘Sammatā saṅghena itthannāmā bhikkhunī bhikkhunisaṅghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pavāretuṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmīti.

‘‘Tāya sammatāya bhikkhuniyā bhikkhunisaṅghaṃ ādāya bhikkhusaṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘bhikkhunīsaṅgho, ayyā, bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pavāreti – diṭṭhena vā, sutena vā parisaṅkāya vā. Vadatu , ayyā, bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhunisaṅghaṃ anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissati. Dutiyampi, ayyā…pe… tatiyampi, ayyā, bhikkhunisaṅgho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pavāreti – diṭṭhena vā, sutena vā, parisaṅkāya vā. Vadatu, ayyā, bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhunisaṅghaṃ anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissatī’’ti.

428. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ uposathaṃ ṭhapenti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti, savacanīyaṃ karonti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapenti, okāsaṃ kārenti, codenti, sārenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā bhikkhussa uposatho ṭhapetabbo; ṭhapitopi

aṭṭhapito; ṭhapentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā; ṭhapitāpi aṭṭhapitā; ṭhapentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na savacanīyaṃ kātabbaṃ; katampi akataṃ; karontiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo; paṭṭhapitopi appaṭṭhapito; paṭṭhapentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na okāso kāretabbo; kāritopi akārito; kārentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na codetabbo; coditopi acodito; codentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na sāretabbo; sāritopi asārito; sārentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ uposathaṃ ṭhapenti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti, savacanīyaṃ karonti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapenti, okāsaṃ kārenti, codenti, sārenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave bhikkhunā bhikkhuniyā uposathaṃ ṭhapetuṃ; ṭhapitopi suṭṭhapito; ṭhapentassa anāpatti. Pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapetuṃ; ṭhapitāpi suṭṭhapitā; ṭhapentassa anāpatti. Savacanīyaṃ kātuṃ; katampi sukataṃ; karontassa anāpatti. Anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ; paṭṭhapitopi suppaṭṭhapito; paṭṭhapentassa anāpatti. Okāsaṃ kāretuṃ; kāritopi sukārito; kārentassa anāpatti. Codetuṃ; coditāpi sucoditā; codentassa anāpatti. Sāretuṃ; sāritāpi susāritā; sārentassa anāpattī''ti.

429. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo yānena yāyanti – itthiyuttenapi purisantarena, purisayuttenapi itthantarena. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti…pe… ''seyyathāpi gaṅgāmahiyāyā''ti . Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā yānena yāyitabbaṃ. Yā yāyeyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī gilānā hoti, na sakkoti padasā gantuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gilānāya yāna''nti. Atha kho bhikkhunīnaṃ etadahosi – ''itthiyuttaṃ nu kho, purisayuttaṃ nu kho''ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, itthiyuttaṃ purisayuttaṃ hatthavaṭṭaka''nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā bhikkhuniyā yānugghātena bāḷhataraṃ aphāsu ahosi. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sivikaṃ pāṭaṅki''nti.

430. Tena kho pana samayena aḍḍhakāsī gaṇikā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti. Sā ca sāvatthiṃ gantukāmā hoti – 'bhagavato santike upasampajjissāmī'ti. Assosuṃ kho dhuttā – 'aḍḍhakāsī kira gaṇikā sāvatthiṃ gantukāmā'ti. Te magge pariyuṭṭhiṃsu. Assosi kho aḍḍhakāsī gaṇikā – 'dhuttā kira magge pariyuṭṭhitā'ti. Bhagavato santike dūtaṃ pāhesi – ''ahañhi upas-

ampajjitukāmā; kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba''nti? Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''anujānāmi, bhikkhave, dūtenapi upasampādetu''nti.

Bhikkhudūtena upasampādenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ''Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhudūtena upasampādetabbā. Yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā''ti. Sikkhamānadūtena upasampādenti…pe… sāmaṇeradūtena upasampādenti…pe… sāmaṇeridūtena upasampādenti…pe… bālāya abyattāya dūtena upasampādenti. ''Na, bhikkhave, bālāya abyattāya dūtena upasampādetabbā. Yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya dūtena upasampādetunti.

''Tāya dūtāya bhikkhuniyā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – 'itthannāmā, ayyā, itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe, visuddhā. Sā kenacideva antarāyena na āgacchati. Itthannāmā, ayyā, saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati. Ullumpatu taṃ, ayyā, saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāya. Itthannāmā, ayyā, itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe, visuddhā. Sā kenacideva antarāyena na āgacchati. Dutiyampi, ayyā, itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati. Ullumpatu taṃ, ayyā, saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāya. Itthannāmā, ayyā, itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe, visuddhā. Sā kenacideva antarāyena na āgacchati. Tatiyampi, ayyā, itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati. Ullumpatu taṃ, ayyā, saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāyā'ti. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā. Ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe, visuddhā. Sā kenacideva antarāyena na āgacchati. Itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Esā ñatti.

''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā. Ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe, visuddhā. Sā kenacideva antarāyena na āgacchati. Itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi…pe… tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā. Ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe, visuddhā. Sā kenacideva antarāyena na āgacchati. Itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Upasampannā saṅghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmīti.

‘‘Tāvadeva chāyā metabbā, utuppamāṇaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ, divasabhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṅgīti ācikkhitabbā, bhikkhuniyo vattabbā – tassā tayo ca nissaye, aṭṭha ca akaraṇīyāni ācikkheyyāthā’’ti.

431. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo araññe viharanti. Dhuttā dūsenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ, ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā araññe vatthabbaṃ. Yā vaseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarena upāsakena bhikkhunisaṅghassa uddosito dinno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uddosita’’nti. Uddosito na sammati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, upassaya’’nti. Upassayo na sammati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, navakamma’’nti. Navakammaṃ na sammati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, puggalikampi kātu’’nti.

432. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī sannisinnagabbhā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti. Tassā pabbajitāya gabbho vuṭṭhāti. Atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etadahosi – ‘‘kathaṃ nu kho mayā imasmiṃ dārake paṭipajjitabba’’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, posetuṃ, yāva so dārako viññutaṃ pāpuṇātī’’ti.

Atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etadahosi – ‘‘mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthuṃ, aññāya ca bhikkhuniyā na labbhā dārakena saha vatthuṃ, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannitvā tassā bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ dātuṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbā. Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhunī yācitabbā, yācitvā byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, ayye, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammanneyya itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, ayye, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ. Yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā sammuti itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyāya, sā tuṇhassa; yassā nakkhamati, sā bhāseyya.

“Sammatā saṅghena itthannāmā bhikkhunī itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyā. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī”ti.

Atha kho tassā dutiyikāya bhikkhuniyā etadahosi – “kathaṃ nu kho mayā imasmiṃ dārake paṭipajjitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ṭhapetvā sāgāraṃ yathā aññasmiṃ purise paṭipajjanti evaṃ tasmiṃ dārake paṭipajjitu”nti.

433. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannā hoti mānattacārinī. Atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etadahosi – “mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthuṃ, aññāya ca bhikkhuniyā na labbhā saha mayā vatthuṃ, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannitvā tassā bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ dātuṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbā. Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhunī yācitabbā, yācitvā byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, ayye, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammanneyya itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, ayye, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ. Yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā sammuti itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyāya, sā tuṇhassa; yassā nakkhamati, sā bhāseyya.

“Sammatā saṅghena itthannāmā bhikkhunī itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyā. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī”ti.

434. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya vibbhami. Sā puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadaṃ yāci.

Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ; yadeva sā vibbhantā tadeva sā abhikkhunī’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī sakāvāsā titthāyatanaṃ saṅkami. Sā puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadaṃ yāci. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Yā sā, bhikkhave, bhikkhunī sakāvāsā titthāyatanaṃ saṅkantā, sā āgatā na upasampādetabbā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisehi abhivādanaṃ, kesacchedanaṃ, nakhacchedanaṃ, vaṇappaṭikammaṃ, kukkuccāyantā na sādiyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sāditu’’nti .

435. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo pallaṅkena nisīdanti paṇhīsamphassaṃ sādiyantī . Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā pallaṅkena nisīditabbaṃ. Yā nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī gilānā hoti. Tassā vinā pallaṅkena na phāsu hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā aḍḍhapallaṅka’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vaccakuṭiyā vaccaṃ karonti. Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo tattheva gabbhaṃ pātenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā vaccakuṭiyā vacco kātabbo. Yā kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, heṭṭhā vivaṭe upari-paṭicchanne vaccaṃ kātu’’nti.

436. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo cuṇṇena nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti…pe… seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā cuṇṇena nahāyitabbaṃ. Yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kukkusaṃ mattika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vāsitakāya mattikāya nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti…pe… seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā vāsitakāya mattikāya nahāyitabbaṃ. Yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pakatimattika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo jantāghare nahāyantiyo kolāhalaṃ akaṃsu. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā jantāghare nahāyitabbaṃ. Yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paṭisote nahāyanti dhārāsamphassaṃ sādiyantī. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā paṭisote nahāyitabbaṃ. Yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo atitthe nahāyanti. Dhuttā dūsenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā atitthe nahāyitabbaṃ. Yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisatitthe nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti…pe… seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā purisatitthe nahāyitabbaṃ. Yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mahilātitthe nahāyitu’’nti.

Tatiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Bhikkhunikkhandhako dasamo.

Imasmiṃ khandhake vatthū ekasataṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Pabbajjaṃ gotamī yāci, nānuññāsi tathāgato;
Kapilavatthu vesāliṃ, agamāsi vināyako.

Rajokiṇṇena koṭṭhake, ānandassa pavedayi;
Bhabboti nayato yāci, mātāti posikāti ca.

Vassasataṃ tadahu ca, abhikkhupaccāsīsanā;
Pavāraṇā garudhammā, dve vassā anakkosanā.

Ovaṭo ca aṭṭha dhammā, yāvajīvānuvattanā;
Garudhammapaṭiggāho sāvassā upasampadā.

Vassasahassaṃ pañceva, kumbhathenakasetaṭṭi;
Mañjiṭṭhikaupamāhi, evaṃ saddhammahiṃsanā.

Āḷiṃ bandheyya pāeva, puna saddhammasaṇṭhiti;
Upasampādetuṃ ayyā, yathāvuḍḍhābhivādanā.

Na karissanti kimeva, sādhāraṇāsādhāraṇaṃ;
Ovādaṃ pātimokkhañca, kena nu kho upassayaṃ.

Na jānanti ca ācikkhi, na karonti ca bhikkhuhi;
Paṭiggahetuṃ bhikkhūhi, bhikkhunīhi paṭiggaho.

Ācikkhi kammaṃ bhikkhūhi, ujjhāyanti bhikkhunīhi vā;
Ācikkhituṃ bhaṇḍanañca, ropetvā uppalāya ca.

Sāvatthiyā kaddamoda, avandi kāya ūru ca;
Aṅgajātañca obhāsaṃ, sampayojenti vaggikā.

Avandiyo daṇḍakammaṃ, bhikkhuniyo tathā puna;
Āvaraṇañca ovādaṃ, kappati nu kho pakkami.

Bālā vatthuvinicchayā, ovādaṃ saṅgho pañcahi;
Duve tisso na gaṇhanti, bālā gilānagamikaṃ.

Āraññiko nārocenti, na paccāgacchanti ca;
Dīghaṃ vilīvacammañca, dussā ca veṇivaṭṭi ca;
Coḷaveṇi ca vaṭṭi ca, suttaveṇi ca vaṭṭikā.

Aṭṭhillaṃ gohanukena, hatthakocchaṃ pādaṃ tathā;
Ūruṃ mukhaṃ dantamaṃsaṃ, ālimpomaddacuṇṇanā.

Lañchenti aṅgarāgañca, mukharāgaṃ tathā duve;
Avaṅgaṃ visesoloko, sālokena naccena ca .

Vesī pānāgāraṃ sūnaṃ, āpaṇaṃ vaḍḍhi vaṇijjā;
Dāsaṃ dāsiṃ kammakaraṃ, kammakāriṃ upaṭṭhayyuṃ.

Tiracchānaharītaki, sandhārayanti namatakaṃ;
Nīlaṃ pītaṃ lohitakaṃ, mañjiṭṭhakaṇhacīvarā.

Mahāraṅgamahānāmaacchinnā dīghameva ca;
Pupphaphalakañcukañca, tirīṭakañca dhārayuṃ.

Bhikkhunī sikkhamānāya, sāmaṇerāya accaye;
Niyyādite parikkhāre, bhikkhuniyova issarā.

Bhikkhussa sāmaṇerassa, upāsakassupāsikā;
Aññesañca parikkhāre, niyyāte bhikkhuissarā.

Mallī gabbhaṃ pattamūlaṃ, byañjanaṃ āmisena ca;
Ussannañca bāḷhataraṃ, sannidhikatamāmisaṃ.

Bhikkhūnaṃ yādisaṃ bhoṭṭhaṃ , bhikkhunīnaṃ tathā kare;
Senāsanaṃ utuniyo, makkhīyati paṭāṇi ca.

Chijjanti sabbakālañca, animittāpi dissare;
Nimittā lohitā ceva, tatheva dhuvalohitā.

Dhuvacoḷapaggharantī, sikharaṇitthipaṇḍakā;
Vepurisī ca sambhinnā, ubhatobyañjanāpi ca.

Animittādito katvā, yāva ubhatobyañjanā;
Etaṃ peyyālato heṭṭhā, kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso ca.

Sosāpamāro mānusī, itthīsi bhujissāsi ca;
Aṇaṇā na rājabhaṭī, anuññātā ca vīsati.

Paripuṇṇā ca kinnāmā, kānāmā te pavattinī;
Catuvīsantarāyānaṃ, pucchitvā upasampadā.

Vitthāyanti ananusiṭṭhā, saṅghamajjhe tatheva ca;
Upajjhāgāha saṅghāṭi, uttarantaravāsako.

Saṅkaccudakasāṭi ca, ācikkhitvāna pesaye;
Bālā asammatekato, yāce pucchantarāyikā.

Ekatoupasampannā, bhikkhusaṅghe tathā puna;
Chāyā utu divasā ca, saṅgīti tayo nissaye.

Aṭṭha akaraṇīyāni, kālaṃ sabbattha aṭṭheva;
Na pavārenti bhikkhunī, bhikkhusaṅghaṃ tatheva ca.

Kolāhalaṃ purebhattaṃ, vikāle ca kolāhalaṃ;

Uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ, savacanīyānuvādanaṃ.

Okāsaṃ code sārenti, paṭikkhittaṃ mahesinā;
Tatheva bhikkhu bhikkhunī, anuññātaṃ mahesinā.

Yānaṃ gilānayuttañca, yānugghātaḍḍhakāsikā;
Bhikkhu sikkhā sāmaṇera, sāmaṇerī ca bālāya.

Arañña upāsakena, uddosito upassayaṃ;
Na sammati navakammaṃ, nisinnagabbhaekikā.

Sāgārañca garudhammaṃ, paccakkhāya ca saṅkami;
Abhivādanakesā ca, nakhā ca vaṇakammanā.

Pallaṅkena gilānā ca, vaccaṃ cuṇṇena vāsitaṃ;
Jantāghare paṭisote, atitthe purisena ca.

Mahāgotamī āyāci, ānando cāpi yoniso;
Parisā catasso honti, pabbajjā jinasāsane.

Saṃvegajananatthāya, saddhammassa ca vuddhiyā;
Āturassāva bhesajjaṃ, evaṃ buddhena desitaṃ.

Evaṃ vinītā saddhamme, mātugāmāpi itarā;
Yāyanti accutaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yattha gantvā na socareti.

Bhikkhunikkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

11. Pañcasatikakkhandhakaṃ

1. Saṅgītinidānaṃ

437. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘ekamidāhaṃ, āvuso, samayaṃ pāvāya kusināraṃ addhānamaggappaṭipanno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Atha khvāhaṃ, āvuso, maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdiṃ.

‘‘Tena kho pana samayena aññataro ājīvako kusinārāya mandāravapupphaṃ gahetvā pāvaṃ addhānamaggappaṭipanno hoti. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, taṃ ājīvakaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna taṃ ājīvakaṃ etadav-

ocaṃ – ‘apāvuso, amhākaṃ satthāraṃ jānāsī’ti? ‘Āmāvuso, jānāmi. Ajja sattāhaparinibbuto samaṇo gotamo. Tato me idaṃ mandāravapupphaṃ gahita’nti. Tatrāvuso, ye te bhikkhū avītarāgā appekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinnapātaṃ papatanti, āvaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanti – atikhippaṃ bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitanti. Ye pana te bhikkhū vītarāgā te satā sampajānā adhivāsenti – aniccā saṅkhārā, taṃ kutettha labbhāti.

“Atha khvāhaṃ, āvuso, te bhikkhū etadavocaṃ – ‘alaṃ, āvuso, mā socittha; mā paridevittha. Nanvetaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā paṭikacceva akkhātaṃ – sabbeheva piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathābhāvo. Taṃ kutettha āvuso labbhā, yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ palokadhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjīti – netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatī’ti.

“Tena kho panāvuso, samayena subhaddo nāma vuḍḍhapabbajito tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho, āvuso, subhaddo vuḍḍhapabbajito te bhikkhū etadavoca – ‘alaṃ, āvuso, mā socittha; mā paridevittha. Sumuttā mayaṃ tena mahāsamaṇena; upaddutā ca mayaṃ homa – idaṃ vo kappati, idaṃ vo na kappatīti. Idāni pana mayaṃ yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma na taṃ karissāmā’ti. Handa mayaṃ, āvuso, dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyāma. Pure adhammo dippati , dhammo paṭibāhiyyati; pure avinayo dippati vinayo paṭibāhiyyati; pure adhammavādino balavanto honti, dhammavādino dubbalā honti; pure avinayavādino balavanto honti, vinayavādino dubbalā hontī”ti.

“Tena hi, bhante, thero bhikkhū uccinatū”ti. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo ekenūnapañcaarahantasatāni uccini. Bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ etadavocuṃ – “ayaṃ, bhante, āyasmā ānando kiñcāpi sekkho, abhabbo chandā dosā mohā bhayā agatiṃ gantuṃ. Bahu ca anena bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. Tena hi, bhante, thero āyasmantampi ānandaṃ uccinatū”ti. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmantampi ānandaṃ uccini.

Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – “kattha nu kho mayaṃ dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyeyyāmā”ti? Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – “rājagahaṃ kho mahāgocaraṃ pahūtasenāsanaṃ, yaṃnūna mayaṃ rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyeyyāma. Na aññe bhikkhū rājagahe vassaṃ upagaccheyyu”nti.

Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo saṅghaṃ ñāpesi –

438. ‘‘Suṇātu me, āvuso, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni sammanneyya – rājagahe vassaṃ vasantāni dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyituṃ, na aññehi bhikkhūhi rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabbanti. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, āvuso, saṅgho. Imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni sammannati – rājagahe vassaṃ vasantāni dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyituṃ, na aññehi bhikkhūhi rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabbanti. Yassāyasmato khamati imesaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ sammuti – rājagahe vassaṃ vasantānaṃ dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyituṃ, na aññehi bhikkhūhi rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabbanti – so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Sammatāni saṅghena imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni rājagahe vassaṃ vasantāni dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyituṃ, na aññehi bhikkhūhi rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabbanti. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

Atha kho therā bhikkhū rājagahaṃ agamaṃsu dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyituṃ. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘bhagavatā kho, āvuso, khaṇḍaphullappaṭisaṅkharaṇaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ. Handa mayaṃ, āvuso, paṭhamaṃ māsaṃ khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṅkharoma; majjhimaṃ māsaṃ sannipatitvā dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyissāmā’’ti.

Atha kho therā bhikkhū paṭhamaṃ māsaṃ khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṅkhariṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā ānando – sve sannipāto na kho metaṃ patirūpaṃ, yohaṃ sekkho samāno sannipātaṃ gaccheyyanti – bahudeva rattiṃ kāyagatāya satiyā vītināmetvā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ ‘nipajjissāmī’ti kāyaṃ āvajjesi. Appattañca sīsaṃ bibbohanaṃ, bhūmito ca pādā muttā. Etasmiṃ antare anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci.

439. Atha kho āyasmā ānando arahā samāno sannipātaṃ agamāsi. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo saṅghaṃ ñāpesi –

‘‘Suṇātu me, āvuso, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ upāliṃ vinayaṃ puccheyya’’nti.

Āyasmā upāli saṅghaṃ ñāpesi –

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmatā mahākassapena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyya’’nti.

Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ upāliṃ etadavoca – ‘‘paṭhamaṃ, āvuso upāli, pārājikaṃ kattha paññatta’’nti? ‘‘Vesāliyaṃ bhante’’ti. ‘‘Kaṃ ārabbhā’’ti? ‘‘Sudinnaṃ kalandaputtaṃ ārabbhā’’ti. ‘‘Kismiṃ vatthusmi’’nti? ‘‘Methunadhamme’’ti. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ upāliṃ paṭhamassa pārājikassa vatthumpi pucchi, nidānampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi, paññattimpi pucchi, anupaññattimpi pucchi, āpattimpi pucchi, anāpattimpi pucchi. ‘‘Dutiyaṃ panāvuso upāli, pārājikaṃ kattha paññatta’’nti? ‘‘Rājagahe bhante’’ti. ‘‘Kaṃ ārabbhā’’ti? ‘‘Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ ārabbhā’’ti. ‘‘Kismiṃ vatthusmi’’nti? ‘‘Adinnādāne’’ti. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ upāliṃ dutiyassa pārājikassa vatthumpi pucchi, nidānampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi, paññattimpi pucchi, anupaññattimpi pucchi, āpattimpi pucchi, anāpattimpi pucchi. ‘‘Tatiyaṃ panāvuso upāli, pārājikaṃ kattha paññatta’’nti? ‘‘Vesāliyaṃ bhante’’ti. ‘‘Kaṃ ārabbhā’’ti? ‘‘Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbhā’’ti. ‘‘Kismiṃ vatthusmi’’nti? ‘‘Manussaviggahe’’ti. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ upāliṃ tatiyassa pārājikassa vatthumpi pucchi, nidānampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi, paññattimpi pucchi, anupaññattimpi pucchi, āpattimpi pucchi, anāpattimpi pucchi. ‘‘Catutthaṃ panāvuso upāli, pārājikaṃ kattha paññatta’’nti? ‘‘Vesāliyaṃ bhante’’ti. ‘‘Kaṃ ārabbhā’’ti? ‘‘Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū ārabbhā’’ti. ‘‘Kismiṃ vatthusmi’’nti? ‘‘Uttarimanussadhamme’’ti. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ upāliṃ catutthassa pārājikassa vatthumpi pucchi, nidānampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi, paññattimpi pucchi, anupaññattimpi pucchi, āpattimpi pucchi, anāpattimpi pucchi. Eteneva upāyena ubhatovibhaṅge pucchi. Puṭṭho puṭṭho āyasmā upāli vissajjesi.

440. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo saṅghaṃ ñāpesi –

‘‘Suṇātu me, āvuso, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyya’’nti.

Āyasmā ānando saṅghaṃ ñāpesi –

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmatā mahākassapena dhammaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyya’’nti.

Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘brahmajālaṃ, āvuso ānanda, kattha bhāsita’’nti? ‘‘Antarā ca, bhante, rājagahaṃ antarā ca nāḷandaṃ rājāgārake ambalaṭṭhikāyā’’ti. ‘‘Kaṃ ārabbhā’’ti? ‘‘Suppiyañca paribbājakaṃ brahmadattañca māṇava’’nti. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ brahmajālassa nidānampi pucchi, pug-

galampi pucchi. ‘‘Sāmaññaphalaṃ panāvuso ānanda, kattha bhāsita’’nti? ‘‘Rājagahe, bhante, jīvakambavane’’ti. ‘‘Kena saddhi’’nti? ‘‘Ajātasattunā vedehiputtena saddhi’’nti. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ sāmaññaphalassa nidānampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi. Eteneva upāyena pañcapi nikāye pucchi. Puṭṭho puṭṭho āyasmā ānando vissajjesi.

2. Khuddānukhuddakasikkhāpadakathā

441. Atha kho āyasmā ānando there bhikkhū etadavoca – ‘‘bhagavā maṃ, bhante, parinibbānakāle evamāha – ‘ākaṅkhamāno, ānanda, saṅgho mamaccayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhaneyyā’’’ti. ‘‘Pucchi pana tvaṃ, āvuso ānanda, bhagavantaṃ – ‘katamāni pana, bhante, khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānī’’’ti? ‘‘Na khohaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ pucchiṃ – ‘katamāni pana, bhante, khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānī’’ti. Ekacce therā evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā, avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānī’’ti. Ekacce therā evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā, terasa saṅghādisese ṭhapetvā, avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānī’’ti. Ekacce therā evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā, terasa saṅghādisese ṭhapetvā, dve aniyate ṭhapetvā, avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānī’’ti. Ekacce therā evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā, terasa saṅghādisese ṭhapetvā, dve aniyate ṭhapetvā, tiṃsa nissaggiye pācittiye ṭhapetvā, avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānī’’ti. Ekacce therā evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā, terasa saṅghādisese ṭhapetvā, dve aniyate ṭhapetvā, tiṃsa nissaggiye pācittiye ṭhapetvā, dvenavuti pācittiye ṭhapetvā, avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānī’’ti. Ekacce therā evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā, terasa saṅghādisese ṭhapetvā, dve aniyate ṭhapetvā, tiṃsa nissaggiye pācittiye ṭhapetvā, dvenavuti pācittiye ṭhapetvā, cattāro pāṭidesanīye ṭhapetvā, avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānī’’ti.

442. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo saṅghaṃ ñāpesi –

‘‘Suṇātu me, āvuso, saṅgho. Santamhākaṃ sikkhāpadāni gihigatāni. Gihinopi jānanti – ‘idaṃ vo samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ kappati, idaṃ vo na kappatī’ti. Sace mayaṃ khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanissāma, bhavissanti vattāro – ‘dhūmakālikaṃ samaṇena gotamena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Yāvimesaṃ satthā aṭṭhāsi tāvime sikkhāpadesu sikkhiṃsu. Yato imesaṃ satthā parinibbuto, na dānime sikkhāpadesu sikkhantī’ti. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho appaññattaṃ nappaññapeyya, paññattaṃ na samucchindeyya, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya

vatteyya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, āvuso, saṅgho. Santamhākaṃ sikkhāpadāni gihigatāni. Gihinopi jānanti – ‘idaṃ vo samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ kappati, idaṃ vo na kappatī’ti. Sace mayaṃ khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanissāma, bhavissanti vattāro – ‘dhūmakālikaṃ samaṇena gotamena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Yāvimesaṃ satthā aṭṭhāsi tāvime sikkhāpadesu sikkhiṃsu. Yato imesaṃ satthā parinibbuto, na dānime sikkhāpadesu sikkhantī’ti. Saṅgho appaññattaṃ nappaññapeti, paññattaṃ na samucchindati, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattati. Yassāyasmato khamati appaññattassa appaññāpanā, paññattassa asamucchedo, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattanā, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Saṅgho appaññattaṃ nappaññapeti, paññattaṃ na samucchindati, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattati. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’’ti.

443. Atha kho therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘idaṃ te, āvuso ānanda, dukkaṭaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ bhagavantaṃ na pucchi – ‘katamāni pana, bhante, khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānī’ti. Desehi taṃ dukkaṭa’’nti. ‘‘Ahaṃ kho, bhante, assatiyā bhagavantaṃ na pucchiṃ – ‘katamāni pana, bhante, khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānī’ti. Nāhaṃ taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭa’’nti. ‘‘Idampi te, āvuso ānanda, dukkaṭaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ bhagavato vassikasāṭikaṃ akkamitvā sibbesi. Desehi taṃ dukkaṭa’’nti. ‘‘Ahaṃ kho, bhante, na agāravena bhagavato vassikasāṭikaṃ akkamitvā sibbesiṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭa’’nti. ‘‘Idampi te, āvuso ānanda, dukkaṭaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ mātugāmehi bhagavato sarīraṃ paṭhamaṃ vandāpesi, tāsaṃ rodantīnaṃ bhagavato sarīraṃ assukena makkhitaṃ. Desehi taṃ dukkaṭa’’nti. Ahaṃ kho, bhante – māyimāsaṃ vikāle ahesunti – mātugāmehi bhagavato sarīraṃ paṭhamaṃ vandāpesiṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭa’’nti. ‘‘Idampi te, āvuso ānanda, dukkaṭaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, na bhagavantaṃ yāci – ‘tiṭṭhatu bhagavā kappaṃ, tiṭṭhatu sugato kappaṃ, bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussāna’nti. Desehi taṃ dukkaṭa’’nti. ‘‘Ahaṃ kho, bhante, mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto na bhagavantaṃ yāciṃ – ‘tiṭṭhatu bhagavā kappaṃ, tiṭṭhatu sugato kappaṃ, bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussāna’nti. Nāhaṃ taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyas-

mantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭa''nti. ''Idampi te, āvuso ānanda, dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjaṃ ussukkaṃ akāsi. Desehi taṃ dukkaṭa''nti. ''Ahaṃ kho, bhante, ayaṃ mahāpajāpati gotamī bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā bhagavantaṃ janettiyā kālaṅkatāya thaññaṃ pāyesīti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjaṃ ussukkaṃ akāsiṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭa''nti.

444. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā purāṇo dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Atha kho āyasmā purāṇo therehi bhikkhūhi dhamme ca vinaye ca saṅgīte dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena rājagahaṃ yena veḷuvanaṃ kalandakanivāpo yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā therehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ purāṇaṃ therā bhikkhū etadavocuṃ – ''therehi, āvuso purāṇa, dhammo ca vinayo ca saṅgīto. Upehi taṃ saṅgīti''nti. ''Susaṅgītāvuso, therehi dhammo ca vinayo ca. Apica yatheva mayā bhagavato sammukhā sutaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, tathevāhaṃ dhāressāmī''ti.

3. Brahmadaṇḍakathā

445. Atha kho āyasmā ānando there bhikkhū etadavoca – ''bhagavā maṃ, bhante, parinibbānakāle evamāha – 'tena hānanda, saṅgho mamaccayena channassa bhikkhuno brahmadaṇḍaṃ āṇāpetū'''ti. ''Pucchi pana tvaṃ, āvuso ānanda, bhagavantaṃ – 'katamo pana, bhante, brahmadaṇḍo'''ti? ''Pucchiṃ khohaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ – 'katamo pana, bhante, brahmadaṇḍo'''ti? ''Channo, ānanda, bhikkhu yaṃ iccheyya taṃ vadeyya. Bhikkhūhi channo bhikkhu neva vattabbo, na ovaditabbo, nānusāsitabbo''ti. ''Tena hāvuso ānanda, tvaṃyeva channassa bhikkhuno brahmadaṇḍaṃ āṇāpehī''ti. ''Kathāhaṃ, bhante, channassa bhikkhuno brahmadaṇḍaṃ āṇāpemi, caṇḍo so bhikkhu pharuso''ti? 'Tena hāvuso ānanda, bahukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ gacchāhī''ti. ''Evaṃ bhante''ti kho āyasmā ānando therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi nāvāya ujjavanikāya kosambiṃ ujjavi, nāvāya paccorohitvā rañño udenassa uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena rājā udeno uyyāne paricāresi saddhiṃ orodhena. Assosi kho rañño udenassa orodho – ''amhākaṃ kira ācariyo ayyo ānando uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinno''ti. Atha kho rañño udenassa orodho rājānaṃ udenaṃ etadavoca – ''amhākaṃ kira, deva, ācariyo ayyo ānando uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmiṃ

rukkhamūle nisinno. Icchāma mayaṃ, deva, ayyaṃ ānandaṃ passitu''nti. ''Tena hi tumhe samaṇaṃ ānandaṃ passathā''ti.

Atha kho rañño udenassa orodho yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rañño udenassa orodhaṃ āyasmā ānando dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho rañño udenassa orodho āyasmatā ānandena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito āyasmato ānandassa pañca uttarāsaṅgasatāni pādāsi. Atha kho rañño udenassa orodho āyasmato ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena rājā udeno tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho rājā udeno orodhaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna orodhaṃ etadavoca – ''api nu kho tumhe samaṇaṃ ānandaṃ passitthā''ti? ''Apassimhā kho mayaṃ, deva, ayyaṃ ānanda''nti. ''Api nu tumhe samaṇassa ānandassa kiñci adatthā''ti? ''Adamhā kho mayaṃ, deva, ayyassa ānandassa pañca uttarāsaṅgasatānī''ti. Rājā udeno ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – ''kathañhi nāma samaṇo ānando tāva bahuṃ cīvaraṃ paṭiggahessati! Dussavāṇijjaṃ vā samaṇo ānando karissati, paggāhikasālaṃ vā pasāressatī''ti!

Atha kho rājā udeno yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā udeno āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ''āgamā nu khvidha, bho ānanda, amhākaṃ orodho''ti? ''Āgamāsi kho te idha, mahārāja, orodho''ti. ''Api pana bhoto ānandassa kiñci adāsī''ti? ''Adāsi kho me, mahārāja, pañca uttarāsaṅgasatānī''ti. ''Kiṃ pana bhavaṃ ānando tāva bahuṃ cīvaraṃ karissatī''ti? ''Ye te, mahārāja, bhikkhū dubbalacīvarā tehi saddhiṃ saṃvibhajissāmī''ti. ''Yāni kho pana, bho ānanda, porāṇakāni dubbalacīvarāni tāni kathaṃ karissathā''ti? ''Tāni, mahārāja, uttarattharaṇaṃ karissāmā''ti. ''Yāni pana, bho ānanda, porāṇakāni uttarattharaṇāni tāni kathaṃ karissathā''ti? ''Tāni, mahārāja, bhisicchaviyo karissāmā''ti. ''Yā pana, bho ānanda, porāṇakā bhisicchaviyo tā kathaṃ karissathā''ti? ''Tā, mahārāja, bhūmattharaṇaṃ karissāmā''ti. ''Yāni pana, bho ānanda, porāṇakāni bhūmattharaṇāni tāni kathaṃ karissathā''ti? ''Tāni, mahārāja, pādapuñchaniyo karissāmā''ti. ''Yā pana, bho ānanda, porāṇakā pādapuñchaniyo tā kathaṃ karissathā''ti?. ''Tā, mahārāja, rajoharaṇaṃ karissāmā''ti. ''Yāni pana, bho ānanda, porāṇakāni rajoharaṇāni tāni kathaṃ karissathā''ti? ''Tāni, mahārāja, koṭṭetvā cikkhallena madditvā paribhaṇḍaṃ limpissāmā''ti.

Atha kho rājā udeno – sabbevime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā yoniso upanenti, na kulavaṃ gamentīti – āyasmato ānandassa aññānipi pañca dussasatāni pādāsi. Ayañcarahi āyasmato ānandassa paṭhamaṃ cīvarabhikkhā uppajji cīvarasahassaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena ghositārāmo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmā channo yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ channaṃ āyasmā ānando etadavoca – ‘‘saṅghena te, āvuso channa, brahmadaṇḍo āṇāpito’’ti.

‘‘Katamo pana, bhante ānanda, brahmadaṇḍo āṇāpito’’ti? ‘‘Tvaṃ, āvuso channa, bhikkhū yaṃ iccheyyāsi taṃ vadeyyāsi. Bhikkhūhi tvaṃ neva vattabbo, na ovaditabbo, nānusāsitabbo’’ti. ‘‘Nanvāhaṃ, bhante ānanda, hato ettāvatā, yatohaṃ bhikkhūhi neva vattabbo, na ovaditabbo, nānusāsitabbo’’ti tattheva mucchito papato. Atha kho āyasmā channo brahmadaṇḍena aṭṭīyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā channo arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā channo arahattaṃ patto yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘paṭippassambhehi dāni me, bhante ānanda, brahmadaṇḍa’’nti. ‘‘Yadaggena tayā, āvuso channa, arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ tadaggena te brahmadaṇḍo paṭippassaddho’’ti. Imāya kho pana vinayasaṅgītiyā pañca bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhikāni ahesuṃ. Tasmā ayaṃ vinayasaṅgīti ‘‘pañcasatikā’’ti vuccatīti.

Pañcasatikakkhandhako ekādasamo.

Imamhi khandhake vatthū tevīsati.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Parinibbute sambuddhe, thero kassapasavhayo;
Āmantayi bhikkhugaṇaṃ, saddhammamanupālako;
Pāvāyaddhānamaggamhi, subhaddena paveditaṃ;
Saṅgāyissāma saddhammaṃ, adhammo pure dippati.

Ekenūna pañcasataṃ, ānandampi ca uccini;
Dhammavinayasaṅgītiṃ, vasanto guhamuttame.

Upāliṃ vinayaṃ pucchi, suttantānandapaṇḍitaṃ;
Piṭakaṃ tīṇi saṅgītiṃ, akaṃsu jinasāvakā.

Na pucchi akkamitvāna, vandāpesi na yāci ca.

Pabbajjaṃ mātugāmassa, saddhāya dukkaṭāni me;
Purāṇo brahmadaṇḍañca, orodho udenena saha.

Tāva bahu dubbalañca, uttaratthāraṇā bhisi;
Bhūmatthāraṇā puñchaniyo, rajo cikkhallamaddanā.

Sahassacīvaraṃ uppajji, paṭhamānandasavhayo;
Tajjito brahmadaṇḍena, catussaccaṃ apāpuṇi;
Vasībhūtā pañcasatā, tasmā pañcasatī iti.

Pañcasatikakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

12. Sattasatikakkhandhakaṃ

1. Paṭhamabhāṇavāro

446. Tena kho pana samayena vassasataparinibbute bhagavati vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti – kappati siṅgiloṇakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, kappati gāmantarakappo, kappati āvāsakappo, kappati anumatikappo, kappati āciṇṇakappo, kappati amathitakappo, kappati jaḷogiṃ pātuṃ, kappati adasakaṃ nisīdanaṃ, kappati jātarūparajatanti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto vajjīsu cārikaṃ caramāno yena vesālī tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū tadahuposathe kaṃsapātiṃ udakena pūretvā majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa ṭhapetvā āgatāgate vesālike upāsake evaṃ vadanti – ‘‘dethāvuso, saṅghassa kahāpaṇampi aḍḍhampi pādampi māsakarūpampi. Bhavissati saṅghassa parikkhārena karaṇīya’’nti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto vesālike upāsake etadavoca – ‘‘māvuso, adattha saṅghassa kahāpaṇampi aḍḍhampi pādampi māsakarūpampi. Na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ; na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ; na paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ; nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatā’’ti. Evampi kho vesālikā upāsakā āyasmatā yasena kākaṇḍakaputtena vuccamānā

adaṃsuyeva saṅghassa kahāpaṇampi aḍḍhampi pādampi māsakarūpampi.

Atha kho vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena taṃ hiraññaṃ bhikkhaggena paṭivīsaṃ ṭhapetvā bhājesuṃ. Atha kho vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ yasaṃ kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘eso te, āvuso yasa, hiraññassa paṭivīso’’ti. ‘‘Natthi, me āvuso, hiraññassa paṭivīso, nāhaṃ hiraññaṃ sādiyāmī’’ti. Atha kho vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū – ‘‘ayaṃ āvuso yaso kākaṇḍakaputto upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosati, paribhāsati, appasādaṃ karoti; handassa mayaṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ karomā’’ti te. Tassa paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ akaṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto vesālike vajjiputtake bhikkhū etadavoca – ‘‘bhagavatā, āvuso, paññattaṃ – ‘paṭisāraṇīyakammakatassa bhikkhuno anudūto dātabbo’ti. Detha me, āvuso, anudūtaṃ bhikkhu’’nti.

Atha kho vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ sammannitvā āyasmato yasassa kākaṇḍakaputtassa anudūtaṃ adaṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ vesāliṃ pavisitvā vesālike upāsake etadavoca – ‘‘ahaṃ kirāyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi, paribhāsāmi, appasādaṃ karomi; yohaṃ adhammaṃ adhammoti vadāmi, dhammaṃ dhammoti vadāmi, avinayaṃ avinayoti vadāmi, vinayaṃ vinayoti vadāmi.

447. ‘‘Ekamidaṃ, āvuso, samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho, āvuso, bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘cattārome, bhikkhave, candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Katame cattāro? Abbhaṃ, bhikkhave, candimasūriyānaṃ upakkileso, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti, na bhāsanti na virocanti. Mahikā, bhikkhave, candimasūriyānaṃ upakkileso, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti, dhūmarajo, bhikkhave, candimasūriyānaṃ upakkileso, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Rāhu, bhikkhave, asurindo candimasūriyānaṃ upakkileso, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, cattārome samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Katame cattāro? Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suraṃ pivanti, merayaṃ pivanti, surāmerayapānā appaṭiviratā – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo samaṇabrāh-

maṇānaṃ upakkileso, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti, methunadhammā appaṭiviratā – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkileso, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā jātarūparajataṃ sādiyanti, jātarūparajatappaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkileso, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchājīvena jīvitaṃ kappenti; micchājīvā appaṭiviratā – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkileso, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti'. ''Idamavocāvuso, bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā –

''Rāgadosaparikliṭṭhā, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā;
Avijjānivuṭā posā, piyarūpābhinandino.

''Suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ, paṭisevanti methunaṃ;
Rajataṃ jātarūpañca, sādiyanti aviddasū.

''Micchājīvena jīvanti, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā;
Ete upakkilesā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā.

''Yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā;
Na tapanti na bhāsanti, asuddhā sarajā magā.

''Andhakārena onaddhā, taṇhādāsā sanettikā;
Vaḍḍhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoraṃ, ādiyanti punabbhavanti.

''Evaṃvādī kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi, paribhāsāmi, appasādaṃ karomi; yohaṃ adhammaṃ adhammoti vadāmi, dhammaṃ dhammoti vadāmi, avinayaṃ avinayoti vadāmi, vinayaṃ vinayoti vadāmi.

448. ''Ekamidaṃ, āvuso, samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarakathā udapādi – 'kappati sa-

maṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ; sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ; paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajata'nti. Tena kho panāvuso samayena, maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho, āvuso, maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī taṃ parisaṃ etadavoca – 'mā ayyā evaṃ avacuttha. Na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ; na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ; na paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ; nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatā'ti. Asakkhi kho, āvuso, maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī taṃ parisaṃ saññāpetuṃ.

"Atha kho, āvuso, maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī taṃ parisaṃ saññāpetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, āvuso, maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – 'idha, bhante, rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarakathā udapādi – kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ; sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ; paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatanti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante, taṃ parisaṃ etadavocaṃ – mā ayyā evaṃ avacuttha. Na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ; na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ; na paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ; nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatāti. Asakkhiṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, taṃ parisaṃ saññāpetuṃ. Kaccāhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākaramāno vuttavādī ceva bhagavato homi, na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaromi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatī'ti? 'Taggha tvaṃ, gāmaṇi, evaṃ byākaramāno vuttavādī ceva me hosi; na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi , dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākarosi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati. Na hi, gāmaṇi, kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ; na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ; na paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ; nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatā. Yassa kho, gāmaṇi, jātarūparajataṃ kappati, pañcapi tassa kāmaguṇā kappanti. Yassa pañca kāmaguṇā kappanti ekaṃsenetaṃ, gāmaṇi, dhāreyyāsi – assamaṇadhammo asakyaputtiyadhammoti. Api cāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, evaṃ vadāmi tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbaṃ; dāru dārutthikena pariyesitabbaṃ; sakaṭaṃ sakaṭatthikena pariyesitabbaṃ; puriso purisatthikena pariyesitabbo. Na tvevāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, kenaci pariyāyena jātarūparajataṃ sāditabbaṃ pariyesitabbanti vadāmī'ti.

"Evaṃvādī kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi,

paribhāsāmi, appasādaṃ karomi; yohaṃ adhammaṃ adhammoti vadāmi, dhammaṃ dhammoti vadāmi, avinayaṃ avinayoti vadāmi, vinayaṃ vinayoti vadāmi.

449. ‘‘Ekamidaṃ, āvuso, samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha jātarūparajataṃ paṭikkhipi, sikkhāpadañca paññapesi. Evaṃvādī kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi, paribhāsāmi, appasādaṃ karomi; yohaṃ adhammaṃ adhammoti vadāmi, dhammaṃ dhammoti vadāmi, avinayaṃ avinayoti vadāmi, vinayaṃ vinayoti vadāmī’’ti.

Evaṃ vutte vesālikā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ yasaṃ kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘ekova bhante, ayyo yaso kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo sakyaputtiyo. Sabbevime assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā. Vasatu, bhante, ayyo yaso kākaṇḍakaputto vesāliyaṃ. Mayaṃ ayyassa yasassa kākaṇḍakaputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāna’’nti. Atha kho āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto vesālike upāsake saññāpetvā anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ārāmaṃ agamāsi.

Atha kho vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū anudūtaṃ bhikkhuṃ pucchiṃsu – ‘‘khamāpitāvuso, yasena kākaṇḍakaputtena vesālikā upāsakā’’ti? ‘‘Upāsakehi pāpikaṃ no, āvuso, kataṃ. Ekova yaso kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo sakyaputtiyo kato. Sabbeva mayaṃ assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā katā’’ti. Atha kho vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū – ‘‘ayaṃ, āvuso, yaso kākaṇḍakaputto amhehi asammato gihīnaṃ pakāsesi; handassa mayaṃ ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karomā’’ti. Te tassa ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kattukāmā sannipatiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā kosambiyaṃ paccuṭṭhāsi.

450. Atha kho āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto pāveyyakānañca avantidakkhiṇāpathakānañca bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi – ‘‘āgacchantu āyasmantā; imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma. Pure adhammo dippati, dhammo paṭibāhiyyati; avinayo dippati, vinayo paṭibāhiyyati; pure adhammavādino balavanto honti, dhammavādino dubbalā honti; avinayavādino balavanto honti, vinayavādino dubbalā hontī’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā sambhūto sāṇavāsī ahogaṅge pabbate paṭivasati. Atha kho āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto yena ahogaṅgo pabbato, yenāyasmā sambhūto sāṇavāsī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ sambhūtaṃ sāṇavāsiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-

mantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmantaṃ sambhūtaṃ sāṇavāsiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ime, bhante, vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti – kappati siṅgiloṇakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, kappati gāmantarakappo, kappati āvāsakappo, kappati anumatikappo, kappati āciṇṇakappo, kappati amathitakappo, kappati jaḷogiṃ pātuṃ, kappati adasakaṃ nisīdanaṃ, kappati jātarūparajatanti. Handa mayaṃ, bhante, imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma. Pure adhammo dippati, dhammo paṭibāhiyyati; avinayo dippati, vinayo paṭibāhiyyati; pure adhammavādino balavanto honti, dhammavādino dubbalā honti; avinayavādino balavanto honti, vinayavādino dubbalā hontī’’ti. ‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti kho āyasmā sambhūto sāṇavāsī āyasmato yasassa kākaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho saṭṭhimattā pāveyyakā bhikkhū – sabbe āraññikā, sabbe piṇḍapātikā, sabbe paṃsukūlikā, sabbe tecīvarikā, sabbeva arahanto – ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatiṃsu. Aṭṭhāsītimattā avantidakkhiṇāpathakā bhikkhū – appekacce āraññikā, appekacce piṇḍapātikā, appekacce paṃsukūlikā, appekacce tecīvarikā, sabbeva arahanto – ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatiṃsu. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷañca, vāḷañca; kaṃ nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma, yena mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā’’ti.

451. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā revato soreyye paṭivasati – bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā revato soreyye paṭivasati – bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. Sace mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ revataṃ pakkhaṃ labhissāma, evaṃ mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā’’ti. Assosi kho āyasmā revato – dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya – therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ. Sutvānassa etadahosi – ‘‘idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷañca vāḷañca. Na kho metaṃ patirūpaṃ yohaṃ evarūpe adhikaraṇe osakkeyyaṃ. Idāni ca pana te bhikkhū āgacchissanti. Sohaṃ tehi ākiṇṇo na phāsu gamissāmi. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ paṭikacceva gaccheyya’’nti. Atha kho āyasmā revato soreyyā saṅkassaṃ agamāsi.

Atha kho therā bhikkhū soreyyaṃ gantvā pucchiṃsu – ‘‘kahaṃ āyasmā revato’’ti? Te evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘esāyasmā revato saṅkassaṃ gato’’ti. Atha kho āyasmā revato saṅkassā kaṇṇakujjaṃ agamāsi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū saṅkassaṃ gantvā pucchiṃsu – ‘‘kahaṃ āyasmā revato’’ti? Te evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘esāyasmā revato kaṇṇakujjaṃ gato’’ti. Atha kho āyasmā revato

kaṇṇakujjā udumbaraṃ agamāsi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū kaṇṇakujjaṃ gantvā pucchiṃsu – ‘‘kahaṃ āyasmā revato’’ti? Te evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘esāyasmā revato udumbaraṃ gato’’ti. Atha kho āyasmā revato udumbarā aggaḷapuraṃ agamāsi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū udumbaraṃ gantvā pucchiṃsu – ‘‘kahaṃ āyasmā revato’’ti? Te evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘esāyasmā revato aggaḷapuraṃ gato’’ti. Atha kho āyasmā revato aggaḷapurā sahajātiṃ agamāsi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū aggaḷapuraṃ gantvā pucchiṃsu – ‘‘kahaṃ āyasmā revato’’ti? Te evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘esāyasmā revato sahajātiṃ gato’’ti. Atha kho therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ revataṃ sahajātiyaṃ sambhāvesuṃ.

452. Atha kho āyasmā sambhūto sāṇavāsī āyasmantaṃ yasaṃ kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ayaṃ, āvuso, āyasmā revato bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. Sace mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ revataṃ pañhaṃ pucchissāma, paṭibalo āyasmā revato ekeneva pañhena sakalampi rattiṃ vītināmetuṃ. Idāni ca panāyasmā revato antevāsikaṃ sarabhāṇakaṃ bhikkhuṃ ajjhesissati. So tvaṃ tassa bhikkhuno sarabhaññapariyosāne āyasmantaṃ revataṃ upasaṅkamitvā imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ bhante’’ti kho āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmato sambhūtassa sāṇavāsissa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā revato antevāsikaṃ sarabhāṇakaṃ bhikkhuṃ ajjhesi. Atha kho āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto tassa bhikkhuno sarabhaññapariyosāne yenāyasmā revato tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ revataṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmantaṃ revataṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kappati, bhante, siṅgiloṇakappo’’ti? ‘‘Ko so, āvuso, siṅgiloṇakappo’’ti? ‘‘Kappati, bhante, siṅginā loṇaṃ pariharituṃ – yattha aloṇakaṃ bhavissati tattha paribhuñjissāmī’’ti? ‘‘Nāvuso, kappatī’’ti. ‘‘Kappati, bhante, dvaṅgulakappo’’ti? ‘‘Ko so, āvuso, dvaṅgulakappo’’ti? ‘‘Kappati, bhante, dvaṅgulāya chāyāya vītivattāya, vikāle bhojanaṃ bhuñjitu’’nti? ‘‘Nāvuso, kappatī’’ti. ‘‘Kappati, bhante, gāmantarakappo’’ti? ‘‘Ko so, āvuso, gāmantarakappo’’ti? ‘‘Kappati, bhante – idāni gāmantaraṃ gamissāmīti – bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjitu’’nti? ‘‘Nāvuso, kappatī’’ti. ‘‘Kappati, bhante, āvāsakappo’’ti? ‘‘Ko so, āvuso, āvāsakappo’’ti? ‘‘Kappati, bhante, sambahulā āvāsā samānasīmā nānuposathaṃ kātu’’nti? ‘‘Nāvuso, kappatī’’ti. ‘‘Kappati, bhante, anumatikappo’’ti? ‘‘Ko so, āvuso, anumatikappo’’ti? ‘‘Kappati, bhante, vaggena saṅghena kammaṃ kātuṃ – āgate bhikkhū anumānessāmā’’ti ? ‘‘Nāvuso, kappatī’’ti. ‘‘Kappati, bhante, āciṇṇakappo’’ti? ‘‘Ko so, āvuso, āciṇṇakappo’’ti? ‘‘Kappati, bhante, idaṃ me upajjhāyena ajjhāciṇṇaṃ, idaṃ me ācariyena ajjhāciṇṇaṃ, taṃ ajjhācaritu’’nti? ‘‘Āciṇṇakappo kho, āvuso, ekacco kappati, ekacco na kappatī’’ti.

‘‘Kappati, bhante, amathitakappo’’ti? ‘‘Ko so, āvuso, amathitakappo’’ti? ‘‘Kappati, bhante, yaṃ taṃ khīraṃ khīrabhāvaṃ vijahitaṃ, asampattaṃ dadhibhāvaṃ, taṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ pātu’’nti? ‘‘Nāvuso, kappatī’’ti? ‘‘Kappati, bhante, jaḷogiṃ pātu’’nti? ‘‘Kā sā, āvuso, jaḷogī’’ti? ‘‘Kappati, bhante, yā sā surā āsutā, asampattā majjabhāvaṃ, sā pātu’’nti? ‘‘Nāvuso, kappatī’’ti. ‘‘Kappati, bhante, adasakaṃ nisīdana’’nti? ‘‘Nāvuso, kappatī’’ti. ‘‘Kappati, bhante, jātarūparajata’’nti? ‘‘Nāvuso, kappatī’’ti. ‘‘Ime, bhante, vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū vesāliyaṃ imāni dasa vatthūni dīpenti. Handa mayaṃ, bhante, imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma. Pure adhammo dippati, dhammo paṭibāhiyyati; avinayo dippati, vinayo paṭibāhiyyati; pure adhammavādino balavanto honti, dhammavādino dubbalā honti; avinayavādino balavanto honti, vinayavādino dubbalā hontī’’ti. ‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti kho āyasmā revato āyasmato yasassa kākaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

2. Dutiyabhāṇavāro

453. Assosuṃ kho vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū – ‘‘yaso kira kākaṇḍakaputto idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitukāmo pakkhaṃ pariyesati, labhati ca kira pakkha’’nti. Atha kho vesālikānaṃ vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷañca vāḷañca. Kaṃ nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma, yena mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā’’ti.

Atha kho vesālikānaṃ vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā revato bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. Sace mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ revataṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma, evaṃ mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā’’ti.

Atha kho vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū pahūtaṃ sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ paṭiyādesuṃ – pattampi, cīvarampi, nisīdanampi, sūcigharampi, kāyabandhanampi, parissāvanampi, dhammakaraṇampi. Atha kho vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū taṃ sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ ādāya nāvāya sahajātiṃ ujjaviṃsu; nāvāya paccorohitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle bhattavissaggaṃ karonti. Atha kho āyasmato sāḷhassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi – ‘‘ke nu kho dhammavādino – pācīnakā vā bhikkhū, pāveyyakā vā’’ti? Atha kho āyasmato sāḷhassa, dhammañca vinayañca cetasā paccavekkhantassa, etadahosi – ‘‘adhammavādino pācīnakā bhik-

khū, dhammavādino pāveyyakā bhikkhū''ti.

Atha kho aññatarā suddhāvāsakāyikā devatā āyasmato sāḷhassa cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evameva suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā – āyasmato sāḷhassa sammukhe pāturahosi. Atha kho sā devatā āyasmantaṃ sāḷhaṃ etadavoca – ''sādhu, bhante sāḷha, adhammavādī pācīnakā bhikkhū, dhammavādī pāveyyakā bhikkhū. Tena hi, bhante sāḷha, yathādhammo tathā tiṭṭhāhī''ti. ''Pubbepi cāhaṃ, devate, etarahi ca yathādhammo tathā ṭhito; api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhiṃ āvi karomi, appeva nāma maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā''ti.

454. Atha kho vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū taṃ sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ ādāya yenāyasmā revato tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ revataṃ etadavocuṃ – ''paṭiggaṇhātu, bhante, thero sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ – pattampi, cīvarampi, nisīdanampi, sūcigharampi, kāyabandhanampi, parissāvanampi, dhammakaraṇampī''ti. ''Alaṃ, āvuso, paripuṇṇaṃ me pattacīvara''nti na icchi paṭiggahetuṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena uttaro nāma bhikkhu vīsativasso āyasmato revatassa upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū yenāyasmā uttaro tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ uttaraṃ etadavocuṃ – ''paṭiggaṇhātu āyasmā uttaro sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ – pattampi, cīvarampi, nisīdanampi, sūcigharampi, kāyabandhanampi, parissāvanampi, dhammakaraṇampī''ti. ''Alaṃ, āvuso, paripuṇṇaṃ me pattacīvara''nti na icchi paṭiggahetuṃ. ''Manussā kho, āvuso uttara, bhagavato sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ upanāmenti. Sace bhagavā paṭiggaṇhāti, teneva te attamanā honti. No ce bhagavā paṭiggaṇhāti, āyasmato ānandassa upanāmenti – paṭiggaṇhātu, bhante, thero sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ. Yathā bhagavatā paṭiggahito, evameva so bhavissatīti. Paṭiggaṇhātu āyasmā uttaro sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ. Yathā therena paṭiggahito, evameva so bhavissatī''ti. Atha kho āyasmā uttaro vesālikehi vajjiputtehi bhikkhūhi nippīḷiyamāno ekaṃ cīvaraṃ aggahesi. ''Vadeyyātha, āvuso, yena attho''ti. ''Ettakaṃ āyasmā uttaro theraṃ vadetu; ettakañca, bhante, thero saṅghamajjhe vadetu – 'puratthimesu janapadesu buddhā bhagavanto uppajjanti. Dhammavādī pācīnakā bhikkhū, adhammavādī pāveyyakā bhikkhū'''ti. ''Evamāvuso''ti kho āyasmā uttaro vesālikānaṃ vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā revato tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ revataṃ etadavoca – ''ettakaṃ, bhante, thero saṅghamajjhe vadetu – 'puratthimesu janapadesu buddhā bhagavanto uppajjanti. Dhammavādī pācīnakā bhikkhū,

adhammavādī pāveyyakā bhikkhū''ti. ''Adhamme maṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, niyojesī''ti thero āyasmantaṃ uttaraṃ paṇāmesi.

Atha kho vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ uttaraṃ etadavocuṃ – ''kiṃ, āvuso uttara, thero āhā''ti? ''Pāpikaṃ no, āvuso, kataṃ. 'Adhamme maṃ tvaṃ, bhikkhu, niyojesī''ti thero maṃ paṇāmesīti. ''Nanu tvaṃ, āvuso , vuḍḍho vīsativassosī''ti? ''Āmāvuso, api ca mayaṃ garunissayaṃ gaṇhāmā''ti.

455. Atha kho saṅgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchinitukāmo sannipati. Atha kho āyasmā revato saṅghaṃ ñāpesi –

''Suṇātu me, āvuso, saṅgho. Sace mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ idha vūpasamessāma, siyāpi mūlādāyakā bhikkhū punakammāya ukkoṭeyyuṃ. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, yatthevimaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuppannaṃ, saṅgho tatthevimaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyā''ti.

Atha kho therā bhikkhū vesāliṃ agamaṃsu – taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchinitukāmā.

Tena kho pana samayena sabbakāmī nāma pathabyā saṅghatthero vīsavassasatiko upasampadāya, āyasmato ānandassa saddhivihāriko, vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati. Atha kho āyasmā revato āyasmantaṃ sambhūtaṃ sāṇavāsiṃ etadavoca – ''ahaṃ, āvuso, yasmiṃ vihāre sabbakāmī thero viharati, taṃ vihāraṃ upagacchāmi. So tvaṃ kālasseva āyasmantaṃ sabbakāmiṃ upasaṅkamitvā imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsī''ti.

''Evaṃ bhante''ti kho āyasmā sambhūto sāṇavāsī āyasmato revatassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā revato, yasmiṃ vihāre sabbakāmī thero viharati, taṃ vihāraṃ upagacchi. Gabbhe āyasmato sabbakāmissa senāsanaṃ paññattaṃ hoti, gabbhappamukhe āyasmato revatassa. Atha kho āyasmā revato – ayaṃ thero mahallako na nipajjatīti – na seyyaṃ kappesi. Āyasmā sabbakāmī – ayaṃ bhikkhu āgantuko kilanto na nipajjatīti – na seyyaṃ kappesi. Atha kho āyasmā sabbakāmī rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ revataṃ etadavoca – ''katamena tvaṃ bhūmi vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasī''ti? ''Mettāvihārena kho ahaṃ, bhante, etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmī''ti. ''Kullakavihārena kira tvaṃ bhūmi etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi. Kullakavihāro eso bhūmi yadidaṃ mettā''ti. ''Pubbepi me, bhante, gihibhūtassa āciṇṇā mettā. Tenāhaṃ etarahipi mettāvihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca kho mayā cirappattaṃ arahatta''nti. ''Thero pana,

bhante, katamena vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharatī''ti? ''Suññatāvihārena kho ahaṃ bhūmi etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmī''ti. ''Mahāpurisavihārena kira, bhante, thero etarahi bahulaṃ viharati. Mahāpurisavihāro eso, bhante, yadidaṃ suññatā''ti. ''Pubbepi me bhūmi gihibhūtassa āciṇṇā suññatā. Tenāhaṃ etarahipi suññatāvihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirappattaṃ arahatta''nti. Ayañcarahi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippakatā, athāyasmā sambhūto sāṇavāsī tasmiṃ anuppatto hoti. Atha kho āyasmā sambhūto sāṇavāsī yenāyasmā sabbakāmī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ sabbakāmiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sambhūto sāṇavāsī āyasmantaṃ sabbakāmiṃ etadavoca – ''ime, bhante, vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti – kappati siṅgiloṇakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, kappati gāmantarakappo, kappati āvāsakappo, kappati anumatikappo, kappati āciṇṇakappo, kappati amathitakappo, kappati jaḷogiṃ, pātuṃ kappati adasakaṃ nisīdanaṃ, kappati jātarūparajatanti. Therena, bhante, upajjhāyassa mūle bahudhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. Therassa bhante, dhammañca vinayañca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti? Ke nu kho dhammavādino – pācīnakā vā bhikkhū, pāveyyakā vā''ti? ''Tayāpi kho, āvuso, upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. Tuyhaṃ pana, āvuso, dhammañca vinayañca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti? Ke nu kho dhammavādino – pācīnakā vā bhikkhū, pāveyyakā vā''ti? ''Mayhaṃ kho, bhante, dhammañca vinayañca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ hoti – adhammavādī pācīnakā bhikkhū, dhammavādī pāveyyakā bhikkhūti; api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhiṃ āvi karomi, appeva nāma maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā''ti. ''Mayhampi kho, āvuso, dhammañca vinayañca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ hoti – adhammavādī pācīnakā bhikkhū, dhammavādī pāveyyakā bhikkhūti; api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhiṃ āvi karomi, appeva nāma maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā''ti.

456. Atha kho saṅgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchinitukāmo sannipati. Tasmiṃ kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa bhāsitassa attho viññāyati. Atha kho āyasmā revato saṅghaṃ ñāpesi –

''Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa bhāsitassa attho viññāyati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasameyyā''ti. Saṅgho cattāro pācīnake bhikkhū, cattāro pāveyyake bhikkhū uccini. Pācīnakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ – āyasmantañca sabbakāmiṃ, āyasmantañca sāḷhaṃ, āyasmantañca khujjasobhitaṃ, āyasmantañca vāsabhagāmi-

kaṃ; pāveyyakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ – āyasmantañca revataṃ, āyasmantañca sambhūtaṃ sāṇavāsiṃ, āyasmantañca yasaṃ kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ, āyasmantañca sumananti. Atha kho āyasmā revato saṅghaṃ ñāpesi –

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa bhāsitassa attho viññāyati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho cattāro pācīnake bhikkhū, cattāro pāveyyake bhikkhū sammanneyya ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Esā ñatti.

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa bhāsitassa attho viññāyati. Saṅgho cattāro pācīnake bhikkhū, cattāro pāveyyake bhikkhū sammannati ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Yassāyasmato khamati catunnaṃ pācīnakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, catunnaṃ pāveyyakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sammuti, ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

"Sammatā saṅghena cattāro pācīnakā bhikkhū, cattāro pāveyyakā bhikkhū, ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī"ti.

Tena kho pana samayena ajito nāma bhikkhu dasavasso saṅghassa pātimokkhuddesako hoti. Atha kho saṅgho āyasmantampi ajitaṃ sammannati – therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āsanapaññāpakaṃ. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – "kattha nu kho mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāmā"ti? Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – "ayaṃ kho vālikārāmo ramaṇīyo appasaddo appanigghoso. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ vālikārāme imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāmā"ti.

457. Atha kho therā bhikkhū vālikārāmaṃ agamaṃsu – taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchinitukāmā. Atha kho āyasmā revato saṅghaṃ ñāpesi –

"Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ sabbakāmiṃ vinayaṃ puccheyya"nti.

Āyasmā sabbakāmī saṅghaṃ ñāpesi –

"Suṇātu me, āvuso, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ revatena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyya"nti.

Atha kho āyasmā revato āyasmantaṃ sabbakāmiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kappati, bhante, siṅgiloṇakappo’’ti? ‘‘Ko so, āvuso, siṅgiloṇakappo’’ti? ‘‘Kappati, bhante, siṅginā loṇaṃ parihārituṃ – yattha aloṇakaṃ bhavissati tattha paribhuñjissāmā’’ti? ‘‘Nāvuso, kappatī’’ti. ‘‘Kattha paṭikkhitta’’nti? ‘‘Sāvatthiyaṃ, suttavibhaṅge’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ āpajjatī’’ti? ‘‘Sannidhikārakabhojane pācittiya’’nti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ. Itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ, ubbinayaṃ, apagatasatthusāsanaṃ. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi’’.

‘‘Kappati, bhante, dvaṅgulakappo’’ti? ‘‘Ko so, āvuso, dvaṅgulakappo’’ti? ‘‘Kappati, bhante, dvaṅgulāya chāyāya vītivattāya vikāle bhojanaṃ bhuñjitu’’nti? ‘‘Nāvuso, kappatī’’ti . ‘‘Kattha paṭikkhitta’’nti? ‘‘Rājagahe, suttavibhaṅge’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ āpajjatī’’ti? Vikālabhojane pācittiya’’nti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ. Itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ, ubbinayaṃ, apagatasatthusāsanaṃ. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi’’.

‘‘Kappati, bhante, gāmantarakappo’’ti? ‘‘Ko so, āvuso, gāmantarakappo’’ti? ‘‘Kappati, bhante – idāni gāmantaraṃ gamissāmīti – bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjitu’’nti? ‘‘Nāvuso, kappatī’’ti . ‘‘Kattha paṭikkhitta’’nti? ‘‘Sāvatthiyaṃ, suttavibhaṅge’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ āpajjatī’’ti? ‘‘Anatirittabhojane pācittiya’’nti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ. Itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ, ubbinayaṃ, apagatasatthusāsanaṃ. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi’’.

‘‘Kappati, bhante, āvāsakappo’’ti? ‘‘Ko so, āvuso, āvāsakappo’’ti? ‘‘Kappati bhante, sambahulā āvāsā samānasīmā nānuposathaṃ kātu’’nti. ‘‘Nāvuso, kappatī’’ti . ‘‘Kattha paṭikkhitta’’nti? ‘‘Rājagahe, uposathasaṃyutte’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ āpajjatī’’ti? ‘‘Vinayātisāre dukkaṭa’’nti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Idaṃ catutthaṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ. Itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ, ubbinayaṃ, apagatasatthusāsanaṃ. Idaṃ catutthaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi’’.

‘‘Kappati, bhante, anumatikappo’’ti? ‘‘Ko so, āvuso, anumatikap-

po’’ti? ‘‘Kappati, bhante, vaggena saṅghena kammaṃ kātuṃ – āgate bhikkhū anumānessāmā’’ti? ‘‘Nāvuso, kappatī’’ti . ‘‘Kattha paṭikkhitta’’nti? ‘‘Campeyyake, vinayavatthusmi’’nti. ‘‘Kiṃ āpajjatī’’ti? ‘‘Vinayātisāre dukkaṭa’’nti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Idaṃ pañcamaṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ. Itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ, ubbinayaṃ, apagatasatthusāsanaṃ. Idaṃ pañcamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi’’.

‘‘Kappati, bhante, āciṇṇakappo’’ti? ‘‘Ko so, āvuso, āciṇṇakappo’’ti? ‘‘Kappati, bhante – idaṃ me upajjhāyena ajjhāciṇṇaṃ, idaṃ me ācariyena ajjhāciṇṇaṃ – taṃ ajjhācaritu’’nti? ‘‘Āciṇṇakappo kho, āvuso, ekacco kappati, ekacco na kappatī’’ti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ. Itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ, ubbinayaṃ, apagatasatthusāsanaṃ. Idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi’’.

‘‘Kappati, bhante, amathitakappo’’ti? ‘‘Ko so, āvuso, amathitakappo’’ti? ‘‘Kappati, bhante, yaṃ taṃ khīraṃ khīrabhāvaṃ vijahitaṃ, asampattaṃ dadhibhāvaṃ, taṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ pātu’’nti? ‘‘Nāvuso, kappatī’’ti . ‘‘Kattha paṭikkhitta’’nti? ‘‘Sāvatthiyaṃ, suttavibhaṅge’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ āpajjatī’’ti? ‘‘Anatirittabhojane pācittiya’’nti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Idaṃ sattamaṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ. Itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ, ubbinayaṃ, apagatasatthusāsanaṃ. Idaṃ sattamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi’’.

‘‘Kappati, bhante, jaḷogiṃ pātu’’nti? ‘‘Kā sā, āvuso, jaḷogī’’ti? ‘‘Kappati, bhante, yā sā surā āsutā asampattā majjabhāvaṃ, sā pātu’’nti? ‘‘Nāvuso, kappatī’’ti . ‘‘Kattha paṭikkhitta’’nti? ‘‘Kosambiyaṃ, suttavibhaṅge’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ āpajjatī’’ti. ‘‘Surāmerayapāne pācittiya’’nti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ. Itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ, ubbinayaṃ, apagatasatthusāsanaṃ. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi’’.

‘‘Kappati, bhante, adasakaṃ nisīdana’’nti? ‘‘Nāvuso, kappatī’’ti . ‘‘Kattha paṭikkhitta’’nti? ‘‘Sāvatthiyaṃ, suttavibhaṅge’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ āpajjatī’’ti? ‘‘Chedanake pācittiya’’nti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Idaṃ navamaṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ. Itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ, ubbinayaṃ, apagatasatthusāsanaṃ. Idaṃ navamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi”.

“Kappati, bhante, jātarūparajata”nti? “Nāvuso, kappatī”ti . “Kattha paṭikkhitta”nti. “Rājagahe, suttavibhaṅge”ti. “Kiṃ āpajjatī”ti? “Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇe pācittiya”nti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Idaṃ dasamaṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ. Itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ, ubbinayaṃ, apagatasatthusāsanaṃ. Idaṃ dasamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Imāni dasa vatthūni saṅghena vinicchitāni. Itipimāni dasavatthūni uddhammāni, ubbinayāni, apagatasatthusāsanānī”ti.

458. “Nihatametaṃ, āvuso, adhikaraṇaṃ, santaṃ vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ. Api ca maṃ tvaṃ, āvuso, saṅghamajjhepi imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsi – tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ saññattiyā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā revato āyasmantaṃ sabbakāmiṃ saṅghamajjhepi imāni dasa vatthūni pucchi. Puṭṭho puṭṭho āyasmā sabbakāmī vissajjesi. Imāya kho pana vinayasaṅgītiyā satta bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhikāni ahesuṃ, tasmāyaṃ vinayasaṅgīti “sattasatikā”ti vuccatīti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.
Sattasatikakkhandhako dvādasamo.
Imamhi khandhake vatthū pañcavīsati.
Tassuddānaṃ –

Dasa vatthūni pūretvā, kammaṃ dūtena pāvisi;
Cattāro puna rūpañca, kosambi ca pāveyyako.

Maggo soreyyaṃ saṅkassaṃ, kaṇṇakujjaṃ udumbaraṃ;
Sahajāti ca majjhesi, assosi kaṃ nu kho mayaṃ.

Pattanāvāya ujjavi, rahosi upanāmayaṃ ;
Garu saṅgho ca vesāliṃ, mettā saṅgho ubbāhikāti.

Sattasatikakkhandhako niṭṭhito.

Cūḷavaggo niṭṭhito.

Cūḷavaggapāḷi niṭṭhitā.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Vinayapiṭake

Parivārapāḷi

1. Bhikkhuvibhaṅgo

Soḷasamahāvāro

1. Katthapaññattivāro

1. Pārājikakaṇḍaṃ

1. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattaṃ, kaṃ ārabbha, kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ? Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññatti? Sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññatti? Sādhāraṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññatti? Ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññatti? Pañcannaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannaṃ? Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati? Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipatti? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandho? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Ko tattha vinayo, ko tattha abhivinayo? Kiṃ tattha pātimokkhaṃ, kiṃ tattha adhipātimokkhaṃ? Kā vipatti? Kā sampatti? Kā paṭipatti? Kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamaṃ pārājikaṃ paññattaṃ? Ke sikkhanti? Ke sikkhitasikkhā? Kattha ṭhitaṃ? Ke dhārenti? Kassa vacanaṃ? Kenābhatanti?

2. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sudinnaṃ kalandaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sudinno kalandaputto purāṇadutiyikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññattīti? Ekā paññatti, dve anupaññattiyo. Anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ natthi. Sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññattīti? Sabbatthapaññatti. Sādhāraṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññattīti? Sādhāraṇapaññatti. Ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññattīti? Ubhatopaññatti. Pañcannaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ

kattha pariyāpannanti? Nidānogadhaṃ, nidānapariyāpannaṃ. Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchatīti? Dutiyena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati. Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti? Sīlavipatti. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandhoti? Pārājikāpattikkhandho. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇanti? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammatīti? Dvīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. Ko tattha vinayo, ko tattha abhivinayoti? Paññatti vinayo, vibhatti abhivinayo. Kiṃ tattha pātimokkhaṃ, kiṃ tattha adhipātimokkhanti? Paññatti pātimokkhaṃ, vibhatti adhipātimokkhaṃ. Kā vipattīti? Asaṃvaro vipatti. Kā sampattīti? Saṃvaro sampatti. Kā paṭipattīti? Na evarūpaṃ karissāmīti yāvajīvaṃ āpāṇakoṭikaṃ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamaṃ pārājikaṃ paññattanti? Dasa atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamaṃ pārājikaṃ paññattaṃ – saṅghasuṭṭhutāya, saṅghaphāsutāya, dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya, pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya, diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya, appasannānaṃ pasādāya, pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya, saddhammaṭṭhitiyā, vinayānuggahāya. Ke sikkhantīti? Sekkhā ca puthujjanakalyāṇakā ca sikkhanti. Ke sikkhitasikkhāti? Arahanto sikkhitasikkhā. Kattha ṭhitanti? Sikkhākāmesu ṭhitaṃ. Ke dhārentīti? Yesaṃ vattati te dhārenti. Kassa vacananti? Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Kenābhatanti? Paramparābhataṃ –

3.

Upāli dāsako ceva, soṇako siggavo tathā;
Moggaliputtena pañcamā, ete jambusirivhaye .

Tato mahindo iṭṭiyo , uttiyo sambalo tathā;
Bhaddanāmo ca paṇḍito.

Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, jambudīpā idhāgatā;
Vinayaṃ te vācayiṃsu, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyā.

Nikāye pañca vācesuṃ, satta ceva pakaraṇe;
Tato ariṭṭho medhāvī, tissadatto ca paṇḍito.

Visārado kāḷasumano, thero ca dīghanāmako;
Dīghasumano ca paṇḍito.

Punadeva kāḷasumano, nāgatthero ca buddharakkhito;
Tissatthero ca medhāvī, devatthero ca paṇḍito.

Punadeva sumano medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Bahussuto cūḷanāgo, gajova duppadhaṃsiyo.

Dhammapālitanāmo ca, rohaṇe sādhupūjito;
Tassa sisso mahāpañño khemanāmo tipeṭako.

Dīpe tārakarājāva paññāya atirocatha;
Upatisso ca medhāvī, phussadevo mahākathī.

Punadeva sumano medhāvī, pupphanāmo bahussuto;
Mahākathī mahāsivo, piṭake sabbattha kovido.

Punadeva upāli medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Mahānāgo mahāpañño, saddhammavaṃsakovido.

Punadeva abhayo medhāvī, piṭake sabbattha kovido;
Tissatthero ca medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado.

Tassa sisso mahāpañño, pupphanāmo bahussuto;
Sāsanaṃ anurakkhanto, jambudīpe patiṭṭhito.

Cūḷābhayo ca medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Tissatthero ca medhāvī, saddhammavaṃsakovido.

Cūḷadevo ca medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Sivatthero ca medhāvī, vinaye sabbattha kovido.

Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, vinayaññū maggakovidā;
Vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyāti.

4. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto rañño dārūni adinnaṃ ādiyi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na

kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

5. Tatiyaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū aññamaññaṃ jīvitā voropesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

6. Catutthaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Vaggumudātīriyā bhikkhū gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Cattāro pārājikā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Methunādinnādānañca, manussaviggahuttari;
Pārājikāni cattāri, chejjavatthū asaṃsayāti.

2. Saṅghādisesakaṇḍaṃ

7. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocentassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññatto? Kaṃ ārabbha? Kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ? Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññatti? Sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññatti? Sādhāraṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññatti? Ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññatti? Pañcannaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannaṃ? Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati? Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipatti? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandho? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Ko tattha vinayo, ko tattha abhivinayo? Kiṃ tattha pātimokkhaṃ, kiṃ tattha adhipātimokkhaṃ? Kā vipatti, kā sampatti, kā paṭipatti? Kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā upakkamitvā

asuciṃ mocentassa saṅghādiseso paññatto? Ke sikkhanti, ke sikkhitasikkhā? Kattha ṭhitaṃ? Ke dhārenti? Kassa vacanaṃ? Kenābhatanti?

8. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocentassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ seyyasakaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā seyyasako hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññattīti? Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ natthi. Sabbattha paññatti, padesapaññattīti? Sabbatthapaññatti. Sādhāraṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññattīti? Asādhāraṇapaññatti. Ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññattīti? Ekatopaññatti. Pañcannaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannanti? Nidānogadhaṃ nidānapariyāpannaṃ. Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchatīti? Tatiye uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati. Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti? Sīlavipatti. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandhoti? Saṅghādiseso āpattikkhandho. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇanti? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammatīti? Dvīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. Ko tattha vinayo, ko tattha abhivinayoti? Paññatti vinayo, vibhatti abhivinayo. Kiṃ tattha pātimokkhaṃ, kiṃ tattha adhipātimokkhanti? Paññatti pātimokkhaṃ, vibhatti adhipātimokkhaṃ. Kā vipattīti? Asaṃvaro vipatti. Kā sampattīti? Saṃvaro sampatti. Kā paṭipattīti? Na evarūpaṃ karissāmīti yāvajīvaṃ āpāṇakoṭikaṃ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocentassa saṅghādiseso paññattoti? Dasa atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocentassa saṅghādiseso paññatto – saṅghasuṭṭhutāya, saṅghaphāsutāya, dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya, pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya, diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya, appasannānaṃ pasādāya, pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya, saddhammaṭṭhitiyā, vinayānuggahāya. Ke sikkhantīti? Sekkhā ca puthujjanakalyāṇakā ca sikkhanti. Ke sikkhitasikkhāti? Arahanto sikkhitasikkhā. Kattha ṭhitanti? Sikkhākāmesu ṭhitaṃ. Ke dhārentīti? Yesaṃ vattati, te dhārenti. Kassa vacananti? Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Kenābhatanti? Paramparābhataṃ –

> Upāli dāsako ceva, soṇako siggavo tathā;
> Moggaliputtena pañcamā, ete jambusirivhaye.

Tato mahindo iṭṭiyo, uttiyo sambalo tathā;
Bhaddanāmo ca paṇḍito.

Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, jambudīpā idhāgatā;
Vinayaṃ te vācayiṃsu, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyā.

Nikāye pañca vācesuṃ, satta ceva pakaraṇe;
Tato ariṭṭho medhāvī, tissadatto ca paṇḍito.

Visārado kāḷasumano, thero ca dīghanāmako;
Dīghasumano ca paṇḍito.

Punadeva kāḷasumano, nāgatthero ca buddharakkhito;
Tissatthero ca medhāvī, devatthero ca paṇḍito.

Punadeva sumano medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Bahussuto cūḷanāgo, gajova duppadhaṃsiyo.

Dhammapālitanāmo ca, rohaṇe sādhupūjito;
Tassa sisso mahāpaññho, khemanāmo tipeṭako.

Dīpe tārakarājāva, paññāya atirocatha;
Upatisso ca medhāvī, phussadevo mahākathī.

Punadeva sumano medhāvī, pupphanāmo bahussuto;
Mahākathī mahāsivo, piṭake sabbattha kovido.

Punadeva upāli medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Mahānāgo mahāpaññho, saddhammavaṃsakovido.

Punadeva abhayo medhāvī, piṭake sabbattha kovido;
Tissatthero ca medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado.

Tassa sisso mahāpaññho, pupphanāmo bahussuto;
Sāsanaṃ anurakkhanto, jambudīpe patiṭṭhito.

Cūḷābhayo ca medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Tissatthero ca medhāvī, saddhammavaṃsakovido.

Cūḷadevo ca medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;

Sivatthero ca medhāvī, vinaye sabbattha kovido.

Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, vinayaññū maggakovido;
Vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyāti.

9. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjantassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

10. Mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsantassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

11. Mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsantassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ abhāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

12. Sañcarittaṃ samāpajjantassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī sañcarittaṃ samāpajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

13. Saññācikā kuṭiṃ kārāpentassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Āḷaviyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āḷavake bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āḷavakā bhikkhū saññācikāya kuṭiyo kārāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

14. Mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpentassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Kosambiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ channaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā channo vihāravatthuṃ sodhento aññataraṃ cetiyarukkhaṃ chedāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

15. Bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsentassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Rājagahe paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

16. Bhikkhuṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsentassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Rājagahe paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

17. Saṅghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Rājagahe paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Devadattaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Devadatto samaggassa saṅghassa bhedāya parakkami, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

18. Bhedānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantānaṃ saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Rājagahe paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū devadattassa saṅghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā ahesuṃ vaggavādakā, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattis-

amuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

19. Dubbacassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanā na paṭinissajjantassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Kosambiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ channaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā channo bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ akāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

20. Kuladūsakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantassa saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakatā bhikkhū chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Terasa saṅghādisesā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Vissaṭṭhi kāyasaṃsaggaṃ, duṭṭhullaṃ attakāmañca;
Sañcarittaṃ kuṭī ceva, vihāro ca amūlakaṃ.

Kiñcidesañca bhedo ca, tasseva anuvattakā;
Dubbacaṃ kuladūsañca, saṅghādisesā terasāti.

3. Aniyatakaṇḍaṃ

21. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamo aniṃyato kattha paññatto? Kaṃ ārabbha? Kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ? Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññatti, sabbatthapaññatti padesapaññatti, sādhāraṇapaññatti asādhāraṇapaññatti, ekatopaññatti ubhatopaññatti, pañcannaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannaṃ, katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati, catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipatti, sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandho, channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammati, ko tattha vinayo, ko tattha abhivinayo, kiṃ tattha pā-

timokkhaṃ, kiṃ tattha adhipātimokkhaṃ, kā vipatti, kā sampatti, kā paṭipatti, kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamo aniyato paññatto, ke sikkhanti, ke sikkhitasikkhā, kattha ṭhitaṃ, ke dhārenti, kassa vacanaṃ kenābhatanti.

22. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamo aniyato kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṅkammaniye nisajjaṃ kappesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññattīti? Ekā paññatti. Anupaññatti anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ natthi. Sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññattīti? Sabbatthapaññatti. Sādhāraṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññattīti? Asādhāraṇapaññatti. Ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññattīti? Ekatopaññatti. Pañcannaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannanti? Nidānogadhaṃ nidānapariyāpannaṃ. Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchatīti? Catutthena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati. Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti? Siyā sīlavipatti siyā ācāravipatti. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandhoti? Siyā pārājikāpattikkhandho siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandho siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandho. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Eke samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇanti? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammatīti? Tīhi samathehi sammati – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca. Ko tattha vinayo, ko tattha abhivinayoti? Paññatti vinayo, vibhatti abhivinayo. Kiṃ tattha pātimokkhaṃ, kiṃ tattha adhipātimokkhanti? Paññatti pātimokkhaṃ, vibhatti adhipātimokkhaṃ. Kā vipattīti? Asaṃvaro vipatti. Kā sampattīti? Saṃvaro sampatti. Kā paṭipattīti? Na evarūpaṃ karissāmīti yāvajīvaṃ āpāṇakoṭikaṃ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamo aniyato paññattoti? Dasa atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamo aniyato paññatto – saṅghasuṭṭhutāya, saṅghaphāsutāya, dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya, pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya, diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya, appasannānaṃ pasādāya, pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya, saddhammaṭṭhitiyā, vinayānuggahāya. Ke sikkhantīti? Sekkhā ca puthujjanakalyāṇakā ca sikkhanti. Ke sikkhitasikkhāti? Arahanto sikkhitasikkhā. Kattha ṭhitanti? Sikkhākāmesu ṭhitaṃ. Ke dhārentīti? Yesaṃ vattati te dhārenti. Kassa vacananti? Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Kenābhatanti? Paramparābhataṃ –

Upāli dāsako ceva, soṇako siggavo tathā;
Moggaliputtena pañcamā, ete jambusirivhaye.

Tato mahindo iṭṭiyo, uttiyo sambalo tathā;
Bhaddanāmo ca paṇḍito.

Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, jambudīpā idhāgatā;
Vinayaṃ te vācayiṃsu, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyā.

Nikāye pañca vācesuṃ, satta ceva pakaraṇe;
Tato ariṭṭho medhāvī, tissadatto ca paṇḍito.

Visārado kāḷasumano, thero ca dīghanāmako;
Dīghasumano ca paṇḍito.

Punadeva kāḷasumano, nāgatthero ca buddharakkhito;
Tissatthero ca medhāvī, devatthero ca paṇḍito.

Punadeva sumano medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Bahussuto cūḷanāgo, gajova duppadhaṃsiyo.

Dhammapālitanāmo ca, rohaṇe sādhupūjito;
Tassa sisso mahāpañño, khemanāmo tipeṭako.

Dīpe tārakarājāva paññāya atirocatha;
Upatisso ca medhāvī, phussadevo mahākathī.

Punadeva sumano medhāvī, pupphanāmo bahussuto;
Mahākathī mahāsivo, piṭake sabbattha kovido.

Punadeva upāli medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Mahānāgo mahāpañño, saddhammavaṃsakovido.

Punadeva abhayo medhāvī, piṭake sabbattha kovido;
Tissatthero ca medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado.

Tassa sisso mahāpañño, pupphanāmo bahussuto;
Sāsanaṃ anurakkhanto, jambudīpe patiṭṭhito.

Cūḷābhayo ca medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;

Tissatthero ca medhāvī, saddhammavaṃsakovido.

Cūḷadevo ca medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Sivatthero ca medhāvī, vinaye sabbattha kovido.

Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, vinayaññū maggakovidā;
Vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyāti.

23. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyo aniyato kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti anuppannapaññattīti? Ekā paññatti. Anupaññatti anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ natthi. Sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññattīti? Sabbatthapaññatti. Sādhāraṇapaññatti asādhāraṇapaññattīti? Asādhāraṇapaññatti. Ekatopaññatti ubhatopaññattīti? Ekatopaññatti. Pañcannaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannanti? Nidānogadhaṃ nidānapariyāpannaṃ. Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchatīti? Catutthena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati. Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti? Siyā sīlavipatti, siyā ācāravipatti. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandhoti? Siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandho, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandho. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇanti? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammatīti? Tīhi samathehi sammati – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca…pe….

Dve aniyatā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Alaṅkammaniyañceva, tatheva ca na heva kho;
Aniyatā supaññattā, buddhaseṭṭhena tādināti.

4. Nissaggiyakaṇḍaṃ

1. Kathinavaggo

24. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena atirekacīvaraṃ dasāhaṃ atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekacīvaraṃ dhāresuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti… pe….

25. Ekarattaṃ ticīvarena vippavasantassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ hatthe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikaṃ pakkamiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

26. Akālacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā māsaṃ atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū akālacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā māsaṃ atikkāmesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

27. Aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

28. Aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaraṃ paṭiggaṇhantassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaraṃ paṭiggahesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ.

Ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

29. Aññātakaṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatāniṃ vā cīvaraṃ viññāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto aññātakaṃ seṭṭhiputtaṃ cīvaraṃ viññāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

30. Aññātakaṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatāniṃ vā tatuttari cīvaraṃ viññāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā bahuṃ cīvaraṃ viññāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

31. Pubbe appavāritassa aññātakaṃ gahapatikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto pubbe appavārito aññātakaṃ gahapatikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

32. Pubbe appavāritassa aññātake gahapatike upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto pubbe appavārito aññātake gahapatike upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

33. Atirekatikkhattuṃ codanāya atirekachakkhattuṃ ṭhānena cīvaraṃ abhinipphādentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto upāsakena – ‘‘ajjaṇho, bhante, āgamehī’’ti vuccamāno nāgamesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

2. Kosiyavaggo

34. Kosiyamissakaṃ santhataṃ kārāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Āḷaviyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kosiyakārake upasaṅkamitvā evamāhaṃsu ‘‘bahū, āvuso, kosakārake pacatha. Amhākampi dassatha. Mayampi icchāma kosiyamissakaṃ santhataṃ kātu’’nti, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

35. Suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

36. Anādiyitvā tulaṃ odātānaṃ tulaṃ gocariyānaṃ navaṃ santhataṃ kārāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū thokaññeva odātaṃ ante ādiyitvā tatheva suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

37. Anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

38. Anādiyitvā purāṇasanthatassa sāmantā sugatavidatthiṃ navaṃ nisīdanasanthataṃ kārāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū santhatāni ujjhitvā āraññikaṅgaṃ piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ paṃsukūlikaṅgaṃ samādiyiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

39. Eḷakalomāni paṭiggahetvā tiyojanaṃ atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññataro bhikkhu eḷakalomāni paṭiggahetvā tiyojanaṃ atikkāmesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

40. Aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā eḷakalomāni dhovāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sakkesu paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aññātikāhi bhikkhunīhi eḷakalomāni dhovāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

41. Rūpiyaṃ paṭiggaṇhantassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto rūpiyaṃ paṭiggahesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

42. Nānappakārakaṃ rūpiyasaṃvohāraṃ samāpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nānappakārakaṃ rūpiyasaṃvohāraṃ samāpajjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

43. Nānappakārakaṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto paribbājakena saddhiṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

3. Pattavaggo

44. Atirekapattaṃ dasāhaṃ atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ

kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekapattaṃ dhāresuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

45. Ūnapañcabandhanena pattena aññaṃ navaṃ pattaṃ cetāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sakkesu paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appamattakenapi bhinnena appamattakenapi khaṇḍena vilikhitamattenapi bahū patte viññāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

46. Bhesajjāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaṃ atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū bhesajjāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaṃ atikkāmesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

47. Atirekamāse sese gimhāne vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesantassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekamāse sese gimhāne vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

48. Bhikkhussa sāmaṃ cīvaraṃ datvā kupitena anattamanena acchindantassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto bhikkhussa sāmaṃ cīvaraṃ datvā kupito anattamano acchindi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

49. Sāmaṃ suttaṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sāmaṃ suttaṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi

samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

50. Pubbe appavāritassa aññātakassa gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto pubbe appavārito aññātakassa gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

51. Accekacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū accekacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

52. Tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachārattaṃ vippavasantassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachārattaṃ vippavasiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

53. Jānaṃ saṅghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ saṅghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Pattavaggo tatiyo.

Tiṃsa nissaggiyā pācittiyā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dasekarattimāso ca, dhovanañca paṭiggaho;
Aññātaṃ tañca uddissa, ubhinnaṃ dūtakena ca.

Kosiyā suddhadvebhāgā, chabbassāni nisīdanaṃ;
Dve ca lomāni uggaṇhe, ubho nānappakārakā.

Dve ca pattāni bhesajjaṃ, vassikā dānapañcamaṃ;
Sāmaṃ vāyāpanacceko, sāsaṅkaṃ saṅghikena cāti.

5. Pācittiyakaṇḍaṃ

1. Musāvādavaggo

54. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Hatthakaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā hatthako sakyaputto titthiyehi saddhiṃ sallapanto avajānitvā paṭijāni, paṭijānitvā avajāni, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

55. Omasavāde pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū pesalehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhaṇḍantā pesale bhikkhū omasiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

56. Bhikkhupesuññe pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ pesuññaṃ upasaṃhariṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

57. Anupasampannaṃ padaso dhammaṃ vācentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū upāsake padaso dhammaṃ vācesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato na cittato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

58. Anupasampannena uttaridirattatirattaṃ sahaseyyaṃ kappentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Āḷaviyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū anupasampannena sahaseyyaṃ kappesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

59. Mātugāmena sahaseyyaṃ kappentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā anuruddho mātugāmena sahaseyyaṃ kappesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

60. Mātugāmassa uttarichappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ desentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī mātugāmassa dhammaṃ desesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, dve anupaññattiyo. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti padasodhamme…pe….

61. Anupasampannassa uttarimanussadhammaṃ bhūtaṃ ārocentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Vaggumudātīriyā bhikkhū gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato…pe….

62. Bhikkhussa duṭṭhullāpattiṃ anupasampannassa ārocentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhussa duṭṭhullāpattiṃ anupasampannassa ārocesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

63. Pathaviṃ khaṇantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Āḷaviyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āḷavake bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āḷavakā bhikkhū pathaviṃ khaṇiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā

paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti… pe….

Musāvādavaggo paṭhamo.

2. Bhūtagāmavaggo

64. Bhūtagāmapātabyatā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Āḷaviyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āḷavake bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āḷavakā bhikkhū rukkhaṃ chindiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti… pe….

65. Aññavādake vihesake pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Kosambiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ channaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā channo saṅghamajjhe āpattiyā anuyuñjiyamāno aññenaññaṃ paṭicari, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

66. Ujjhāpanake khiyyanake pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ bhikkhū ujjhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

67. Saṅghikaṃ mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ vā bhisiṃ vā kocchaṃ vā ajjhokāse santharitvā anuddharitvā anāpucchā pakkamantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū saṅghikaṃ senāsanaṃ ajjhokāse santharitvā anuddharitvā anāpucchā pakkamiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

68. Saṅghike vihāre seyyaṃ santharitvā anuddharitvā anāpucchā pakkamantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū saṅghike vihāre seyyaṃ santharitvā anuddharitvā anāpucchā pakkamiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

69. Saṅghike vihāre jānaṃ pubbupagataṃ bhikkhuṃ anupakhajja seyyaṃ kappentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū there bhikkhū anupakhajja seyyaṃ kappesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

70. Bhikkhuṃ kupitena anattamanena saṅghikā vihārā nikkaḍḍhantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā bhikkhū saṅghikā vihārā nikkaḍḍhiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

71. Saṅghike vihāre uparivehāsakuṭiyā āhaccapādakaṃ mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ vā abhinisīdantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññataro bhikkhu saṅghike vihāre uparivehāsakuṭiyā āhaccapādakaṃ mañcaṃ sahasā abhinisīdi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

72. Dvattipariyāye adhiṭṭhahitvā tatuttari adhiṭṭhahantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Kosambiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ channaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā channo katapariyositaṃ vihāraṃ punappunaṃ chādāpesi, punappunaṃ limpāpesi, atibhāriko vihāro paripati, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

73. Jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ udakaṃ tiṇaṃ vā mattikaṃ vā siñcantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Āḷaviyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āḷavake bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āḷavakā bhikkhū jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ udakaṃ tiṇampi mattikampi siñciṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Bhūtagāmavaggo dutiyo.

3. Ovādavaggo

74. Asammatena bhikkhuniyo ovadantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammatā bhikkhuniyo ovadiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññattīti? Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ natthi. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato na cittato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

75. Atthaṅgate sūriye bhikkhuniyo ovadantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ cūḷapanthakaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā cūḷapanthako atthaṅgate sūriye bhikkhuniyo ovadi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti padasodhamme…pe….

76. Bhikkhunupassayaṃ upasaṅkamitvā bhikkhuniyo ovadantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sakkesu paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunupassayaṃ upasaṅkamitvā bhikkhuniyo ovadiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

77. ‘‘Āmisahetu bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadantī’’ti bhaṇantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ‘‘āmisahetu bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadantī’’ti bhaṇiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

78. Aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ dentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññataro bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ adāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

79. Aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ sibbentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāy-

iṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ sibbesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti …pe….

80. Bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

81. Bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaṃ nāvaṃ abhiruhantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaṃ nāvaṃ abhiruhiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

82. Jānaṃ bhikkhuniparipācitaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Devadattaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Devadatto jānaṃ bhikkhuniparipācitaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

83. Bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Ovādavaggo tatiyo.

4. Bhojanavaggo

84. Tatuttari āvasathapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññat-

tanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū anuvasitvā anuvasitvā āvasathapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

85. Gaṇabhojane pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Devadattaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Devadatto sapariso kulesu viññāpetvā viññāpetvā bhuñji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, satta anupaññattiyo. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

86. Paramparabhojane pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū aññatra nimantitā aññatra bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, catasso anupaññattiyo. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

87. Dvattipattapūre pūve paṭiggahetvā tatuttari paṭiggaṇhantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā paṭiggahesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

88. Bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā bhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū bhuttāvī pavāritā aññatra bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

89. Bhikkhuṃ bhuttāviṃ pavāritaṃ anatirittena khādanīyena vā bhojanīyena vā abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavārentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññataro bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ bhuttāviṃ pavāritaṃ anatirittena bhojanīyena abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavāresi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

90. Vikāle khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā bhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sattarasavaggiye

bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū vikāle bhojanaṃ bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

91. Sannidhikārakaṃ khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā bhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ belaṭṭhasīsaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā belaṭṭhasīso sannidhikārakaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

92. Paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

93. Adinnaṃ mukhadvāraṃ āhāraṃ āharantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññataro bhikkhu adinnaṃ mukhadvāraṃ āhāraṃ āhari, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

Bhojanavaggo catuttho.

5. Acelakavaggo

94. Acelakassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā sahatthā khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā dentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā ānando aññatarissā paribbājikāya ekaṃ maññamāno dve pūve adāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

95. Bhikkhuṃ ‘‘ehāvuso, gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisissāmā’’ti tassa dāpetvā vā adāpetvā vā uyyojentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto bhikkhuṃ ‘‘ehāvuso, gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisissāmā’’ti, tassa

adāpetvā uyyojesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

96. Sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjaṃ kappentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjaṃ kappesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

97. Mātugāmena saddhiṃ raho paṭicchanne āsane nisajjaṃ kappentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto mātugāmena saddhiṃ raho paṭicchanne āsane nisajjaṃ kappesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

98. Mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

99. Nimantitena sabhattena santaṃ bhikkhuṃ anāpucchā purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto nimantito sabhatto samāno purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, catasso anupaññattiyo. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

100. Tatuttari bhesajjaṃ viññāpentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sakkesu paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mahānāmena sakkena ‘‘ajjaṇho, bhante, āgamethā’’ti vuccamānā nāgamesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

101. Uyyuttaṃ senaṃ dassanāya gacchantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uyyuttaṃ senaṃ dassanāya agamaṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

102. Atirekatirattaṃ senāya vasantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekatirattaṃ senāya vasiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

103. Uyyodhikaṃ gacchantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uyyodhikaṃ agamaṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

Acelakavaggo pañcamo.

6. Surāpānavaggo

104. Surāmerayapāne pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Kosambiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ sāgataṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā sāgato majjaṃ pivi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

105. Aṅgulipatodake pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ aṅgulipatodakena hāsesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

106. Udake hasadhamme pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū aciravatiyā nadiyā udake kīḷiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena

samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

107. Anādariye pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Kosambiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ channaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā channo anādariyaṃ akāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

108. Bhikkhuṃ bhiṃsāpentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ bhiṃsāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

109. Jotiṃ samādahitvā visibbentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Bhaggesu paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū jotiṃ samādahitvā visibbesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, dve anupaññattiyo. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

110. Orenaddhamāsaṃ nahāyantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū rājānampi passitvā na mattaṃ jānitvā nahāyiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, cha anupaññattiyo. Sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññattīti? Padesapaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

111. Anādiyitvā tiṇṇaṃ dubbaṇṇakaraṇānaṃ aññataraṃ dubbaṇṇakaraṇaṃ navaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū attano cīvaraṃ na sañjāniṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

112. Bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā sikkhamānāya vā sāmaṇerassa vā sāmaṇeriyā vā sāmaṃ cīvaraṃ vikappetvā appaccuddhāraṇaṃ paribhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto bhikkhussa sāmaṃ cīvaraṃ vikappetvā appaccuddhāraṇaṃ paribhuñji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

113. Bhikkhussa pattaṃ vā cīvaraṃ vā nisīdanaṃ vā sūcigharaṃ vā kāyabandhanaṃ vā apanidhentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ pattampi cīvarampi apanidhesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Surāmerayavaggo chaṭṭho.

7. Sappāṇakavaggo

114. Sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

115. Jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ udakaṃ paribhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ udakaṃ paribhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

116. Jānaṃ yathādhammaṃ nihatādhikaraṇaṃ puna kammāya ukkoṭentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ yathādhammaṃ nihatādhikaraṇaṃ puna kammāya ukkoṭesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

117. Bhikkhussa jānaṃ duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ paṭicchādentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññataro bhikkhu bhikkhussa jānaṃ duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ paṭicchādesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

118. Jānaṃ ūnavīsativassaṃ puggalaṃ upasampādentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū jānaṃ ūnavīsa-

tivassaṃ puggalaṃ upasampādesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

119. Jānaṃ theyyasatthena saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññataro bhikkhu jānaṃ theyyasatthena saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

120. Mātugāmena saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññataro bhikkhu mātugāmena saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

121. Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti. Kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

122. Jānaṃ tathāvādinā bhikkhunā akaṭānudhammena taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissaṭṭhena saddhiṃ sambhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ tathāvādinā ariṭṭhena bhikkhunā akaṭānudhammena taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissaṭṭhena saddhiṃ sambhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

123. Jānaṃ tathānāsitaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ upalāpentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ

tathānāsitaṃ kaṇṭakaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ upalāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Sappāṇakavaggo sattamo.

8. Sahadhammikavaggo

124. Bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamānena ‘‘na tāvāhaṃ, āvuso, etasmiṃ sikkhāpade sikkhissāmi yāva na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ byattaṃ vinayadharaṃ paripucchissāmī’’ti bhaṇantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Kosambiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ channaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā channo bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno ‘‘na tāvāhaṃ, āvuso, etasmiṃ sikkhāpade sikkhissāmi yāva na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ byattaṃ vinayadharaṃ paripucchissāmī’’ti bhaṇi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

125. Vinayaṃ vivaṇṇentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vinayaṃ vivaṇṇesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

126. Mohanake pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mohesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

127. Bhikkhussa kupitena anattamanena pahāraṃ dentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā bhikkhūnaṃ pahāraṃ adaṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

128. Bhikkhussa kupitena anattamanena talasattikaṃ uggirantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā bhikkhūnaṃ talasattikaṃ uggiriṃsu, tasmiṃ vat-

thusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

129. Bhikkhuṃ amūlakena saṅghādisesena anuddhaṃsentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ amūlakena saṅghādisesena anuddhaṃsesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

130. Bhikkhussa sañcicca kukkuccaṃ upadahantassa pācittiyaṃ kathaṃ paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ sañcicca kukkuccaṃ upadahiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

131. Bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ upassutiṃ tiṭṭhantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ upassutiṃ tiṭṭhahiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

132. Dhammikānaṃ kammānaṃ chandaṃ datvā pacchā khīyanadhammaṃ āpajjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dhammikānaṃ kammānaṃ chandaṃ datvā pacchā khīyanadhammaṃ āpajjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

133. Saṅghe vinicchayakathāya vattamānāya chandaṃ adatvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññataro bhikkhu saṅghe vinicchayakathāya vattamānāya chandaṃ adatvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

134. Samagge saṅghena cīvaraṃ datvā pacchā khīyanadhammaṃ āpajjantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū samaggena saṅghena cīvaraṃ datvā pacchā khīyanadhammaṃ āpajjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

135. Jānaṃ saṅghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ puggalassa pariṇāmentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ saṅghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ puggalassa pariṇāmesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Sahadhammikavaggo aṭṭhamo.

9. Rājavaggo

136. Pubbe appaṭisaṃviditena rañño antepuraṃ pavisantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā ānando pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito rañño antepuraṃ pāvisi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

137. Ratanaṃ uggaṇhantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññataro bhikkhu ratanaṃ uggahesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, dve anupaññattiyo. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

138. Santaṃ bhikkhuṃ anāpucchā vikāle gāmaṃ pavisantassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vikāle gāmaṃ pavisiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, tisso anupaññattiyo. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

139. Aṭṭhimayaṃ vā dantamayaṃ vā visāṇamayaṃ vā sūcigharaṃ kārāpentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sakkesu paññattaṃ. Kaṃ

ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū sūcighare viññāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

140. Pamāṇātikkantaṃ mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ vā kārāpentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto ucce mañce sayi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

141. Mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ vā tūlonaddhaṃ kārāpentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ vā tūlonaddhaṃ kārāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

142. Pamāṇātikkantaṃ nisīdanaṃ kārāpentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appamāṇikāni nisīdanāni dhāresuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

143. Pamāṇātikkantaṃ kaṇḍuppaṭicchādiṃ kārāpentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appamāṇikāyo kaṇḍuppaṭicchādiyo dhāresuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

144. Pamāṇātikkantaṃ vassikasāṭikaṃ kārāpentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appamāṇikāyo vassikasāṭikāyo dhāresuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

145. Sugatacīvarappamāṇaṃ cīvaraṃ kārāpentassa pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ nandaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā nando sugatacīvarappamāṇaṃ cīvaraṃ dhāresi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ

āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Rājavaggo navamo.

Dvenavuti pācittiyā niṭṭhitā.

Khuddakaṃ samattaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Musā omasapesuññaṃ, padaseyyā ca itthiyā;
Aññatra viññunā bhūtā , duṭṭhullāpatti khaṇanā.

Bhūtaṃ aññāya ujjhāyi , mañco seyyo ca vuccati;
Pubbe nikkaḍḍhanāhacca, dvāraṃ sappāṇakena ca.

Asammatā atthaṅgate, upassayāmisena ca;
Dade sibbe vidhānena, nāvā bhuñjeyya ekato.

Piṇḍaṃ gaṇaṃ paraṃ pūvaṃ, pavārito pavāritaṃ;
Vikālaṃ sannidhi khīraṃ, dantaponena te dasa.

Acelakaṃ uyyokhajja , paṭicchannaṃ rahena ca;
Nimantito paccayehi, senāvasanuyyodhikaṃ.

Surā aṅguli hāso ca, anādariyañca bhiṃsanaṃ;
Joti nahāna dubbaṇṇaṃ, sāmaṃ apanidhena ca.

Sañciccudakakammā ca, duṭṭhullaṃ ūnavīsati;
Theyyaitthiavadesaṃ , saṃvāse nāsitena ca.

Sahadhammikavilekhā, moho pahārenuggire;
Amūlakañca sañcicca, sossāmi khiyyapakkame.

Saṅghena cīvaraṃ datvā, pariṇāmeyya puggale;
Raññañca ratanaṃ santaṃ, sūci mañco ca tūlikā;
Nisīdanaṃ kaṇḍucchādi, vassikā sugatena cāti.

Tesaṃ vaggānaṃ uddānaṃ –

Musā bhūtā ca ovādo, bhojanācelakena ca;
Surā sappāṇakā dhammo, rājavaggena te navāti.

6. Pāṭidesanīyakaṇḍaṃ

146. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhāya hatthato khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjantassa pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññataro bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhāya hatthato āmisaṃ paṭiggahesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

147. Bhikkhuniyā vosāsantiyā na nivāretvā bhuñjantassa pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo vosāsantiyo na nivāresuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

148. Sekkhasammatesu kulesu khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjantassa pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā paṭiggahesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, dve anupaññattiyo. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

149. Āraññakesu senāsanesu pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā ajjhārāme sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjantassa pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sakkesu paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti. Sambahulā bhikkhū ārāme core paṭivasante nārocesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Cattāro pāṭidesanīyā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Aññātikāya vosāsaṃ, sekkhaāraññakena ca;
Pāṭidesanīyā cattāro, sambuddhena pakāsitāti.

7. Sekhiyakaṇḍaṃ

1. Parimaṇḍalavaggo

150. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena anādariyaṃ paṭicca purato vā pacchato vā olambentena nivāsentassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū puratopi pacchatopi olambentā nivāsesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca purato vā pacchato vā olambentena pārupantassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū puratopi pacchatopi olambentā pārupiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca kāyaṃ vivaritvā antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca kāyaṃ vivaritvā antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā kīḷāpentena antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā kīḷāpentena antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ …pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhā-

ti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca tahaṃ tahaṃ olokentena antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca tahaṃ tahaṃ olokentena antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ukkhittakāya antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ukkhittakāya antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Parimaṇḍalavaggo paṭhamo.

2. Ujjagghikavaggo

151. Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ujjagghikāya antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mahāhasitaṃ hasantā antaraghare gacchiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ujjagghikāya antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mahāhasitaṃ hasantā antaraghare nisīdiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ karontena antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ karontā antaraghare gacchiṃsu,

tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ karontena antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ karontā antaraghare nisīdiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca kāyappacālakaṃ antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca kāyappacālakaṃ antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca bāhuppacālakaṃ antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca bāhuppacālakaṃ antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sīsappacālakaṃ antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sīsappacālakaṃ antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Ujjagghikavaggo dutiyo.

3. Khambhakatavaggo

152. Anādariyaṃ paṭicca khambhakatena antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti. Kāyato ca

cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca khambhakatena antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca oguṇṭhitena antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sasīsaṃ pārupitvā antaraghare gacchiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca oguṇṭhitena antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sasīsaṃ pārupitvā antaraghare nisīdiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca pallatthikāya antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca asakkaccaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭiggaṇhantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca tahaṃ tahaṃ olokentena piṇḍapātaṃ paṭiggaṇhantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sūpaññeva bahuṃ paṭiggaṇhantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca thūpīkataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭiggaṇhantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Khambhakatavaggo tatiyo.

4. Piṇḍapātavaggo

153. Anādariyaṃ paṭicca asakkaccaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca tahaṃ tahaṃ olokentena piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca tahaṃ tahaṃ omasitvā piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sūpaññeva bahuṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca thūpakato omadditvā piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sūpaṃ vā byañjanaṃ vā odanena paṭicchādentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sūpaṃ vā odanaṃ vā agilāno attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sūpampi odanampi attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ujjhānasaññinā paresaṃ pattaṃ olokentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca mahantaṃ kabaḷaṃ karontassa dukkaṭaṃ… pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca dīghaṃ ālopaṃ karontassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Piṇḍapātavaggo catuttho.

5. Kabaḷavaggo

154. Anādariyaṃ paṭicca anāhaṭe kabaḷe mukhadvāraṃ vivarantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca bhuñjamānena sabbaṃ hatthaṃ mukhe pakkhipantassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sakabaḷena mukhena byāharantassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sakabaḷena mukhena byāhariṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca piṇḍukkhepakaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ… pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca kabaḷāvacchedakaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ… pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca avagaṇḍakārakaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ…

pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca hatthaniddhunakaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ… pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sitthāvakārakaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ… pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca jivhānicchārakaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ… pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca capucapukārakaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ… pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Kabaḷavaggo pañcamo.

6. Surusuruvaggo

155. Anādariyaṃ paṭicca surusurukārakaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Kosambiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū surusurukārakaṃ khīraṃ piviṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca hatthanillehakaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ… pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca pattanillehakaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ… pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca oṭṭhanillehakaṃ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭaṃ… pe… ekā paññatti. Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca

samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sāmisena hatthena pānīyathālakaṃ paṭiggaṇhantassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Bhaggesu paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū sāmisena hatthena pānīyathālakaṃ paṭiggahesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sasitthakaṃ pattadhovanaṃ antaraghare chaḍḍentassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Bhaggesu paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū sasitthakaṃ pattadhovanaṃ antaraghare chaḍḍesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca chattapāṇissa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū chattapāṇissa dhammaṃ desesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca daṇḍapāṇissa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ… pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca satthapāṇissa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ… pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca āvudhapāṇissa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ… pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

Surusuruvaggo chaṭṭho.

7. Pādukavaggo

156. Anādariyaṃ paṭicca pādukāruḷhassa dhammaṃ desentassa duk-

kaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca upāhanāruḷhassa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca yānagatassa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sayanagatassa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca pallatthikāya nisinnassa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhāne samuṭṭhāti – vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca veṭhitasīsassa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca oguṇṭhitasīsassa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca chamāyaṃ nisīditvā āsane nisinnassa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca nīce āsane nisīditvā ucce āsane nisinnassa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ṭhitena nisinnassa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca pacchato gacchantena purato gacchantassa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca uppathena gacchantena pathena gacchantassa dhammaṃ desentassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ṭhitena uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā karontassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhāne samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca harite uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa dukkaṭaṃ…pe… kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū udake uccārampi passāvampi kheḷampi akaṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Pādukavaggo sattamo.

Pañcasattati sekhiyā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Parimaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchannaṃ, susaṃvutokkhittacakkhu;

Ukkhittojjagghikā saddo, tayo ceva pacālanā.

Khambhaṃ oguṇṭhito cevukkuṭipallatthikāya ca;
Sakkaccaṃ pattasaññī ca, samasūpaṃ samatittikaṃ .

Sakkaccaṃ pattasaññī ca, sapadānaṃ samasūpakaṃ;
Thūpakato paṭicchannaṃ, viññattujjhānasaññinā.

Na mahantaṃ maṇḍalaṃ dvāraṃ, sabbaṃ hatthaṃ na byāhare;
Ukkhepo chedanā gaṇḍo, dhunaṃ sitthāvakārakaṃ.

Jivhānicchārakañceva, capucapu surusuru;
Hattho patto ca oṭṭho ca, sāmisaṃ sitthakena ca.

Chattapāṇissa saddhammaṃ, na desenti tathāgatā;
Evameva daṇḍapāṇissa, satthaāvudhapāṇinaṃ.

Pādukā upāhanā ceva, yānaseyyāgatassa ca;
Pallatthikā nisinnassa, veṭhitoguṇṭhitassa ca.

Chamā nīcāsane ṭhāne, pacchato uppathena ca;
Ṭhitakena na kātabbaṃ, harite udakamhi cāti.

Tesaṃ vaggānamuddānaṃ –

Parimaṇḍalaujjagghi, khambhaṃ piṇḍaṃ tatheva ca;
Kabaḷā surusuru ca, pādukena ca sattamāti.

Mahāvibhaṅge katthapaññattivāro niṭṭhito.

2. Katāpattivāro

1. Pārājikakaṇḍaṃ

157. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Akkhāyite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, āpatti pārājikassa; yebhuyyena khāyite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, āpatti thullaccayassa; vaṭṭakate mukhe acchupantaṃ aṅgajātaṃ paveseti, āpatti dukkaṭassa – methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

158. Adinnaṃ ādiyanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Adinnaṃ ādiyanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa; atirekamāsakaṃ vā ūnapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa; māsakaṃ vā ūnamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyati, āpatti dukkaṭassa – adinnaṃ ādiyanto imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

159. Sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropento kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropento tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Manussaṃ odissa opātaṃ khaṇati ‘‘papatitvā marissatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa – sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropento imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

160. Asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati, āpatti pārājikassa; ‘‘yo te vihāre vasati, so bhikkhu arahā’’ti bhaṇati, paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa – asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapanto imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Cattāro pārājikā niṭṭhitā.

2. Saṅghādisesakaṇḍaṃ

161. Upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocento tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; ceteti upakkamati na muccati, āpatti thullaccayassa; payoge dukkaṭaṃ.

Mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti thullaccayassa; kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsento tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati, avaṇṇampi bhaṇati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ṭhapetvā adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajāṇumaṇḍalaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati,

āpatti thullaccayassa; kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Attakāmapāricariyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; paṇḍakassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti thullaccayassa; tiracchānagatassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Sañcarittaṃ samāpajjanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti thullaccayassa; paṭiggaṇhāti na vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Saññācikāya kuṭiṃ kārāpento tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmiṃ piṇḍe āgate, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpento tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmiṃ piṇḍe āgate, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsento tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa; okāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa.

Bhikkhuṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsento tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa; okāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa.

Saṅghabhedako bhikkhu yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Bhedakānuvattakā bhikkhū yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantā tisso āpattiyo āpajjanti. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dubbaco bhikkhu yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Kuladūsako bhikkhu yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Terasa saṅghādisesā niṭṭhitā.

3. Nissaggiyakaṇḍaṃ

1. Kathinavaggo

162. Atirekacīvaraṃ dasāhaṃ atikkāmento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Ekarattaṃ ticīvarena vippavasanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Akālacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā māsaṃ atikkāmento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Dhovāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; dhovāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaraṃ paṭiggaṇhanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Gaṇhāti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; gahite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññātakaṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatāniṃ vā cīvaraṃ viññāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Viññāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; viññāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññātakaṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatāniṃ vā tatuttari cīvaraṃ viññāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Viññāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; viññāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Pubbe appavārito aññātakaṃ gahapatikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vikappaṃ āpajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vikappaṃ āpanne nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Pubbe appavārito aññātake gahapatike upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vikappaṃ āpajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vikappaṃ āpanne nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Atirekatikkhattuṃ codanāya atirekachakkhattuṃ ṭhānena cīvaraṃ abhinipphādento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Abhinipphādeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; abhinipphādite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Kathinavaggo paṭhamo.

2. Kosiyavaggo

163. Kosiyamissakaṃ santhataṃ kārāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Anādiyitvā tulaṃ odātānaṃ tulaṃ gocariyānaṃ navaṃ santhataṃ kārāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Anādiyitvā purāṇasanthatassa sāmantā sugatavidatthiṃ navaṃ nisīdanasanthataṃ kārāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Eḷakalomāni paṭiggahetvā tiyojanaṃ atikkāmento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ tiyojanaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā eḷakalomāni dhovāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Dhovāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; dhovāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Rūpiyaṃ paṭiggaṇhanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Gaṇhāti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; gahite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Nānappakārakaṃ rūpiyasaṃvohāraṃ samāpajjanto dve āpattiyo

āpajjati. Samāpajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; samāpanne nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Nānappakārakaṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Samāpajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; samāpanne nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

3. Pattavaggo

164. Atirekapattaṃ dasāhaṃ atikkāmento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Ūnapañcabandhanena pattena aññaṃ navaṃ pattaṃ cetāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Cetāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; cetāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Bhesajjāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaṃ atikkāmento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Atirekamāse sese gimhāne vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Pariyesati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; pariyiṭṭhe nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Bhikkhussa sāmaṃ cīvaraṃ datvā kupito anattamano acchindanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Acchindati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; acchinne nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Sāmaṃ suttaṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vāyāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vāyāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Pubbe appavārito aññātakassa gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vikappaṃ āpajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vikappaṃ āpanne nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Accekacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā

atirekachārattaṃ vippavasanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Jānaṃ saṅghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Pariṇāmeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; pariṇāmite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Pattavaggo tatiyo.

Tiṃsa nissaggiyā pācittiyā niṭṭhitā.

4. Pācittiyakaṇḍaṃ

1. Musāvādavaggo

165. Sampajānamusāvādaṃ bhāsanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Sampajānamusāvādaṃ bhāsanto pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. Pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati, āpatti pārājikassa; bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃseti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; ‘‘yo te vihāre vasati, so bhikkhu arahā’’ti bhaṇati, paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa; sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyaṃ – sampajānamusāvādaṃ bhāsanto imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati.

Omasanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Upasampannaṃ omasati, āpatti pācittiyassa; anupasampannaṃ omasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Upasampannassa pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati, āpatti pācittiyassa; anupasampannassa pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Anupasampannaṃ padaso dhammaṃ vācento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vāceti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; pade pade āpatti pācittiyassa.

Anupasampannena uttaridirattatirattaṃ sahaseyyaṃ kappento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nipajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nipanne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Mātugāmena sahaseyyaṃ kappento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nipajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nipanne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Mātugāmassa uttarichappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ desento dve āpattiyo

āpajjati. Deseti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; pade pade āpatti pācittiyassa.

Anupasampannassa uttarimanussadhammaṃ bhūtaṃ ārocento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Āroceti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ārocite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhussa duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ anupasampannassa ārocento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Āroceti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ārocite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Pathaviṃ khaṇanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Khaṇati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; pahāre pahāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Musāvādavaggo paṭhamo.

2. Bhūtagāmavaggo

166. Bhūtagāmaṃ pātento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Pāteti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; pahāre pahāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Aññenaññaṃ paṭicaranto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Anāropite aññavādake aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āropite aññavādake aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuṃ ujjhāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ujjhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ujjhāpite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Saṅghikaṃ mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ vā bhisiṃ vā kocchaṃ vā ajjhokāse santharitvā anuddharitvā anāpucchā pakkamanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ leḍḍupātaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Saṅghike vihāre seyyaṃ santharitvā anuddharitvā anāpucchā pakkamanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ parikkhepaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Saṅghike vihāre jānaṃ pubbupagataṃ bhikkhuṃ anupakhajja seyyaṃ kappento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nipajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nipanne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuṃ kupito anattamano saṅghikā vihārā nikkaḍḍhento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nikkaḍḍhati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nikkaḍḍhite āpatti pācittiyas-

sa.

Saṅghike vihāre uparivehāsakuṭiyā āhaccapādakaṃ mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ vā abhinisīdanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Abhinisīdati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; abhinisinne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Dvattipariyāye adhiṭṭhahitvā tatuttari adhiṭṭhahanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Adhiṭṭheti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; adhiṭṭhite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ udakaṃ tiṇaṃ vā mattikaṃ vā siñcanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Siñcati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; siñcite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhūtagāmavaggo dutiyo.

3. Ovādavaggo

167. Asammato bhikkhuniyo ovadanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ovadati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ovadite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Atthaṅgate sūriye bhikkhuniyo ovadanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ovadati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ovadite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhunupassayaṃ upasaṅkamitvā bhikkhuniyo ovadanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ovadati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ovadite āpatti pācittiyassa.

"Āmisahetu bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadantī"ti bhaṇanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhaṇati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; bhaṇite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ dento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Deti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; dinne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Aññātikā bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ sibbento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Sibbeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ārāpathe ārāpathe āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭipajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paṭipanne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaṃ nāvaṃ abhiruhanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Abhiruhati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; abhiruḷhe āpatti pācittiyassa.

Jānaṃ bhikkhuniparipācitaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. ‘‘Bhuñjissāmī’’ti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nisīdati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nisinne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Ovādavaggo tatiyo.

4. Bhojanavaggo

168. Tatuttari āvasathapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuā ñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Gaṇabhojanaṃ bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Paramparabhojanaṃ bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Dvattipattapūre pūve paṭiggahetvā tatuttari paṭiggaṇhanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Gaṇhāti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; gahite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhuttāvī pavārito anatirittaṃ khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuṃ bhuttāviṃ pavāritaṃ anatirittena khādanīyena vā bhojanīyena vā abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavārento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Tassa vacanena khādissāmi bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; bhojanapariyosāne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Vikāle khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Khādissāmi bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Sannidhikārakaṃ khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Khādissāmi bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Adinnaṃ mukhadvāraṃ āhāraṃ āharanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhojanavaggo catuttho.

5. Acelakavaggo

169. Acelakassa, vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā sahatthā khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā dento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Deti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; dinne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuṃ – ‘‘ehāvuso, gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisissāmā’’ti tassa dāpetvā vā adāpetvā vā uyyojento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Uyyojeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; uyyojite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjaṃ kappento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nisīdati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nisinne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Mātugāmena saddhiṃ raho paṭicchanne āsane nisajjaṃ kappento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nisīdati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nisinne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nisīdati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nisinne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Nimantito sabhatto samāno purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ ummāraṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Tatuttari bhesajjaṃ viññāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Viññāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; viññāpite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Uyyuttaṃ senaṃ dassanāya gacchanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Gacchati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; yattha ṭhito passati, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Atirekatirattaṃ senāya vasanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vasati, payoge

dukkaṭaṃ; vasite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Uyyodhikaṃ gacchanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Gacchati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; yattha ṭhito passati, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Acelakavaggo pañcamo.

6. Surāmerayavaggo

170. Majjaṃ pivanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. ‘‘Pivissāmī’’ti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuṃ aṅgulipatodakena hāsento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Hāseti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; hasite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Udake kīḷanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Heṭṭhāgopphake udake kīḷati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; uparigopphake kīḷati, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Anādariyaṃ karonto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Karoti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kate āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuṃ bhiṃsāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhiṃsāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; bhiṃsāpite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Jotiṃ samādahitvā visibbento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Samādahati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; samādahite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Orenaddhamāsaṃ nahāyanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nahāyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nahānapariyosāne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Anādiyitvā tiṇṇaṃ dubbaṇṇakaraṇānaṃ aññataraṃ dubbaṇṇakaraṇaṃ navaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paribhuñjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paribhutte āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā sikkhamānāya vā sāmaṇerassa vā sāmaṇeriyā vā sāmaṃ cīvaraṃ vikappetvā appaccuddhāraṇaṃ paribhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paribhuñjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paribhutte āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhussa pattaṃ vā cīvaraṃ vā nisīdanaṃ vā sūcigharaṃ vā kāy-

abandhanaṃ vā apanidhento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Apanidheti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; apanidhite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Surāmerayavaggo chaṭṭho.

7. Sappāṇakavaggo

171. Sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropento kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropento catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. Anodissa opātaṃ khaṇati – ‘‘yo koci papatitvā marissatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; manusso tasmiṃ papatitvā marati, āpatti pārājikassa; yakkho vā peto vā tiracchānagatamanussaviggaho vā tasmiṃ papatitvā marati, āpatti thullaccayassa; tiracchānagato tasmiṃ papatitvā marati, āpatti pācittiyassa – sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropento imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ udakaṃ paribhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paribhuñjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paribhutte āpatti pācittiyassa.

Jānaṃ yathādhammaṃ nihatādhikaraṇaṃ punakammāya ukkoṭento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ukkoṭeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ukkoṭite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhussa jānaṃ duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ paṭicchādento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Jānaṃ ūnavīsativassaṃ puggalaṃ upasampādento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Upasampādeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; upasampādite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Jānaṃ theyyasatthena saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭipajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paṭipanne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Mātugāmena saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭipajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paṭipanne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Jānaṃ tathāvādinā bhikkhunā akaṭānudhammena taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissaṭṭhena saddhiṃ sambhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Sambhuñjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; sambhutte āpatti pācittiyassa.

Jānaṃ tathānāsitaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ upalāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Upalāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; upalāpite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Sappāṇakavaggo sattamo.

8. Sahadhammikavaggo

172. Bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno – ‘‘na tāvāhaṃ, āvuso, etasmiṃ sikkhāpade sikkhissāmi yāva na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ byattaṃ vinayadharaṃ paripucchissāmī’’ti bhaṇanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhaṇati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; bhaṇite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Vinayaṃ vivaṇṇento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vivaṇṇeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vivaṇṇite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Mohento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Anāropite mohe moheti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āropite mohe moheti, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhussa kupito anattamano pahāraṃ dento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paharati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; pahate āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhussa kupito anattamano talasattikaṃ uggiranto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Uggirati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; uggirite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuṃ amūlakena saṅghādisesena anuddhaṃsento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Anuddhaṃseti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; anuddhaṃsite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhussa sañcicca kukkuccaṃ upadahanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Upadahati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; upadahite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ upassutiṃ tiṭṭhanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. ‘‘Sossāmī’’ti gacchati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; yattha ṭhito suṇāti, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Dhammikānaṃ kammānaṃ chandaṃ datvā pacchā khīyanadhammaṃ

āpajjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Khiyyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; khiyyite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Saṅghe vinicchayakathāya vattamānāya chandaṃ adatvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Parisāya hatthapāsaṃ vijahantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa; vijahite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Samaggena saṅghena cīvaraṃ datvā pacchā khīyanadhammaṃ āpajjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Khiyyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; khiyyite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Jānaṃ saṅghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ puggalassa pariṇāmento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Pariṇāmeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; pariṇāmite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Sahadhammikavaggo aṭṭhamo.

9. Rājavaggo

173. Pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito rañño antepuraṃ pavisanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ ummāraṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Ratanaṃ uggaṇhanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Gaṇhāti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; gahite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Santaṃ bhikkhuṃ anāpucchā vikāle gāmaṃ pavisanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ parikkhepaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Aṭṭhimayaṃ vā dantamayaṃ vā visāṇamayaṃ vā sūcigharaṃ kārāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Pamāṇātikkantaṃ mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ vā kārāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ vā tūlonaddhaṃ kārāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Pamāṇātikkantaṃ nisīdanaṃ kārāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti,

payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Pamāṇātikkantaṃ kaṇḍuppaṭicchādiṃ kārāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Pamāṇātikkantaṃ vassikasāṭikaṃ kārāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Cīvaraṃ kārāpento kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Sugatacīvarappamāṇaṃ cīvaraṃ kārāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite āpatti pācittiyassa – sugatacīvarappamāṇaṃ cīvaraṃ kārāpento imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati.

Rājavaggo navamo. Khuddakā niṭṭhitā.

5. Pāṭidesanīyakaṇḍaṃ

174. Aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhāya hatthato khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhāya hatthato khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa – aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhāya hatthato khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanto imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati.

Bhikkhuniyā vosāsantiyā na nivāretvā bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa.

Sekkhasammatesu kulesu khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa.

Āraññakesu senāsanesu pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā ajjhārāme sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Āraññakesu senāsanesu pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā ajjhārāme sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa – āraññakesu senāsanesu pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ

khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā ajjhārāme sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanto imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati.

Cattāro pāṭidesanīyā niṭṭhitā.

6. Sekhiyakaṇḍaṃ

1. Parimaṇḍalavaggo

175. Anādariyaṃ paṭicca purato vā pacchato vā olambento nivāsento kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca purato vā pacchato vā olambento nivāsento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ – anādariyaṃ paṭicca purato vā pacchato vā olambento nivāsento imaṃ ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca purato vā pacchato vā olambento pārupanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca kāyaṃ vivaritvā antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca kāyaṃ vivaritvā antaraghare nisīdanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā kīḷāpento antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā kīḷāpento antaraghare nisīdanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca tahaṃ tahaṃ olokento antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca tahaṃ tahaṃ olokento antaraghare nisīdanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ukkhittakāya antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ukkhittakāya antaraghare nisīdanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

Parimaṇḍalavaggo paṭhamo.

2. Ujjagghikavaggo

176. …Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ujjagghikāya antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ujjagghikāya antaraghare nisīdanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ karonto antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ karonto antaraghare nisīdanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca kāyappacālakaṃ antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca kāyappacālakaṃ antaraghare nisīdanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca bāhuppacālakaṃ antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca bāhuppacālakaṃ antaraghare nisīdanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sīsappacālakaṃ antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sīsappacālakaṃ antaraghare nisīdanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

Ujjagghikavaggo dutiyo.

3. Khambhakatavaggo

177. …Anādariyaṃ paṭicca khambhakato antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca khambhakato antaraghare nisīdanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca oguṇṭhito antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca oguṇṭhito antaraghare nisīdanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca pallatthikāya antaraghare nisīdanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca asakkaccaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭiggaṇhanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca tahaṃ tahaṃ olokento piṇḍapātaṃ paṭiggaṇhanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sūpaññeva bahuṃ paṭiggaṇhanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca thūpīkataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭiggaṇhanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

Khambhakatavaggo tatiyo.

4. Piṇḍapātavaggo

178. …Anādariyaṃ paṭicca asakkaccaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca tahaṃ tahaṃ olokento piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjanto

ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca tahaṃ tahaṃ omasitvā piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sūpaññeva bahuṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca thūpakato omadditvā piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sūpaṃ vā byañjanaṃ vā odanena paṭicchādento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sūpaṃ vā odanaṃ vā agilāno attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ujjhānasaññī paresaṃ pattaṃ olokento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca mahantaṃ kabaḷaṃ karonto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca dīghaṃ ālopaṃ karonto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

Piṇḍapātavaggo catuttho.

5. Kabaḷavaggo

179. …Anādariyaṃ paṭicca anāhaṭe kabaḷe mukhadvāraṃ vivaranto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca bhuñjamāno sabbaṃ hatthaṃ mukhe pakkhipanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sakabaḷena mukhena byāharanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca piṇḍukkhepakaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ

āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca kabaḷāvacchedakaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca avagaṇḍakārakaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca hatthaniddhunakaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sitthāvakārakaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca jivhānicchārakaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca capucapukārakaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

Kabaḷavaggo pañcamo.

6. Surusuruvaggo

180. …Anādariyaṃ paṭicca surusurukārakaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca hatthanillehakaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca pattanillehakaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca oṭṭhanillehakaṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sāmisena hatthena pānīyathālakaṃ paṭiggaṇhanto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sasitthakaṃ pattadhovanaṃ antaraghare

chaḍḍento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca chattapāṇissa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca daṇḍapāṇissa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca satthapāṇissa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca āvudhapāṇissa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

Surusuruvaggo chaṭṭho.

7. Pādukavaggo

181. …Anādariyaṃ paṭicca pādukāruḷhassa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca upāhanāruḷhassa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca yānagatassa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca sayanagatassa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca pallatthikāya nisinnassa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca veṭhitasīsassa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca oguṇṭhitasīsassa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca chamāyaṃ nisīditvā āsane nisinnassa dham-

maṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca nīce āsane nisīditvā ucce āsane nisinnassa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ṭhito nisinnassa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca pacchato gacchanto purato gacchantassa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca uppathena gacchanto pathena gacchantassa dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca ṭhito uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā karonto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

…Anādariyaṃ paṭicca harite uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karonto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karonto kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karonto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ – anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karonto imaṃ ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

Pādukavaggo sattamo.

Sekhiyā niṭṭhitā.

Katāpattivāro niṭṭhito dutiyo.

3. Vipattivāro

182. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karon-

tassa āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajati? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajati – ācāravipattiṃ.

Vipattivāro niṭṭhito tatiyo.

4. Saṅgahitavāro

183. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ tīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa āpatti sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa āpatti sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ ekena āpattikkhandhena saṅgahitā – dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena.

Saṅgahitavāro niṭṭhito catuttho.

5. Samuṭṭhānavāro

184. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti ? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa āpatti channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa āpatti channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato.

Samuṭṭhānavāro niṭṭhito pañcamo.

6. Adhikaraṇavāro

185. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhi-

karaṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa āpatti catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa āpatti catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ.

Adhikaraṇavāro niṭṭhito chaṭṭho.

7. Samathavāro

186. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa āpatti sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa āpatti sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammati – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Samathavāro niṭṭhito sattamo.

8. Samuccayavāro

187. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Akkhāyite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, āpatti pārājikassa; yebhuyyena khāyite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, āpatti thullaccayassa; vaṭṭakate mukhe acchupantaṃ aṅgajātaṃ paveseti, āpatti dukkaṭassa – methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti, sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā, channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ,

siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ tīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karonto kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karonto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ – anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karonto imaṃ ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

Sā āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajati, sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā, channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ, samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Sā āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajati – ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ ekena āpattikkhandhena saṅgahitā – dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammati – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Samuccayavāro niṭṭhito aṭṭhamo.

Ime aṭṭha vārā sajjhāyamaggena likhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Katthapaññatti kati ca, vipattisaṅgahena ca;
Samuṭṭhānādhikaraṇā samatho, samuccayena cāti.

1. Katthapaññattivāro

1. Pārājikakaṇḍaṃ

188. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattaṃ, kaṃ ārabbha, kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ…pe… kenābhatanti?

Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sudinnaṃ kalandaputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sudinno kalandaputto purāṇadutiyikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññattīti? Ekā paññatti, dve anupaññattiyo. Anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ natthi. Sabbattha paññatti, padesapaññattīti? Sabbatthapaññatti. Sādhāraṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññattīti? Sādhāraṇapaññatti. Ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññattīti? Ubhatopaññatti. Pañcannaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannanti? Nidānogadhaṃ nidānapariyāpannaṃ. Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchatīti? Dutiyena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati. Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti? Sīlavipatti. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandhoti? Pārājikāpattikkhandho. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe… kenābhatanti? Paramparābhataṃ –

> Upāli dāsako ceva, soṇako siggavo tathā;
> Moggaliputtena pañcamā, ete jambusirivhaye. …pe…;
>
> Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, vinayaññū maggakovidā;
> Vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyāti.

189. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena adinnaṃ ādiyanapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto raññho dārūni adinnaṃ ādiyi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

190. Sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropanapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū aññamaññaṃ jīvitā voropesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato

ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

191. Asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapanapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Vaggumudātīriyā bhikkhū gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Cattāro pārājikā niṭṭhitā.

2. Saṅghādisesakaṇḍādi

192. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena upakkamitvāasuciṃ mocanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññatto, kaṃ ārabbha, kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ…pe… kenābhatanti?

Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ seyyasakaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā seyyasako upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññattīti? Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ natthi. Sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññattīti? Sabbatthapaññatti. Sādhāraṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññattīti? Asādhāraṇapaññatti. Ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññattīti? Ekatopaññatti. Pañcannaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannanti? Nidānogadhaṃ nidānapariyāpannaṃ. Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchatīti? Tatiyena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati. Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti? Sīlavipatti. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandhoti? Saṅghādisesāpattikkhandho. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe… kenābhatanti? Paramparābhataṃ –

> Upāli dāsako ceva, soṇako siggavo tathā;
> Moggaliputtena pañcamā, ete jambusirivhaye. …pe…;

Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, vinayaññū maggakovidā;
Vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyāti.

Mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Sañcarittaṃ samāpajjanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā udāyī sañcarittaṃ samāpajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Saññācikāya kuṭiṃ kārāpanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Āḷaviyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āḷavake bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āḷavakā bhikkhū saññācikāya kuṭiyo kārāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Kosambiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ channaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā channo vihāravatthuṃ sodhento aññataraṃ cetiyarukkhaṃ chedāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Rājagahe paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Bhikkhuṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñcidesaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Rājagahe paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Saṅghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Rājagahe paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Devadattaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Devadatto samaggassa saṅghassa bhedāya parakkami, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Bhedakānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Rājagahe paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhū devadattassa saṅghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā ahesuṃ vaggavādakā, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ eke samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Dubbacassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Kosambiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Āyasmantaṃ channaṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Āyasmā

channo bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ akāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Kuladūsakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakatā bhikkhū chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū udake uccārampi passāvampi kheḷampi akaṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Katthapaññattivāro niṭṭhito paṭhamo.

2. Katāpattivāro

1. Pārājikakaṇḍaṃ

193. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati – akkhāyite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, āpatti pārājikassa; yebhuyyena khāyite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, āpatti thullaccayassa; vaṭṭakate mukhe acchupantaṃ aṅgajātaṃ paveseti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; jatumaṭṭhake pācittiyaṃ – methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Adinnaṃ ādiyanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Adinnaṃ ādiyanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa; atirekamāsakaṃ vā ūnapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa; māsakaṃ vā ūnamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyati, āpatti dukkaṭassa – adinnaṃ ādiyana-

paccayā imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Manussaṃ odissa opātaṃ khaṇati ‘‘papatitvā marissatī’’ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa – sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropanapaccayā imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati, āpatti pārājikassa, ‘‘yo te vihāre vasati so bhikkhu arahā’’ti bhaṇati, paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa; na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa – asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapanapaccayā imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Cattāro pārājikā niṭṭhitā.

2. Saṅghādisesakaṇḍādi

194. Upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Upakkamitvā asucimocanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; ceteti upakkamati na muccati, āpatti thullaccayassa; payoge dukkaṭaṃ – upakkamitvā asucimocanapaccayā imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjanapaccayā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati – avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajāṇumaṇḍalaṃ gahaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa; bhikkhu kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti thullaccayassa; kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; aṅgulipatodake pācittiyaṃ – kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjanapaccayā imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati.

Mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ṭhapetvā adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajāṇumaṇḍalaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi

bhaṇati, āpatti thullaccayassa; kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; paṇḍakassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti thullaccayassa; tiracchānagatassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Sañcarittaṃ samāpajjanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti thullaccayassa; paṭiggaṇhāti na vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Saññācikāya kuṭiṃ kārāpanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmiṃ piṇḍe āgate āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmiṃ piṇḍe āgate āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa; okāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa.

Bhikkhuṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa; okāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa.

Saṅghabhedako bhikkhu yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Bhedakānuvattakā bhikkhū yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dubbaco bhikkhu yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Kuladūsako bhikkhu yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati – ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ – anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā imaṃ ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

Katāpattivāro niṭṭhito dutiyo.

3. Vipattivāro

195. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ siyā ācāravipattiṃ…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajati? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajati – ācāravipattiṃ.

Vipattivāro niṭṭhito tatiyo.

4. Saṅgahitavāro

196. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ catūhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā

karaṇapaccayā āpatti sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā āpatti sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ ekena āpattikkhandhena saṅgahitā – dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena.

Saṅgahitavāro niṭṭhito catuttho.

5. Samuṭṭhānavāro

197. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā āpatti channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā āpatti channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Samuṭṭhānavāro niṭṭhito pañcamo.

6. Adhikaraṇavāro

198. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā āpatti catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā āpatti catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ.

Adhikaraṇavāro niṭṭhito chaṭṭho.

7. Samathavāro

199. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevana-

paccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca; siyā sammukhāvinayena tiṇavatthārakena ca…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā āpatti sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā āpatti sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammati – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena cāti.

Samathavāro niṭṭhito sattamo.

8. Samuccayavāro

200. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. Akkhāyite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, āpatti pārājikassa; yebhuyyena khāyite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, āpatti thullaccayassa; vaṭṭakate mukhe acchupantaṃ aṅgajātaṃ paveseti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; jatumaṭṭhake pācittiyaṃ – methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ catūhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ, tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca, paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca…pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Dukkaṭaṃ – anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇapaccayā imaṃ ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Sā āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati

vipattiyo bhajati? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Sā āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajati – ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ ekena āpattikkhandhena saṅgahitā – dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammati – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena cāti.

Samuccayavāro niṭṭhito aṭṭhamo.

Aṭṭhapaccayavārā niṭṭhitā.

Mahāvibhaṅge soḷasamahāvārā niṭṭhitā.

Bhikkhuvibhaṅgamahāvāro niṭṭhito.

Bhikkhunīvibhaṅgo

1. Katthapaññattivāro

1. Pārājikakaṇḍaṃ

201. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhunīnaṃ pañcamaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattaṃ? Kaṃ ārabbha? Kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ? Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññatti? Sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññatti? Sādhāraṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññatti? Ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññatti? Catunnaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannaṃ? Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati? Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipatti? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandho? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Ko tattha vinayo? Ko tattha abhivinayo? Kiṃ tattha pātimokkhaṃ? Kiṃ tattha adhipātimokkhaṃ? Kā vipatti? Kā sampatti? Kā paṭipatti? Kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā bhikkhunīnaṃ pañcamaṃ pārājikaṃ paññattaṃ? Kā sikkhanti? Kā sikkhitasikkhā? Kattha

ṭhitaṃ? Kā dhārenti? Kassa vacanaṃ? Kenābhatanti?

202. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhunīnaṃ pañcamaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sundarīnandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sundarīnandā bhikkhunī avassutā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Atthi tattha paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññattīti? Ekā paññatti. Anupaññatti anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ natthi. Sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññattīti? Sabbatthapaññatti. Sādhāraṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññattīti? Asādhāraṇapaññatti. Ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññattīti? Ekatopaññatti. Catunnaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannanti? Nidānogadhaṃ nidānapariyāpannaṃ. Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchatīti? Dutiyena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati. Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti? Sīlavipatti. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandhoti? Pārājikāpattikkhandho. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Ekena samuṭṭhāne samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇanti? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammatīti? Dvīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. Ko tattha vinayo, ko tattha abhivinayoti? Paññatti vinayo, vibhatti abhivinayo. Kiṃ tattha pātimokkhaṃ, kiṃ tattha adhipātimokkhanti? Paññatti pātimokkhaṃ, vibhatti adhipātimokkhaṃ. Kā vipattīti? Asaṃvaro vipatti. Kā sampattīti? Saṃvaro sampatti. Kā paṭipattīti? Na evarūpaṃ karissāmīti yāvajīvaṃ āpāṇakoṭikaṃ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā bhikkhunīnaṃ pañcamaṃ pārājikaṃ paññattanti? Dasa atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā bhikkhunīnaṃ pañcamaṃ pārājikaṃ paññattaṃ – saṅghasuṭṭhutāya, saṅghaphāsutāya, dummaṅkūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ niggahāya, pesalānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ phāsuvihārāya, diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya, appasannānaṃ pasādāya, pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya, saddhammaṭṭhitiyā, vinayānuggahāya. Kā sikkhantīti? Sekkhā ca puthujjanakalyāṇikā ca sikkhanti. Kā sikkhitasikkhāti? Arahantiyo sikkhitasikkhā. Kattha ṭhitanti? Sikkhākāmāsu ṭhitaṃ. Kā dhārentīti? Yāsaṃ vattati tā dhārenti. Kassa vacananti? Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Kenābhatanti? Paramparābhataṃ –

Upāli dāsako ceva, soṇako siggavo tathā;
Moggaliputtena pañcamā, ete jambusirivhaye.

Tato mahindo iṭṭiyo, uttiyo sambalo tathā;

Bhaddanāmo ca paṇḍito.

Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, jambudīpā idhāgatā;
Vinayaṃ te vācayiṃsu, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyā.

Nikāye pañca vācesuṃ, satta ceva pakaraṇe;
Tato ariṭṭho medhāvī, tissadatto ca paṇḍito.

Visārado kāḷasumano, thero ca dīghanāmako;
Dīghasumano ca paṇḍito.

Punadeva kāḷasumano, nāgatthero ca buddharakkhito;
Tissatthero ca medhāvī, devatthero ca paṇḍito.

Punadeva sumano medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Bahussuto cūḷanāgo, gajova duppadhaṃsiyo.

Dhammapālitanāmo ca, rohaṇe sādhupūjito;
Tassa sisso mahāpaññο, khemanāmo tipeṭako.

Dīpe tārakarājāva paññāya atirocatha;
Upatisso ca medhāvī, phussadevo mahākathī.

Punadeva sumano medhāvī, pupphanāmo bahussuto;
Mahākathī mahāsivo, piṭake sabbattha kovido.

Punadeva upāli medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Mahānāgo mahāpaññο, saddhammavaṃsakovido.

Punadeva abhayo medhāvī, piṭake sabbattha kovido;
Tissatthero ca medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado.

Tassa sisso mahāpaññο, pupphanāmo bahussuto;
Sāsanaṃ anurakkhanto, jambudīpe patiṭṭhito.

Cūḷābhayo ca medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Tissatthero ca medhāvī, saddhammavaṃsakovido.

Cūḷadevo ca medhāvī, vinaye ca visārado;
Sivatthero ca medhāvī, vinaye sabbattha kovido.

Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, vinayaññū maggakovidā;
Vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyāti.

203. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhunīnaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī jānaṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nevattanā paṭicodesi gaṇassa ārocesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

204. Bhikkhunīnaṃ sattamaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī samaggena saṅghena ukkhittaṃ ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ anuvatti, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

205. Bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūresuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Aṭṭha pārājikā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Methunādinnādānañca, manussaviggahuttari;
Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ chādeti, ukkhittā aṭṭha vatthukā;
Paññāpesi mahāvīro, chejjavatthū asaṃsayāti.

2. Saṅghādisesakaṇḍaṃ

206. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ussayavādikāya bhikkhuniyā aḍḍaṃ karontiyā saṅghādiseso kattha paññatto? Kaṃ ārabbha? Kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ…pe… kenābhatanti?

207. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ussayavādikāya bhikkhuniyā aḍḍaṃ karontiyā saṅghādiseso kattha paññat-

toti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī ussayavādikā vihari, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññattīti? Ekā paññatti. Anupaññatti anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ natthi. Sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññattīti? Sabbatthapaññatti. Sādhāraṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññattīti? Asādhāraṇapaññatti. Ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññattīti? Ekatopaññatti. Catunnaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannanti? Nidānogadhaṃ nidānapariyāpannaṃ. Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchatīti? Tatiyena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati. Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti? Sīlavipatti. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandhoti? Saṅghādisesāpattikkhandho. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe… kenābhatanti? Paramparābhataṃ –

Upāli dāsako ceva, soṇako siggavo tathā;
Moggaliputtena pañcamā, ete jambusirivhaye. …pe…;

Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, vinayaññū maggakovidā;
Vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyāti.

208. Coriṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī coriṃ vuṭṭhāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

209. Ekāya gāmantaraṃ gacchantiyā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī ekā gāmantaraṃ gacchi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, tisso anupaññattiyo. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – paṭhamapārājike…pe….

210. Samaggena saṅghena ukkhittaṃ bhikkhuniṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena anapaloketvā kārakasaṅghaṃ anaññāya gaṇassa chandaṃ osārentiyā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī samaggena saṅghena ukkhittaṃ bhikkhuniṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena anapaloketvā kārakasaṅghaṃ anaññāya

gaṇassa chandaṃ osāresi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe… pe….

211. Avassutāya bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjantiyā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sundarīnandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sundarīnandā bhikkhunī avassutā avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato āmisaṃ paṭiggahesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – paṭhamapārājike…pe….

212. ‘‘Kiṃ te, ayye, eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vā anavassuto vā, yato tvaṃ anavassutā! Iṅgha, ayye, yaṃ te eso purisapuggalo deti khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā, taṃ tvaṃ sahatthā paṭiggahetvā khāda vā bhuñja vā’’ti uyyojentiyā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ arabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī –‘‘kiṃ te, ayye, eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vā anavassuto vā, yato tvaṃ anavassutā! Iṅgha, ayye, yaṃ te eso purisapuggalo deti khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā, taṃ tvaṃ sahatthā paṭiggahetvā khāda vā bhuñja vā’’ti uyyojesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

213. Kupitāya anattamanāya bhikkhuniyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantiyā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Caṇḍakāḷiṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Caṇḍakāḷī bhikkhunī kupitā anattamanā evaṃ avaca – ‘‘buddhaṃ paccācikkhāmi, dhammaṃ paccācikkhāmi, saṅghaṃ paccācikkhāmi, sikkhaṃ paccācikkhāmī’’ti, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe… pe….

214. Kismiñcideva adhikaraṇe paccākatāya bhikkhuniyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantiyā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Caṇḍakāḷiṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Caṇḍakāḷī bhikkhunī kismiñcideva adhikaraṇe paccākatā kupitā anattamanā evaṃ avaca – ‘‘chandagāminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo, dosagāminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo, mohagāminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo, bhayagāminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo’’ti, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…

pe….

215. Saṃsaṭṭhānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantīnaṃ saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo saṃsaṭṭhā vihariṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

216. ‘‘Saṃsaṭṭhāva, ayye, tumhe viharatha. Mā tumhe nānā viharitthā’’ti uyyojentiyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantiyā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī – ‘‘saṃsaṭṭhāva ayye, tumhe viharatha, mā tumhe nānā viharitthā’’ti uyyojesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Dasa saṅghādisesā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Ussayacori gāmantaṃ, ukkhittaṃ khādanena ca;
Kiṃ te kupitā kismiñci, saṃsaṭṭhā ñāyate dasāti.

3. Nissaggiyakaṇḍaṃ

217. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena pattasannicayaṃ karontiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo pattasannicayaṃ akaṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – kathinake…pe….

Akālacīvaraṃ ‘‘kālacīvara’’nti adhiṭṭhahitvā bhājāpentiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī akālacīvaraṃ ‘‘kālacīvara’’nti adhiṭṭhahitvā bhājāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ cīvaraṃ parivattetvā acchindantiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ cīvaraṃ parivattetvā acchindi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Aññaṃ viññāpetvā aññaṃ viññāpentiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī aññaṃ viññāpetvā aññaṃ viññāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Aññaṃ cetāpetvā aññaṃ cetāpentiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī aññaṃ cetāpetvā aññaṃ cetāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena saṅghikena aññaṃ cetāpentiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ katthaṃ paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena saṅghikena aññaṃ cetāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena saṅghikena saññācikena aññaṃ cetāpentiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena saṅghikena saññācikena aññaṃ cetāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena mahājanikena aññaṃ cetāpentiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena mahājanikena aññaṃ cetāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena mahājanikena saññācikena aññaṃ cetāpentiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena mahājanikena saññācikena aññaṃ cetāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena puggalikena saññācikena aññaṃ cetāpentiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena puggalikena saññācikena aññaṃ cetāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Atirekacatukkaṃsaparamaṃ garupāvuraṇaṃ cetāpentiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī rājānaṃ kambalaṃ viññāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Atirekaaḍḍhateyyakaṃsaparamaṃ lahupāvuraṇaṃ cetāpentiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī rājānaṃ khomaṃ viññāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti … pe….

Dvādasa nissaggiyā pācittiyā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Pattaṃ akālaṃ kālañca, parivatte ca viññāpe;
Cetāpetvā aññadatthi, saṅghikañca mahājanikaṃ;
Saññācikā puggalikā, catukkaṃsaḍḍhateyyakāti.

4. Pācittiyakaṇḍaṃ

1. Lasuṇavaggo

218. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena lasuṇaṃ khādantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī na mattaṃ jānitvā lasuṇaṃ harāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake…pe….

Sambādhe lomaṃ saṃharāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sambādhe lomaṃ saṃharāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Talaghātake pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Dve bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Dve bhikkhuniyo talaghātakaṃ akaṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – paṭhamapārājike…pe….

Jatumaṭṭhake pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī jatumaṭṭhakaṃ ādiyi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – paṭhamapārājike…pe….

Atirekadvaṅgulapabbaparamaṃ udakasuddhikaṃ ādiyantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sakkesu paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī atigambhīraṃ udakasuddhikaṃ ādiyi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – paṭhamapārājike…pe….

Bhikkhussa bhuñjantassa pānīyena vā vidhūpanena vā upatiṭṭhantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī bhikkhussa bhuñjantassa pānīyena ca vidhūpanena ca upatiṭṭhi, tasmiṃ vat-

thusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Āmakadhaññaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo āmakadhaññaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā saṅkāraṃ vā vighāsaṃ vā tirokuṭṭe chaḍḍentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī uccāraṃ tirokuṭṭe chaḍḍesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā saṅkāraṃ vā vighāsaṃ vā harite chaḍḍentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uccārampi passāvampi saṅkārampi vighāsampi harite chaḍḍesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Naccaṃ vā gītaṃ vā vāditaṃ vā dassanāya gacchantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo naccampi gītampi vāditampi dassanāya agamaṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Lasuṇavaggo paṭhamo.

2. Rattandhakāravaggo

219. Rattandhakāre appadīpe purisena saddhiṃ ekenekāya santiṭṭhantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī rattandhakāre appadīpe purisena saddhiṃ ekenekā santiṭṭhi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – theyyasatthake…pe….

Paṭicchanne okāse purisena saddhiṃ ekenekāya santiṭṭhantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī paṭicchanne okāse purisena saddhiṃ ekenekā santiṭṭhi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – theyyasatthake…pe….

Ajjhokāse purisena saddhiṃ ekenekāya santiṭṭhantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī ajjhokāse purisena saddhiṃ ekenekā santiṭṭhi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – theyyasatthake…pe….

Rathikā vā byūhe vā siṅghāṭake vā purisena saddhiṃ ekenekāya santiṭṭhantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī rathikāyapi byūhepi siṅghāṭakepi purisena saddhiṃ ekenekā santiṭṭhi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – theyyasatthake…pe….

Purebhattaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamitvā āsane nisīditvā sāmike anāpucchā pakkamantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī purebhattaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamitvā āsane nisīditvā sāmike anāpucchā pakkāmi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – kathinake…pe….

Pacchābhattaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamitvā sāmike anāpucchā āsane abhinisīdantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī pacchābhattaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamitvā sāmike anāpucchā āsane abhinisīdi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – kathinake…pe….

Vikāle kulāni upasaṅkamitvā sāmike anāpucchā seyyaṃ santharitvā vā santharāpetvā vā abhinisīdantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo vikāle kulāni upasaṅkamitvā sāmike anāpucchā seyyaṃ santharitvā abhinisīdiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ.

Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – kathinake…pe….

Duggahitena dūpadhāritena paraṃ ujjhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī duggahitena dūpadhāritena paraṃ ujjhāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Attānaṃ vā paraṃ vā nirayena vā brahmacariyena vā abhisapantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Caṇḍakāḷiṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Caṇḍakāḷī bhikkhunī attānampi parampi nirayenapi brahmacariyenapi abhisapi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Attānaṃ vadhitvā vadhitvā rodantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Caṇḍakāḷiṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Caṇḍakāḷī bhikkhunī attānaṃ vadhitvā vadhitvā rodi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Rattandhakāravaggo dutiyo.

3. Nahānavaggo

220. Naggāya nahāyantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo naggā nahāyiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Pamāṇātikkantaṃ udakasāṭikaṃ kārāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo appamāṇikāyo udakasāṭikāyo dhāresuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ visibbetvā vā visibbāpetvā vā neva sibbentiyā na sibbāpanāya ussukkaṃ karontiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthi-

yaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ visibbāpetvā neva sibbesi na sibbāpanāya ussukkaṃ akāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Pañcāhikaṃ saṅghāṭicāraṃ atikkāmentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhunīnaṃ hatthe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikaṃ pakkamiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kathinake…pe….

Cīvarasaṅkamanīyaṃ dhārentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī aññatarāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ anāpucchā pārupi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – kathinake…pe….

Gaṇassa cīvaralābhaṃ antarāyaṃ karontiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī gaṇassa cīvaralābhaṃ antarāyaṃ akāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Dhammikaṃ cīvaravibhaṅgaṃ paṭibāhantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti. Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī dhammikaṃ cīvaravibhaṅgaṃ paṭibāhi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Agārikassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā samaṇacīvaraṃ dentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī agārikassa samaṇacīvaraṃ adāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Dubbalacīvarapaccāsāya cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thul-

lanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī dubbalacīvarapaccāsāya cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Dhammikaṃ kathinuddhāraṃ paṭibāhantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī dhammikaṃ kathinuddhāraṃ paṭibāhi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Nahānavaggo tatiyo.

4. Tuvaṭṭavaggo

221. Dvinnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ekamañce tuvaṭṭentīnaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo dve ekamañce tuvaṭṭesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Dvinnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ekattharaṇapāvuraṇe tuvaṭṭentīnaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo dve ekattharaṇapāvuraṇā tuvaṭṭesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Bhikkhuniyā sañcicca aphāsuṃ karontiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniyā sañcicca aphāsuṃ akāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Dukkhitaṃ sahajīviniṃ neva upaṭṭhentiyā na upaṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ karontiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī dukkhitaṃ sahajīviniṃ neva upaṭṭhesi na upaṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ akāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…

pe….

Bhikkhuniyā upassayaṃ datvā kupitāya anattamanāya nikkaḍḍhantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniyā upassayaṃ datvā kupitā anattamanā nikkaḍḍhi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Saṃsaṭṭhāya bhikkhuniyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Caṇḍakāḷiṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Caṇḍakāḷī bhikkhunī saṃsaṭṭhā vihari, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe… pe….

Antoraṭṭhe sāsaṅkasammate sappaṭibhaye asatthikāya cārikaṃ carantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo antoraṭṭhe sāsaṅkasammate sappaṭibhaye asatthikāyo cārikaṃ cariṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Tiroraṭṭhe sāsaṅkasammate sappaṭibhaye asatthikāya cārikaṃ carantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo tiroraṭṭhe sāsaṅkasammate sappaṭibhaye asatthikāyo cārikaṃ cariṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Antovassaṃ cārikaṃ carantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo antovassaṃ cārikaṃ cariṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Vassaṃvuṭṭhāya bhikkhuniyā cārikaṃ na pakkamantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo vassaṃvuṭṭhā cārikaṃ na pakkamiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā

paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – paṭhamapārājike…pe….

Tuvaṭṭavaggo catuttho.

5. Cittāgāravaggo

222. Rājāgāraṃ vā cittāgāraṃ vā ārāmaṃ vā uyyānaṃ vā pokkharaṇiṃ vā dassanāya gacchantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo rājāgārampi cittāgārampi dassanāya agamaṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Āsandiṃ vā pallaṅkaṃ vā paribhuñjantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo āsandimpi pallaṅkampi paribhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Suttaṃ kantantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo suttaṃ kantiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Gihiveyyāvaccaṃ karontiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo gihiveyyāvaccaṃ akaṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Bhikkhuniyā ‘‘ehāyye imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamehī’’ti vuccamānāya ‘‘sādhū’’ti paṭissuṇitvā neva vūpasamentiyā na vūpasamāya ussukkaṃ karontiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniyā – ‘‘ehāyye, imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamehī’’ti vuccamānā ‘‘sādhū’’ti paṭissuṇitvā neva vūpasamesi na vūpasamāya ussukkaṃ akāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpat-

tisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Agārikassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā sahatthā khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā dentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī agārikassa sahatthā khādanīyampi bhojanīyampi adāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Āvasathacīvaraṃ anissajjitvā paribhuñjantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī āvasathacīvaraṃ anissajjitvā paribhuñji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – kathinake…pe….

Āvasathaṃ anissajjitvā cārikaṃ pakkamantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī āvasathaṃ anissajjitvā cārikaṃ pakkāmi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – kathinake…pe….

Tiracchānavijjaṃ pariyāpuṇantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo tiracchānavijjaṃ pariyāpuṇiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – padasodhamme…pe….

Tiracchānavijjaṃ vācentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti. Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo tiracchānavijjaṃ vācesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – padasodhamme…pe….

Cittāgāravaggo pañcamo.

6. Ārāmavaggo

223. Jānaṃ sabhikkhukaṃ ārāmaṃ anāpucchā pavisantiyā pācitti-

yaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārāmaṃ anāpucchā pavisiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, dve anupaññattiyo. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Bhikkhuṃ akkosantiyā paribhāsantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Vesāliyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ upāliṃ akkosiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Caṇḍīkatāya gaṇaṃ paribhāsantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī caṇḍīkatāya gaṇaṃ paribhāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Nimantitāya vā pavāritāya vā khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā aññatra bhuñjantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo bhuttāviniyo pavāritā aññatra bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Kulaṃ maccharāyantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī kulaṃ maccharāyi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Abhikkhuke āvāse vassaṃ vasantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuke āvāse vassaṃ vasiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Vassaṃvuṭṭhāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe tīhi ṭhānehi na pavārentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā

bhikkhuniyo vassaṃvuṭṭhā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ na pavāresuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Ovādāya vā saṃvāsāya vā na gacchantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sakkesu paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ovādaṃ na gacchiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – paṭhamapārājike…pe….

Uposathampi na pucchantiyā ovādampi na yācantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uposathampi na pucchiṃsu ovādampi na yāciṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Pasākhe jātaṃ gaṇḍaṃ vā rudhitaṃ vā anapaloketvā saṅghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā purisena saddhiṃ ekenekāya bhedāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī pasākhe jātaṃ gaṇḍaṃ purisena saddhiṃ ekenekā bhedāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – kathinake…pe….

Ārāmavaggo chaṭṭho.

7. Gabbhinīvaggo

224. Gabbhiniṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo gabbhiniṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Pāyantiṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo pāyantiṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ saṅghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ saṅghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Ūnadvādasavassaṃ gihigataṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ūnadvādasavassaṃ gihigataṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Paripuṇṇadvādasavassaṃ gihigataṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇadvādasavassaṃ gihigataṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Paripuṇṇadvādasavassaṃ gihigataṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ saṅghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇadvādasavassaṃ gihigataṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ saṅghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Sahajīviniṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā dve vassāni neva anuggaṇhantiyā na anuggaṇhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ

ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī sahajīviniṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā dve vassāni neva anuggahesi na anuggaṇhāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Vuṭṭhāpitaṃ pavattiniṃ dve vassāni nānubandhantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo vuṭṭhāpitaṃ pavattiniṃ dve vassāni nānubandhiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – paṭhamapārājike…pe….

Sahajīviniṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā neva vūpakāsentiyā na vūpakāsāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī sahajīviniṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā neva vūpakāsesi na vūpakāsāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Gabbhinivaggo sattamo.

8. Kumārībhūtavaggo

225. Ūnavīsativassaṃ kumāribhūtaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ūnavīsativassaṃ kumāribhūtaṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Paripuṇṇavīsativassaṃ kumāribhūtaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇavīsativassaṃ kumāribhūtaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Paripuṇṇavīsativassaṃ kumāribhūtaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ saṅghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhu-

niyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇavīsativassaṃ kumāribhūtaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ saṅghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Ūnadvādasavassāya vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ūnadvādasavassā vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Paripuṇṇadvādasavassāya saṅghena asammatāya vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇadvādasavassā saṅghena asammatā vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – dutiyapārājike…pe….

“Alaṃ tāva te, ayye, vuṭṭhāpitenā”ti vuccamānāya “sādhū”ti paṭissuṇitvā pacchā khīyanadhammaṃ āpajjantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Caṇḍakāḷiṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Caṇḍakāḷī bhikkhunī “alaṃ tāva te, ayye, vuṭṭhāpitenā”ti vuccamānā “sādhū”ti paṭissuṇitvā pacchā khīyanadhammaṃ āpajji, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Sikkhamānaṃ – “sace me tvaṃ, ayye, cīvaraṃ dassasi, evāhaṃ taṃ vuṭṭhāpessāmī”ti vatvā neva vuṭṭhāpentiyā na vuṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ karontiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī sikkhamānaṃ – “sace me tvaṃ, ayye, cīvaraṃ dassasi, evāhaṃ taṃ vuṭṭhāpessāmī”ti vatvā neva vuṭṭhāpesi na vuṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ akāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Sikkhamānaṃ – “sace maṃ tvaṃ, ayye, dve vassāni anubandhissasi, evāhaṃ taṃ vuṭṭhāpessāmī”ti vatvā neva vuṭṭhāpentiyā na vuṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ karontiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī sikkhamānaṃ – “sace maṃ tvaṃ, ayye, dve vassāni

anubandhissasi, evāhaṃ taṃ vuṭṭhāpessāmī''ti vatvā neva vuṭṭhāpesi na vuṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ akāsi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Purisasaṃsaṭṭhaṃ kumārakasaṃsaṭṭhaṃ caṇḍiṃ sokāvāsaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī purisasaṃsaṭṭhaṃ kumārakasaṃsaṭṭhaṃ caṇḍiṃ sokāvāsaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Mātāpitūhi vā sāmikena vā ananuññātaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī mātāpitūhipi sāmikenāpi ananuññātaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Pārivāsikachandadānena sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Rājagahe paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī pārivāsikachandadānena sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Anuvassaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo anuvassaṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Ekaṃ vassaṃ dve vuṭṭhāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ekaṃ vassaṃ dve vuṭṭhāpe-

suṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Kumārībhūtavaggo aṭṭhamo.

9. Chattupāhanavaggo

226. Chattupāhanaṃ dhārentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo chattupāhanaṃ dhāresuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Yānena yāyantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo yānena yāyiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Saṅghāṇiṃ dhārentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī saṅghāṇiṃ dhāresi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Itthālaṅkāraṃ dhārentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo itthālaṅkāraṃ dhāresuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Gandhavaṇṇakena nahāyantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo gandhavaṇṇakena nahāyiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Vāsitakena piññākena nahāyantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo vāsitakena

piññākena nahāyiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Bhikkhuniyā ummaddāpentiyā parimaddāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuniyā ummaddāpesuṃ parimaddāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Sikkhamānā ummaddāpentiyā parimaddāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo sikkhamānāya ummaddāpesuṃ parimaddāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Sāmaṇeriyā ummaddāpentiyā parimaddāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo sāmaṇeriyā ummaddāpesuṃ parimaddāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Gihiniyā ummaddāpentiyā parimaddāpentiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo gihiniyā ummaddāpesuṃ parimaddāpesuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – eḷakalomake…pe….

Bhikkhussa purato anāpucchā āsane nisīdantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhussa purato anāpucchā āsane nisīdiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – kathinake…pe….

Anokāsakataṃ bhikkhuṃ pañhaṃ pucchantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo anokā-

sakataṃ bhikkhuṃ pañhaṃ pucchiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – padasodhamme…pe….

Asaṅkaccikāya gāmaṃ pavisantiyā pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī asaṅkaccikā gāmaṃ pāvisi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe….

Chattupāhanavaggo navamo.

Navavaggakhuddakā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Lasuṇaṃ saṃhare lomaṃ, talamaṭṭhañca suddhikaṃ;
Bhuñjantāmakadhaññānaṃ, dve vighāsena dassanā.

Andhakāre paṭicchanne, ajjhokāse rathikāya ca;
Pure pacchā vikāle ca, duggahi niraye vadhi.

Naggodakā visibbetvā, pañcāhikaṃ saṅkamanīyaṃ;
Gaṇaṃ vibhaṅgasamaṇaṃ, dubbalaṃ kathinena ca.

Ekamañcattharaṇena, sañcicca sahajīvinī;
Datvā saṃsaṭṭhaanto ca, tirovassaṃ na pakkame.

Rājā āsandi suttañca, gihi vūpasamena ca;
Dade cīvarāvasathaṃ, pariyāpuṇañca vācaye.

Ārāmakkosacaṇḍī ca, bhuñjeyya kulamaccharī;
Vāse pavāraṇovādaṃ, dve dhammā pasākhena ca.

Gabbhī pāyantī cha dhamme, asammatūnadvādasa;
Paripuṇṇañca saṅghena, saha vuṭṭhā cha pañca ca.

Kumārī dve ca saṅghena, dvādasa sammatena ca;
Alaṃ sace ca dvevassaṃ, saṃsaṭṭhā sāmikena ca.

Pārivāsikānuvassaṃ, duve vuṭṭhāpanena ca;
Chattayānena saṅghāṇi, itthālaṅkāravaṇṇake.

Piññākabhikkhunī ceva, sikkhā ca sāmaṇerikā;
Gihi bhikkhussa purato, anokāsaṃ saṅkaccikāti.

Tesaṃ vaggānaṃ uddānaṃ –

Lasuṇandhakārā nhānā, tuvaṭṭā cittagārakā;
Ārāmaṃ gabbhinī ceva, kumārī chattupāhanāti.

5. Pāṭidesanīyakaṇḍaṃ

227. Sappiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sappiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Telaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo telaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Madhuṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo madhuṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Phāṇitaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo phāṇitaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Macchaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo macchaṃ viññāpet-

vā bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Maṃsaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo. Maṃsaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Khīraṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo khīraṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Aṭṭha pāṭidesanīyā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Sappiṃ telaṃ madhuñceva, phāṇitaṃ macchameva ca;
Maṃsaṃ khīraṃ dadhiñcāpi, viññāpetvāna bhikkhunī;
Pāṭidesanīyā aṭṭha, sayaṃ buddhena desitāti.

Ye sikkhāpadā bhikkhuvibhaṅge vitthāritā te saṃkhittā

Bhikkhunivibhaṅge.

Katthapaññattivāro niṭṭhito paṭhamo.

2. Katāpattivāro

1. Pārājikakaṇḍaṃ

228. Avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantī kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajāṇumaṇḍalaṃ gahaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa; ubbhakkhakaṃ adhojāṇumaṇḍalaṃ gahaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa; kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ gahaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti dukkaṭassa – avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantī imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Vajjappaṭicchādikā bhikkhunī vajjaṃ paṭicchādentī kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Vajjappaṭicchādikā bhikkhunī vajjaṃ paṭicchādentī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Jānaṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti pārājikassa; vematikā paṭicchādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ācāravipattiṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa – vajjappaṭicchādikā bhikkhunī vajjaṃ paṭicchādentī imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Ukkhittānuvattikā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantī kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Ukkhittānuvattikā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti pārājikassa – ukkhittānuvattikā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantī imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūrentī kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūrentī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Purisena – ‘‘itthannāmaṃ okāsaṃ āgacchā’’ti vuttā gacchati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; purisassa hatthapāsaṃ okkantamatte āpatti thullaccayassa; aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūreti, āpatti pārājikassa – aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūrentī imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Pārājikā niṭṭhitā.

2. Saṅghādisesakaṇḍaṃ

229. Ussayavādikā bhikkhunī aḍḍaṃ karontī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekassa āroceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; dutiyassa āroceti, āpatti thullaccayassa; aḍḍapariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Coriṃ vuṭṭhāpentī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ekā gāmantaraṃ gacchantī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Gacchati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ parikkhepaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Samaggena saṅghena ukkhittaṃ bhikkhuniṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena anapaloketvā kārakasaṅghaṃ anaññāya gaṇassa chandaṃ osārentī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjantī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. ‘‘Khādissāmi bhuñjissāmī’’ti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti saṅghādisesassa; udakadantaponaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

‘‘Kiṃ te, ayye, eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vā anavassuto vā, yato tvaṃ anavassutā! Iṅgha, ayye, yaṃ te eso purisapuggalo deti khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā, taṃ tvaṃ sahatthā paṭiggahetvā khāda vā bhuñja vā’’ti uyyojentī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Tassā vacanena khādissāmi bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti thullaccayassa; bhojanapariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Kupitā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Kismiñcideva adhikaraṇe paccākatā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Saṃsaṭṭhā bhikkhuniyo yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantiyo tisso āpattiyo āpajjanti. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

‘‘Saṃsaṭṭhāva, ayye, tumhe viharatha. Mā tumhe nānā viharitthā’’ti uyyojentī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā;

kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Saṅghādisesā niṭṭhitā.

3. Nissaggiyakaṇḍaṃ

230. Pattasannicayaṃ karontī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Akālacīvaraṃ ‘‘kālacīvara’’nti adhiṭṭhahitvā bhājāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhājāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; bhājāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ cīvaraṃ parivattetvā acchindantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Acchindati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; acchinne nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññaṃ viññāpetvā aññaṃ viññāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Viññāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; viññāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññaṃ cetāpetvā aññaṃ cetāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Cetāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; cetāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena saṅghikena aññaṃ cetāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Cetāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; cetāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññadatthike parikkhārena aññuddisikena saṅghikena saṃyācikena aññaṃ cetāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Cetāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; cetāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena mahājanikena aññaṃ cetāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Cetāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; cetāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena mahājanikena saṃyācikena aññaṃ cetāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Cetāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; cetāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisike puggalikena saṃyācikena aññaṃ cetāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Cetāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; cetāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Atirekacatukkaṃsaparamaṃ garupāvuraṇaṃ cetāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Cetāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; cetāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Atirekaaḍḍhateyyakaṃsaparamaṃ lahupāvuraṇaṃ cetāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Cetāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; cetāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Nissaggiyā pācittiyā niṭṭhitā.

4. Pācittiyakaṇḍaṃ

1. Lasuṇavaggo

231. Lasuṇaṃ khādantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Khādissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Sambādhe lomaṃ saṃharāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Saṃharāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; saṃharāpite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Talaghātakaṃ karontī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Karoti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kate āpatti pācittiyassa.

Jatumaṭṭhakaṃ ādiyantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ādiyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, ādinne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Atirekadvaṅgulapabbaparamaṃ udakasuddhikaṃ ādiyantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ādiyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ādinne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhussa bhuñjantassa pānīyena vā vidhūpanena vā upatiṭṭhantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Hatthapāse tiṭṭhati, āpatti pācittiyassa; hatthapāsaṃ vijahitvā tiṭṭhati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Āmakadhaññaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā saṅkāraṃ vā vighāsaṃ vā tirokuṭṭe vā tiropākāre vā chaḍḍentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Chaḍḍeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; chaḍḍite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā saṅkāraṃ vā vighāsaṃ vā harite chaḍḍentī

dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Chaḍḍeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; chaḍḍite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Naccaṃ vā gītaṃ vā vāditaṃ vā dassanāya gacchantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Gacchati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; yattha ṭhitā passati vā suṇāti vā, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Lasuṇavaggo paṭhamo.

2. Rattandhakāravaggo

232. Rattandhakāre appadīpe purisena saddhiṃ ekenekā santiṭṭhantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Hatthapāse tiṭṭhati, āpatti pācittiyassa; hatthapāsaṃ vijahitvā tiṭṭhati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Paṭicchanne okāse purisena saddhiṃ ekenekā santiṭṭhantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Hatthapāse tiṭṭhati, āpatti pācittiyassa; hatthapāsaṃ vijahitvā tiṭṭhati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Ajjhokāse purisena saddhiṃ ekenekā santiṭṭhantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Hatthapāse tiṭṭhati, āpatti pācittiyassa; hatthapāsaṃ vijahitvā tiṭṭhati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Rathikāya vā byūhe vā siṅghāṭake vā purisena saddhiṃ ekenekā santiṭṭhantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Hatthapāse tiṭṭhati, āpatti pācittiyassa; hatthapāsaṃ vijahitvā tiṭṭhati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Purebhattaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamitvā āsane nisīditvā sāmike anāpucchā pakkamantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ anovassakaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Pacchābhattaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamitvā sāmike anāpucchā āsane nisīdantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nisīdati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nisinne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Vikāle kulāni upasaṅkamitvā sāmike anāpucchā seyyaṃ santharitvā vā santharāpetvā vā abhinisīdantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Abhinisīdati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; abhinisinne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Duggahitena dūpadhāritena paraṃ ujjhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati.

Ujjhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ujjhāpite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Attānaṃ vā paraṃ vā nirayena vā brahmacariyena vā abhisapantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Abhisapati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; abhisapite āpatti pācittiyassa.

Attānaṃ vadhitvā vadhitvā rodantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vadhati rodati, āpatti pācittiyassa; vadhati na rodati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Rattandhakāravaggo dutiyo.

3. Nahānavaggo

233. Naggā nahāyantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nahāyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nahānapariyosāne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Pamāṇātikkantaṃ udakasāṭikaṃ kārāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kārāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ visibbetvā vā visibbāpetvā vā neva sibbentī na sibbāpanāya ussukkaṃ karontī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Pañcāhikaṃ saṅghāṭicāraṃ atikkāmentī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ. Cīvarasaṅkamanīyaṃ dhārentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Dhāreti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; dhārite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Gaṇassa cīvaralābhaṃ antarāyaṃ karontī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Karoti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kate, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Dhammikaṃ cīvaravibhaṅgaṃ paṭibāhantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭibāhati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paṭibāhite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Agārikassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā samaṇacīvaraṃ dentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Deti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; dinne, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Dubbalacīvarapaccāsā cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Atikkāmeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; atikkāmite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Dhammikaṃ kathinuddhāraṃ paṭibāhantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati.

Paṭibāhati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paṭibāhite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Nahānavaggo tatiyo.

4. Tuvaṭṭavaggo

234. Dve bhikkhuniyo ekamañce tuvaṭṭentiyo dve āpattiyo āpajjanti. Nipajjanti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nipanne, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Dve bhikkhuniyo ekattharaṇapāvuraṇā tuvaṭṭentiyo dve āpattiyo āpajjanti. Nipajjanti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nipanne, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuniyā sañcicca aphāsuṃ karontī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Karoti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kate, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Dukkhitaṃ sahajīviniṃ neva upaṭṭhentī na upaṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ karontī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Bhikkhuniyā upassayaṃ datvā kupitā anattamanā nikkaḍḍhantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nikkaḍḍhati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nikkaḍḍhite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Saṃsaṭṭhā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti pācittiyassa.

Antoraṭṭhe sāsaṅkasammate sappaṭibhaye asatthikā cārikaṃ carantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭipajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paṭipanne, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Tiroraṭṭhe sāsaṅkasammate sappaṭibhaye asatthikā cārikaṃ carantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭipajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paṭipanne, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Antovassaṃ cārikaṃ carantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭipajjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paṭipanne, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Vassaṃvuṭṭhā bhikkhunī cārikaṃ na pakkamantī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Tuvaṭṭavaggo catuttho.

5. Cittāgāravaggo

235. Rājāgāraṃ vā cittāgāraṃ vā ārāmaṃ vā uyyānaṃ vā pokkharaṇiṃ vā dassanāya gacchantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Gacchati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; yattha ṭhitā passati, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Āsandiṃ vā pallaṅkaṃ vā paribhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paribhuñjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paribhutte, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Suttaṃ kantantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Kantati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ujjavujjave, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Gihiveyyāvaccaṃ karontī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Karoti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kate, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuniyā – ‘‘ehāyye imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamehī’’ti vuccamānā – ‘‘sādhū’’ti paṭissuṇitvā neva vūpasamentī na vūpasamāya ussukkaṃ karontī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Agārikassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā sahatthā khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā dentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Deti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; dinne, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Āvasathacīvaraṃ anissajjitvā paribhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paribhuñjati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paribhutte, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Āvasathaṃ anissajjitvā cārikaṃ pakkamantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ parikkhepaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Tiracchānavijjaṃ pariyāpuṇantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Pariyāpuṇāti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; pade pade āpatti pācittiyassa.

Tiracchānavijjaṃ vācentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vāceti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; pade pade āpatti pācittiyassa.

Cittāgāravaggo pañcamo.

6. Ārāmavaggo

236. Jānaṃ sabhikkhukaṃ ārāmaṃ anāpucchā pavisantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ parikkhepaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuṃ akkosantī paribhāsantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Akkosati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; akkosite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Caṇḍīkatā gaṇaṃ paribhāsantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paribhāsati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; paribhāsite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Nimantitā vā pavāritā vā khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā bhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. ‘‘Khādissāmi bhuñjissāmī’’ti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pācittiyassa.

Kulaṃ maccharāyantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Maccharāyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; maccharite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Abhikkhuke āvāse vassaṃ vasantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. ‘‘Vassaṃ vasissāmī’’ti senāsanaṃ paññapeti pānīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhapeti pariveṇaṃ sammajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; saha aruṇuggamanā āpatti pācittiyassa.

Vassaṃvuṭṭhā bhikkhunī ubhatosaṅghe tīhi ṭhānehi na pavārentī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Ovādāya vā saṃvāsāya vā na gacchantī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Uposathampi na pucchantī ovādampi na yācantī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Pasākhe jātaṃ gaṇḍaṃ vā rudhitaṃ vā anapaloketvā saṅghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā purisena saddhiṃ ekenekā bhedāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhedāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; bhinne, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Ārāmavaggo chaṭṭho.

7. Gabbhinīvaggo

237. Gabbhiniṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Pāyantiṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ saṅghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Ūnadvādasavassaṃ gihigataṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Paripuṇṇadvādasavassaṃ gihigataṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Paripuṇṇadvādasavassaṃ gihigataṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ saṅghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Sahajīviniṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā dve vassāni neva anuggaṇhantī nānuggaṇhāpentī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Vuṭṭhāpitaṃ pavattiniṃ dve vassāni nānubandhantī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Sahajīviniṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā neva vūpakāsentī na vūpakāsāpentī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Gabbhinīvaggo sattamo.

8. Kumārībhūtavaggo

238. Ūnavīsativassaṃ kumāribhūtaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Paripuṇṇavīsativassaṃ kumāribhūtaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Paripuṇṇavīsativassaṃ kumāribhūtaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ saṅghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Ūnadvādasavassā vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Paripuṇṇadvādasavassā saṅghena asammatā vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

"Alaṃ tāva te, ayye, vuṭṭhāpitenā"ti vuccamānā "sādhū"ti paṭissuṇitvā pacchā khīyanadhammaṃ āpajjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Khiyyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; khiyyite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Sikkhamānaṃ – "sace me tvaṃ, ayye, cīvaraṃ dassasi, evāhaṃ taṃ vuṭṭhāpessāmī"ti vatvā neva vuṭṭhāpentī na vuṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ karontī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Sikkhamānaṃ – "sace maṃ tvaṃ, ayye, dve vassāni anubandhissasi, evāhaṃ taṃ vuṭṭhāpessāmī"ti vatvā neva vuṭṭhāpentī na vuṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ karontī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pācittiyaṃ.

Purisasaṃsaṭṭhaṃ kumārakasaṃsaṭṭhaṃ caṇḍiṃ sokāvāsaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Mātāpitūhi vā sāmikena vā ananuññātaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Pārivāsikachandadāne sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati.

Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Anuvassaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Ekaṃ vassaṃ dve vuṭṭhāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Vuṭṭhāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vuṭṭhāpite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Kumārībhūtavaggo aṭṭhamo.

9. Chattupāhanavaggo

239. Chattupāhanaṃ dhārentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Dhāreti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; dhārite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Yānena yāyantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Yāyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; yāyite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Saṅghāṇiṃ dhārentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Dhāreti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; dhārite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Itthālaṅkāraṃ dhārentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Dhāreti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; dhārite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Gandhavaṇṇakena nahāyantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nahāyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nahānapariyosāne, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Vāsitakena piññākena nahāyantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nahāyati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nahānapariyosāne, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhuniyā ummaddāpentī parimaddāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ummaddāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ummaddite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Sikkhamānāya ummaddāpentī parimaddāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ummaddāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ummaddite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Sāmaṇeriyā ummaddāpentī parimaddāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Ummaddāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ummaddite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Gihiniyā ummaddāpentī parimaddāpentī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Um-

maddāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ummaddite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Bhikkhussa purato anāpucchā āsane nisīdantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Nisīdati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; nisinne, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Anokāsakataṃ bhikkhuṃ pañhaṃ pucchantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Pucchati, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; pucchite, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Asaṅkaccikā gāmaṃ pavisantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ parikkhepaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti pācittiyassa.

Chattupāhanavaggo navamo.

Khuddakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

5. Pāṭidesanīyakaṇḍaṃ

240. Sappiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa.

Telaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa.

Madhuṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa.

Phāṇitaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa.

Macchaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa.

Maṃsaṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa.

Khīraṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa.

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti

paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa.

Aṭṭha pāṭidesanīyā niṭṭhitā.

Katāpattivāro niṭṭhito dutiyo.

3. Vipattivāro

241. Avassutā bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantiyā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Avassutāya bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantiyā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ…pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti – ācāravipattiṃ.

Vipattivāro niṭṭhito tatiyo.

4. Saṅgahavāro

242. Avassutā bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantiyā āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Avassutāya bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantiyā āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ tīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena…pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pāṭidesanīyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena.

Saṅgahavāro niṭṭhito catuttho.

5. Samuṭṭhānavāro

243. Avassutāya bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantiyā āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi

samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Avassutāya bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantiyā āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato…pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

Samuṭṭhānavāro niṭṭhito pañcamo.

6. Adhikaraṇavāro

244. Avassutā bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantiyā āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Avassutāya bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantiyā āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ – āpattādhikaraṇaṃ…pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ – āpattādhikaraṇaṃ.

Adhikaraṇavāro niṭṭhito chaṭṭho.

7. Samathavāro

245. Avassutāya bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantiyā āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Avassutāya bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantiyā āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca…pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Samathavāro niṭṭhito sattamo.

8. Samuccayavāro

246. Avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantī kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantī tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajāṇumaṇḍalaṃ gahaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa; ubbhakkhakaṃ adhojāṇumaṇḍalaṃ gahaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa; kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ gahaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti dukkaṭassa – avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyantī imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ tīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca…pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantī kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa – dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantī imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti – ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pāṭidesanīyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato, siyā kāyato ca vācato

ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ – āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Samuccayavāro niṭṭhito aṭṭhamo.

1. Katthapaññattivāro

1. Pārājikakaṇḍaṃ

247. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattaṃ? Kaṃ ārabbha? Kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ…pe… kenābhatanti?

Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sundarīnandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sundarīnandā bhikkhunī avassutā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññattīti? Ekā paññatti. Anupaññatti anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ natthi. Sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññattīti? Sabbatthapaññatti. Sādhāraṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññattīti? Asādhāraṇapaññatti. Ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññattīti? Ekatopaññatti. Catunnaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannanti? Nidānogadhaṃ nidānapariyāpannaṃ? Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchatīti? Dutiyena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati. Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti? Sīlavipatti. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandhoti? Pārājikāpattikkhandho. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato…pe… kenābhatanti? Paramparābhataṃ –

> Upāli dāsako ceva, soṇako siggavo tathā;
> Moggaliputtena pañcamā, ete jambusirivhaye. …pe…;
>
> Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, vinayaññū maggakovidā;
> Vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyāti.

Vajjappaṭicchādanapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī jānaṃ pārājikaṃ dham-

maṃ ajjhāpannaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nevattanā paṭicodesi na gaṇassa ārocesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī samaggena saṅghena ukkhittaṃ ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ anuvatti, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūraṇapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūresuṃ, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Pārājikā niṭṭhitā.

2. Saṅghādisesakaṇḍādi

248. Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ussayavādikāya bhikkhuniyā aḍḍaṃ karaṇapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññatto? Kaṃ ārabbha? Kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ…pe… kenābhatanti?

Yaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ussayavādikāya bhikkhuniyā aḍḍaṃ karaṇapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī ussayavādikā vihari, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Atthi tattha paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññattīti? Ekā paññatti. Anupaññatti anuppannapaññatti tasmiṃ natthi. Sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññattīti? Sabbatthapaññatti. Sādhāraṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññattīti? Asādhāraṇapaññatti. Ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññattīti? Ekatopaññatti. Catunnaṃ pātimokkhuddesānaṃ katthogadhaṃ kattha pariyāpannanti? Nidānogadhaṃ nidānapariyāpannaṃ. Katamena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchatīti? Tatiyena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati. Catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti? Sīlavipatti. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpattikkhandhoti? Saṅghādisesāpattikkhandho. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti? Dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca

vācato cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe… kenābhatanti? Paramparābhataṃ –

Upāli dāsako ceva, soṇako siggavo tathā;
Moggaliputtena pañcamā, ete jambusirivhaye. …pe…;

Ete nāgā mahāpaññā, vinayaññū maggakovidā;
Vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ, piṭakaṃ tambapaṇṇiyāti.

Coriṃ vuṭṭhāpanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī coriṃ vuṭṭhāpesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Ekā gāmantaraṃ gamanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī ekā gāmantaraṃ gacchi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, tisso anupaññattiyo. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – paṭhamapārājike…pe….

Samaggena saṅghena ukkhittaṃ bhikkhuniṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena anapaloketvā kārakasaṅghaṃ anaññāya gaṇassa chandaṃ osāraṇapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī samaggena saṅghena ukkhittaṃ bhikkhuniṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena anapaloketvā kārakasaṅghaṃ anaññāya gaṇassa chandaṃ osāresi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Avassutāya bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sundarīnandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sundarīnandā bhikkhunī avassutā avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato āmisaṃ paṭiggahesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – paṭhamapārājike…pe….

“Kiṃ te, ayye, eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vā anavassu-

to vā, yato tvaṃ anavassutā! Iṅgha, ayye, yaṃ te eso purisapuggalo deti khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā taṃ tvaṃ sahatthā paṭiggahetvā khāda vā bhuñja vā''ti uyyojanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Aññatarā bhikkhunī – ''kiṃ te, ayye, eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vā anavassuto vā, yato tvaṃ anavassutā! Iṅgha, ayye, yaṃ te eso purisapuggalo deti khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā taṃ tvaṃ sahatthā paṭiggahetvā khāda vā bhuñja vā''ti uyyojesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Kupitāya anattamanāya bhikkhuniyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Caṇḍakāḷiṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Caṇḍakāḷī bhikkhunī kupitā anattamanā evaṃ avaca – ''buddhaṃ paccācikkhāmi, dhammaṃ paccācikkhāmi, saṅghaṃ paccācikkhāmi, sikkhaṃ paccācikkhāmī''ti, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Kismiñcideva adhikaraṇe paccākatāya bhikkhuniyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Caṇḍakāḷiṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Caṇḍakāḷī bhikkhunī kismiñcideva adhikaraṇe paccākatā kupitā anattamanā evaṃ avaca – ''chandagāminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo, dosagāminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo, mohagāminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo, bhayagāminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo''ti, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Saṃsaṭṭhānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Sambahulā bhikkhuniyo saṃsaṭṭhā vihariṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

''Saṃsaṭṭhā, ayye, tumhe viharatha. Mā tumhe nānā viharitthā''ti uyyojentiyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā saṅghādiseso kattha paññattoti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññatto. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Thullanandā bhikkhunī

– ‘‘saṃsaṭṭhāva ayye, tumhe viharatha. Mā tamhe nānā viharitthā’’ti uyyojesi, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – dhuranikkhepe…pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā pāṭidesanīyaṃ kattha paññattanti? Sāvatthiyaṃ paññattaṃ. Kaṃ ārabbhāti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha. Kismiṃ vatthusminti? Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjiṃsu, tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. Ekā paññatti, ekā anupaññatti. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Katthapaññattivāro niṭṭhito paṭhamo.

2. Katāpattivāro

1. Pārājikakaṇḍaṃ

249. Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. Avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajāṇumaṇḍalaṃ gahaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa; bhikkhu kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti thullaccayassa; kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; aṅgulipatodake pācittiyaṃ – kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati.

Vajjappaṭicchādanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Vajjappaṭicchādanapaccayā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhikkhunī jānaṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti pārājikassa; vematikā paṭicchādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti pācittiyassa; ācāravipattiṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa – vajjappaṭicchādanapaccayā imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. Ukkhittānuvattikā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjati, ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti pārājikassa; bhedakānuvattikā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjati, āpatti pācittiyassa – yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapac-

cayā imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati.

Aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūraṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūraṇapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Purisena – ‘‘itthannāmaṃ okāsaṃ āgacchā’’ti vuttā gacchati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; purisassa hatthapāsaṃ okkantamatte āpatti thullaccayassa; aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūreti, āpatti pārājikassa – aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūraṇapaccayā imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Pārājikā niṭṭhitā.

2. Saṅghādisesakaṇḍādi

250. Ussayavādikā bhikkhunī aḍḍaṃ karaṇapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekassa āroceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; dutiyassa āroceti, āpatti thullaccayassa; aḍḍapariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Coriṃ vuṭṭhāpanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Ekā gāmantaraṃ gamanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Gacchati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ parikkhepaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Samaggena saṅghena ukkhittaṃ bhikkhuniṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena anapaloketvā kārakasaṅghaṃ anaññāya gaṇassa chandaṃ osāraṇapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. ‘‘Khādissāmi bhuñjissāmī’’ti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti saṅghādisesassa; udakadantaponaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

‘‘Kiṃ te, ayye, eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vā anavassuto vā, yato tvaṃ anavassutā! Iṅgha, ayye, yaṃ te eso purisapuggalo deti khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā taṃ tvaṃ sahatthā paṭiggahetvā khāda vā bhuñja vā’’ti, uyyojanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Tassā vacane-

na khādissāmi bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti thullaccayassa; bhojanapariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Kupitā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Kismiñcideva adhikaraṇe paccākatā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Saṃsaṭṭhā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

"Saṃsaṭṭhāva, ayye, tumhe viharatha, mā tumhe nānā viharitthā"ti uyyojentī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dasa saṅghādisesā niṭṭhitā…pe….

(Yathā heṭṭhā tathā vitthāretabbā paccayameva nānākaraṇaṃ)

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa – dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati.

Katāpattivāro niṭṭhito dutiyo.

3. Vipattivāro

251. Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ…pe… dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti – ācāravipattiṃ.

Vipattivāro niṭṭhito tatiyo.

4. Saṅgahavāro

252. Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena…pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pāṭidesanīyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena.

Saṅgahavāro niṭṭhito catuttho.

5. Samuṭṭhānavāro

253. Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato…pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

Samuṭṭhānavāro niṭṭhito pañcamo.

6. Adhikaraṇavāro

254. Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ…pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ – āpattādhikaraṇaṃ.

Adhikaraṇavāro niṭṭhito chaṭṭho.

7. Samathavāro

255. Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca…pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Samathavāro niṭṭhito sattamo.

8. Samuccayavāro

256. Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. Avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajāṇumaṇḍalaṃ gahaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa; bhikkhu kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti thullaccayassa; kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; aṅgulipatodake pācittiyaṃ – kāyasaṃsaggaṃ sādiyanapaccayā imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā

pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca… pe….

Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhuñjissāmīti paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa – dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti – ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pāṭidesanīyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena cāti.

Samuccayavāro niṭṭhito aṭṭhamo. Aṭṭha paccayavārā niṭṭhitā.

Bhikkhunīvibhaṅge soḷasa mahāvārā niṭṭhitā.

Samuṭṭhānasīsasaṅkhepo

Samuṭṭhānassuddānaṃ

257.

Aniccā sabbe saṅkhārā, dukkhānattā ca saṅkhatā;
Nibbānañceva paññatti, anattā iti nicchayā.

Buddhacande anuppanne, buddhādicce anuggate;
Tesaṃ sabhāgadhammānaṃ, nāmamattaṃ na nāyati.

Dukkaraṃ vividhaṃ katvā, pūrayitvāna pāramī;
Uppajjanti mahāvīrā, cakkhubhūtā sabrahmake.

Te desayanti saddhammaṃ, dukkhahāniṃ sukhāvahaṃ;
Aṅgīraso sakyamuni, sabbabhūtānukampako.

Sabbasattuttamo sīho, piṭake tīṇi desayi;
Suttantamabhidhammañca, vinayañca mahāguṇaṃ.

Evaṃ nīyati saddhammo, vinayo yadi tiṭṭhati;
Ubhato ca vibhaṅgāni, khandhakā yā ca mātikā.

Mālā suttaguṇeneva, parivārena ganthitā;
Tasseva parivārassa, samuṭṭhānaṃ niyato kataṃ.

Sambhedaṃ nidānaṃ caññaṃ, sutte dissanti upari;
Tasmā sikkhe parivāraṃ, dhammakāmo supesaloti.

Terasasamuṭṭhānaṃ

Vibhaṅge dvīsu paññattaṃ, uddisanti uposathe;
Pavakkhāmi samuṭṭhānaṃ, yathāñāyaṃ suṇātha me.

Pārājikaṃ yaṃ paṭhamaṃ, dutiyañca tato paraṃ;
Sañcarittānubhāsanañca, atirekañca cīvaraṃ.

Lomāni padasodhammo, bhūtaṃ saṃvidhānena ca;
Theyyadesanacorī ca, ananuññātāya terasa.

Terasete samuṭṭhāna nayā, viññūhi cintitā.
Ekekasmiṃ samuṭṭhāne, sadisā idha dissare.

1. Paṭhamapārājikasamuṭṭhānaṃ

258.

Methunaṃ sukkasaṃsaggo, aniyatā paṭhamikā;
Pubbūpaparipācitā, raho bhikkhuniyā saha.

Sabhojane raho dve ca, aṅguli udake hasaṃ;
Pahāre uggire ceva, tepaññāsā ca sekhiyā.

Adhakkhagāmāvassutā, talamaṭṭhañca suddhikā;
Vassaṃvuṭṭhā ca ovādaṃ, nānubandhe pavattiniṃ.

Chasattati ime sikkhā, kāyamānasikā katā;
Sabbe ekasamuṭṭhānā, paṭhamaṃ pārājikaṃ yathā.
Paṭhamapārājikasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

2. Dutiyapārājikasamuṭṭhānaṃ

259.

Adinnaṃ viggahuttari, duṭṭhullā attakāminaṃ;
Amūlā aññabhāgiyā, aniyatā dutiyikā.

Acchinde pariṇāmane, musā omasapesuṇā;
Duṭṭhullā pathavīkhaṇe, bhūtaṃ aññāya ujjhāpe.

Nikkaḍḍhanaṃ siñcanañca, āmisahetu bhuttāvī;
Ehi anādari bhiṃsā, apanidhe ca jīvitaṃ.

Jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ kammaṃ, ūnasaṃvāsanāsanā;
Sahadhammikavilekhā, moho amūlakena ca.

Kukkuccaṃ dhammikaṃ cīvaraṃ, datvā pariṇāmeyya puggale;
Kiṃ te akālaṃ acchinde, duggahī nirayena ca.

Gaṇaṃ vibhaṅgaṃ dubbalaṃ, kathināphāsupassayaṃ;
Akkosacaṇḍī maccharī, gabbhinī ca pāyantiyā.

Dvevassaṃ sikkhā saṅghena, tayo ceva gihīgatā;
Kumāribhūtā tisso ca, ūnadvādasasammatā.

Alaṃ tāva sokāvāsaṃ, chandā anuvassā ca dve;
Sikkhāpadā sattatime, samuṭṭhānā tikā katā.

Kāyacittena na vācā, vācācittaṃ na kāyikaṃ;
Tīhi dvārehi jāyanti, pārājikaṃ dutiyaṃ yathā.

Dutiyapārājikasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

3. Sañcarittasamuṭṭhānaṃ

260.

Sañcarī kuṭi vihāro, dhovanañca paṭiggaho;
Viññattuttari abhihaṭṭhuṃ, ubhinnaṃ dūtakena ca.

Kosiyā suddhadvebhāgā, chabbassāni nisīdanaṃ;
Riñcanti rūpikā ceva, ubho nānappakārakā.

Ūnabandhanavassikā, suttaṃ vikappanena ca;
Dvāradānasibbāni ca, pūvapaccayajoti ca.

Ratanaṃ sūci mañco ca, tūlaṃ nisīdanakaṇḍu ca;
Vassikā ca sugatena, viññatti aññaṃ cetāpanā.

Dve saṅghikā mahājanikā, dve puggalalahukā garu;
Dve vighāsā sāṭikā ca, samaṇacīvarena ca.

Samapaññāsime dhammā, chahi ṭhānehi jāyare;
Kāyato na vācācittā, vācato na kāyamanā.

Kāyavācā na ca cittā , kāyacittā na vācikā ;
Vācācittā na kāyena, tīhi dvārehi jāyare.

Chasamuṭṭhānikā ete, sañcarittena sādisā.

Sañcarittasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

4. Samanubhāsanāsamuṭṭhānaṃ

261.

Bhedānuvattadubbaca, dūsaduṭṭhulladiṭṭhi ca;
Chandaṃ ujjagghikā dve ca, dve ca saddā na byāhare.

Chamā nīcāsane ṭhānaṃ, pacchato uppathena ca;
Vajjānuvattigahaṇā, osāre paccācikkhanā.

Kismiṃ saṃsaṭṭhā dve vadhi, visibbe dukkhitāya ca;
Puna saṃsaṭṭhā na vūpasame, ārāmañca pavāraṇā.

Anvaddhaṃ saha jīviniṃ, dve cīvaraṃ anubandhanā;
Sattatiṃsa ime dhammā, kāyavācāya cittato.

Sabbe ekasamuṭṭhānā, samanubhāsanā yathā.

Samanubhāsanāsamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

5. Kathinasamuṭṭhānaṃ

262.

Ubbhataṃ kathinaṃ tīṇi, paṭhamaṃ pattabhesajjaṃ;
Accekaṃ cāpi sāsaṅkaṃ, pakkamantena vā duve.

Upassayaṃ paramparā, anatirittaṃ nimantanā;
Vikappaṃ rañño vikāle, vosāsāraññakena ca.

Ussayāsannicayañca, pure pacchā vikāle ca;
Pañcāhikā saṅkamanī, dvepi āvasathena ca.

Pasākhe āsane ceva, tiṃsa ekūnakā ime;
Kāyavācā na ca cittā , tīhi dvārehi jāyare.

Dvisamuṭṭhānikā sabbe, kathinena sahāsamā.

Kathinasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

6. Eḷakalomasamuṭṭhānaṃ

263.

Eḷakalomā dve seyyā, āhacca piṇḍabhojanaṃ;
Gaṇavikālasannidhi, dantaponena celakā.

Uyyuttaṃ senaṃ uyyodhi, surā orena nhāyanā;
Dubbaṇṇe dve desanikā, lasuṇupatiṭṭhe naccanā.

Nhānamattharaṇaṃ seyyā, antoraṭṭhe tathā bahi;
Antovassaṃ cittāgāraṃ, āsandi suttakantanā.

Veyyāvaccaṃ sahatthā ca, abhikkhukāvāsena ca;
Chattaṃ yānañca saṅghāṇiṃ, alaṅkāraṃ gandhavāsitaṃ.

Bhikkhunī sikkhamānā ca, sāmaṇerī gihiniyā;
Asaṃkaccikā āpatti, cattārīsā catuttari.

Kāyena na vācācittena, kāyacittena na vācato;
Dvisamuṭṭhānikā sabbe, samā eḷakalomikāti.

Eḷakalomasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

7. Padasodhammasamuṭṭhānaṃ

264.

Padaññatra asammatā, tathā atthaṅgatena ca;
Tiracchānavijjā dve vuttā, anokāso ca pucchanā.

Satta sikkhāpadā ete, vācā na kāyacittato ;
Vācācittena jāyanti, na tu kāyena jāyare.

Dvisamuṭṭhānikā sabbe, padasodhammasadisā.

Padasodhammasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

8. Addhānasamuṭṭhānaṃ

265.

Addhānanāvaṃ paṇītaṃ, mātugāmena saṃhare;
Dhaññaṃ nimantitā ceva, aṭṭha ca pāṭidesanī.

Sikkhā pannarasa ete, kāyā na vācā na manā;
Kāyavācāhi jāyanti, na te cittena jāyare.

Kāyacittena jāyanti, na te jāyanti vācato;
Kāyavācāhi cittena, samuṭṭhānā catubbidhā.

Paññattā buddhañāṇena, addhānena sahā samā .

Addhānasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

9. Theyyasatthasamuṭṭhānaṃ

266.

Theyyasatthaṃ upassuti, sūpaviññāpanena ca;
Rattichannañca okāsaṃ, ete byūhena sattamā.

Kāyacittena jāyanti, na te jāyanti vācato;
Tīhi dvārehi jāyanti, dvisamuṭṭhānikā ime.

Theyyasatthasamuṭṭhānā, desitādiccabandhunā.

Theyyasatthasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

10. Dhammadesanāsamuṭṭhānaṃ

267.

Chattapāṇissa saddhammaṃ, na desenti tathāgatā;
Evameva daṇḍapāṇissa, satthaāvudhapāṇinaṃ.

Pādukupāhanā yānaṃ, seyyapallatthikāya ca;
Veṭhitoguṇṭhito ceva, ekādasamanūnakā.

Vācācittena jāyanti, na te jāyanti kāyato;
Sabbe ekasamuṭṭhānā, samakā dhammadesane.

Dhammadesanāsamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

11. Bhūtārocanasamuṭṭhānaṃ

268.

Bhūtaṃ kāyena jāyati, na vācā na ca cittato;
Vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyā na ca cittato.

Kāyavācāya jāyati, na tu jāyati cittato;
Bhūtārocanakā nāma, tīhi ṭhānehi jāyati.

Bhūtārocanasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

12. Corivuṭṭhāpanasamuṭṭhānaṃ

269.

Corī vācāya cittena, na taṃ jāyati kāyato;
Jāyati tīhi dvārehi, corivuṭṭhāpanaṃ idaṃ;

Akataṃ dvisamuṭṭhānaṃ, dhammarājena bhāsitaṃ .

Corivuṭṭhāpanasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

13. Ananuññātasamuṭṭhānaṃ

270.

Ananuññātaṃ vācāya, na kāyā na ca cittato;
Jāyati kāyavācāya, na taṃ jāyati cittato.

Jāyati vācācittena, na taṃ jāyati kāyato;
Jāyati tīhi dvārehi, akataṃ catuṭhānikaṃ.

Ananuññātasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Samuṭṭhānañhi saṅkhepaṃ, dasa tīṇi sudesitaṃ;
Asammohakaraṃ ṭhānaṃ, nettidhammānulomikaṃ;
Dhārayanto imaṃ viññū, samuṭṭhāne na muyhatīti.

Samuṭṭhānasīsasaṅkhepo niṭṭhito.

Antarapeyyālaṃ

Katipucchāvāro

271. Kati āpattiyo? Kati āpattikkhandhā? Kati vinītavatthūni? Kati agāravā? Kati gāravā? Kati vinītavatthūni? Kati vipattiyo? Kati āpattisamuṭṭhānā? Kati vivādamūlāni? Kati anuvādamūlāni? Kati sāraṇīyā dhammā? Kati bhedakaravatthūni? Kati adhikaraṇāni? Kati samathā?

Pañca āpattiyo. Pañca āpattikkhandhā. Pañca vinītavatthūni. Satta āpattiyo. Satta āpattikkhandhā. Satta vinītavatthūni. Cha agāravā. Cha gāravā. Cha vinītavatthūni. Catasso vipattiyo. Cha āpattisamuṭṭhānā. Cha vivādamūlāni. Cha anuvādamūlāni. Cha sāraṇīyā dhammā. Aṭṭhārasa bhedakaravatthūni. Cattāri adhikaraṇāni. Satta samathā.

Tattha katamā pañca āpattiyo? Pārājikāpatti, saṅghādisesāpatti, pācittiyāpatti, pāṭidesanīyāpatti, dukkaṭāpatti – imā pañca āpattiyo.

Tattha katame pañca āpattikkhandhā? Pārājikāpattikkhandho,

saṅghādisesāpattikkhandho, pācittiyāpattikkhandho, pāṭidesanīyāpattikkhandho, dukkaṭāpattikkhandho – ime pañca āpattikkhandhā.

Tattha katamāni pañca vinītavatthūni? Pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇī akiriyā akaraṇaṃ anajjhāpatti velāanatikkamo setughāto – imāni pañca vinītavatthūni.

Tattha katamā satta āpattiyo? Pārājikāpatti, saṅghādisesāpatti, thullaccayāpatti, pācittiyāpatti, pāṭidesanīyāpatti, dukkaṭāpatti, dubbhāsitāpatti – imā satta āpattiyo.

Tattha katame satta āpattikkhandhā? Pārājikāpattikkhandho, saṅghādisesāpattikkhandho, thullaccayāpattikkhandho, pācittiyāpattikkhandho, pāṭidesanīyāpattikkhandho, dukkaṭāpattikkhandho, dubbhāsitāpattikkhandho – ime satta āpattikkhandhā.

Tattha katamāni satta vinītavatthūni? Sattahi āpattikkhandhehi ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇī akiriyā akaraṇaṃ anajjhāpatti velāanatikkamo setughāto – imāni satta vinītavatthūni.

Tattha katame cha agāravā? Buddhe agāravo, dhamme agāravo, saṅghe agāravo, sikkhāya agāravo, appamāde agāravo, paṭisandhāre agāravo – ime cha agāravā.

Tattha katame cha gāravā? Buddhe gāravo, dhamme gāravo, saṅghe gāravo, sikkhāya gāravo, appamāde gāravo, paṭisandhāre gāravo – ime cha gāravā.

Tattha katamāni cha vinītavatthūni? Chahi agāravehi ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇī akiriyā akaraṇaṃ anajjhāpatti velāanatikkamo setughāto – imāni cha vinītavatthūni.

Tattha katamā catasso vipattiyo? Sīlavipatti, ācāravipatti, diṭṭhivipatti, ājīvavipatti – imā catasso vipattiyo.

Tattha katame cha āpattisamuṭṭhānā? Atthāpatti kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; atthāpatti vācato samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato na cittato; atthāpatti kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; atthāpatti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; atthāpatti vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; atthāpatti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti – ime cha āpattis-

amuṭṭhānā.

272. Tattha katamāni cha vivādamūlāni? Idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yo so bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī so sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhu satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme…pe… saṅghe…pe… sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavo hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī…pe… issukī hoti maccharī, saṭho hoti māyāvī, pāpiccho hoti micchādiṭṭhi, sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī. Yo so bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī so sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhu satthari agāravo viharati appatisso dhamme…pe… saṅghe…pe… sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo so hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavo hoti. Imāni cha vivādamūlāni.

273. Tattha katamāni cha anuvādamūlāni? Idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yo so bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī so sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhu satthari agāravo viharati appatisso dhamme…pe… saṅghe …pe… sikkhāya na paripūrakārī so saṅghe anuvādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti anuvādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe anuvādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha

tatra tumhe tasseva pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe anuvādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe tasseva pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evametassa pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavo hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu makkhī hoti palāsī…pe… issukī hoti maccharī, saṭho hoti māyāvī, pāpiccho hoti micchādiṭṭhi, sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī. Yo so bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī so sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo bhikkhu satthari agāravo viharati appatisso dhamme…pe… saṅghe…pe… sikkhāya na paripūrakārī so saṅghe anuvādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti anuvādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe anuvādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe tasseva pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe anuvādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha tatra tumhe tasseva pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evametassa pāpakassa anuvādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavo hoti. Imāni cha anuvādamūlāni.

274. Tattha katame cha sāraṇīyā dhammā? Idha bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattampi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādhāraṇabhogī. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃ-

vattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññupasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpesu sīlesu sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. Ime cha sāraṇīyā dhammā.

275. Tattha katamāni aṭṭhārasa bhedakaravatthūni? Idha bhikkhu adhammaṃ ‘‘dhammo’’ti dīpeti, dhammaṃ ‘‘adhammo’’ti dīpeti, avinayaṃ ‘‘vinayo’’ti dīpeti, vinayaṃ ‘‘avinayo’’ti dīpeti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena ‘‘bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenā’’ti dīpeti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena ‘‘abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenā’’ti dīpeti, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena ‘‘āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenā’’ti dīpeti, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena ‘‘anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenā’’ti dīpeti, apaññattaṃ tathāgatena ‘‘paññattaṃ tathāgatenā’’ti dīpeti, paññattaṃ tathāgatena ‘‘apaññattaṃ tathāgatenā’’ti dīpeti, āpattiṃ ‘‘anāpattī’’ti dīpeti, anāpattiṃ ‘‘āpattī’’ti dīpeti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ ‘‘garukā āpattī’’ti dīpeti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ ‘‘lahukā āpattī’’ti dīpeti, sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ ‘‘anavasesā āpattī’’ti dīpeti, anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ ‘‘sāvasesā āpattī’’ti dīpeti, duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ ‘‘aduṭṭhullā āpattī’’ti dīpeti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ ‘‘duṭṭhullā āpattī’’ti dīpeti. Imāni aṭṭhārasa bhedakaravatthūni.

Tattha katamāni cattāri adhikaraṇāni? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ – imāni cattāri adhikaraṇāni.

Tattha katame satta samathā? Sammukhāvinayo, sativinayo, amūḷhavinayo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, yebhuyyasikā, tassapāpiyasikā, tiṇavatthārako – ime satta samathā.

Katipucchāvāro niṭṭhito.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Āpatti āpattikkhandhā, vinītā sattadhā puna;

Vinītāgāravā ceva, gāravā mūlameva ca.

Puna vinītā vipatti, samuṭṭhānā vivādanā;
Anuvādā sāraṇīyaṃ, bhedādhikaraṇena ca.

Satteva samathā vuttā, padā sattarasā imeti.

1. Chaāpattisamuṭṭhānavāro

276. Paṭhamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena pārājikaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Na hīti vattabbaṃ. Saṅghādisesaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Thullaccayaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Pācittiyaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Pāṭidesanīyaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Dukkaṭaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Dubbhāsitaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Na hīti vattabbaṃ.

Dutiyena āpattisamuṭṭhānena pārājikaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Na hīti vattabbaṃ. Saṅghādisesaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Thullaccayaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Pācittiyaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Pāṭidesanīyaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Na hīti vattabbaṃ. Dukkaṭaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Dubbhāsitaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Na hīti vattabbaṃ.

Tatiyena āpattisamuṭṭhānena pārājikaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Na hīti vattabbaṃ. Saṅghādisesaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Thullaccayaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Pācittiyaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Pāṭidesanīyaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Dukkaṭaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Dubbhāsitaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Na hīti vattabbaṃ.

Catutthe āpattisamuṭṭhānena pārājikaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Saṅghādisesaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Thullaccayaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Pācittiyaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Pāṭidesanīyaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Dukkaṭaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Dubbhāsitaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Na hīti vattabbaṃ.

Pañcamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena pārājikaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Saṅghādisesaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Thullaccayaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Pācittiyaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Pāṭidesanīyaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Na hīti vattabbaṃ. Dukkaṭaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Dubbhāsitaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ.

Chaṭṭhena āpattisamuṭṭhānena pārājikaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattab-

baṃ. Saṅghādisesaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Thullaccayaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Pācittiyaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Pāṭidesanīyaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Dukkaṭaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Siyāti vattabbaṃ. Dubbhāsitaṃ āpajjeyyāti? Na hīti vattabbaṃ.

Chaāpattisamuṭṭhānavāro niṭṭhito paṭhamo.

2. Katāpattivāro

277. Paṭhamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Paṭhamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhikkhu kappiyasaññī saññācikāya kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmiṃ piṇḍe āgate āpatti saṅghādisesassa; bhikkhu kappiyasaññī vikāle bhojanaṃ bhuñjati, āpatti pācittiyassa; bhikkhu kappiyasaññī aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhāya hatthato khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjati, āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa – paṭhamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā pāṭidesanīyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato samuṭṭhanti, na vācato na cittato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

278. Dutiyena āpattisamuṭṭhānena kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Dutiyena āpattisamuṭṭhānena catasso āpattiyo āpajjati – bhikkhu kappiyasaññī samādisati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. Payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmiṃ piṇḍe āgate āpatti saṅghādisesassa. Bhikkhu kappiyasaññī anupasampannaṃ padaso dhammaṃ vāceti, āpatti pācittiyassa – dutiyena āpattisamuṭṭhānena imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti…pe… sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ catūhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – vācato samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato na cittato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

279. Tatiyena āpattisamuṭṭhānena kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Tatiyena āpattisamuṭṭhānena pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhikkhu kappiyasaññī saṃvidahitvā kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. Payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmiṃ piṇḍe āgate āpatti saṅghādisesassa. Bhikkhu kappiyasaññī paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati, āpatti pācittiyassa. Bhikkhu kappiyasaññī bhikkhuniyā vosāsantiyā na nivāretvā bhuñjati, āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa – tatiyena āpattisamuṭṭhānena imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti…pe… sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā pāṭidesanīyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti, na cittato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

280. Catutthena āpattisamuṭṭhānena kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Catutthena āpattisamuṭṭhānena cha āpattiyo āpajjati – bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, āpatti pārājikassa; bhikkhu akappiyasaññī saññācikāya kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmiṃ piṇḍe āgate āpatti saṅghādisesassa. Bhikkhu akappiyasaññī vikāle bhojanaṃ bhuñjati, āpatti pācittiyassa. Bhikkhu akappiyasaññī aññātikāya

bhikkhuniyā antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhāya hatthato khādanīyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjati, āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa. Catutthena āpattisamuṭṭhānena imā cha āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti…pe… sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ chahi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā pāṭidesanīyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

281. Pañcamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Pañcamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena cha āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhikkhu pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati, āpatti pārājikassa; bhikkhu akappiyasaññī samādisati – ‘‘kuṭiṃ me karothā’’ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. Payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmiṃ piṇḍe āgate āpatti saṅghādisesassa. Bhikkhu akappiyasaññī anupasampannaṃ padaso dhammaṃ vāceti, āpatti pācittiyassa. Na khuṃsetukāmo na vambhetukāmo na maṅkukattukāmo davakamyatā hīnena hīnaṃ vadeti, āpatti dubbhāsitassa – pañcamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena imā cha āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti…pe… sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ chahi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena, siyā dubbhāsitāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

282. Chaṭṭhena āpattisamuṭṭhānena kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Chaṭṭhena

āpattisamuṭṭhānena cha āpattiyo āpajjati – bhikkhu saṃvidahitvā bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti pārājikassa; bhikkhu akappiyasaññī saṃvidahitvā kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmiṃ piṇḍe āgate, āpatti saṅghādisesassa. Bhikkhu akappiyasaññī paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati, āpatti pācittiyassa. Bhikkhu akappiyasaññī bhikkhuniyā vosāsantiyā na nivāretvā bhuñjati, āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa – chaṭṭhena āpattisamuṭṭhānena imā cha āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi āpattisamuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ chahi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā pāṭidesanīyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena cāti.

Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ

Katāpattivāro niṭṭhito dutiyo.

3. Āpattisamuṭṭhānagāthā

283.

Samuṭṭhānā kāyikā anantadassinā;
Akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā;
Āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā kati;
Pucchāmi taṃ brūhi vibhaṅgakovida.

Samuṭṭhānā kāyikā anantadassinā;
Akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā;
Āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā pañca;
Etaṃ te akkhāmi vibhaṅgakovida.

Samuṭṭhānā vācasikā anantadassinā;
Akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā;
Āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā kati;
Pucchāmi taṃ brūhi vibhaṅgakovida.

Samuṭṭhānā vācasikā anantadassinā;
Akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā;
Āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā catasso;
Etaṃ te akkhāmi vibhaṅgakovida.

Samuṭṭhānā kāyikā vācasikā anantadassinā;
Akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā;
Āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā kati;
Pucchāmi taṃ brūhi vibhaṅgakovida.

Samuṭṭhānā kāyikā vācasikā anantadassinā;
Akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā;
Āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā pañca;
Etaṃ te akkhāmi vibhaṅgakovida.

Samuṭṭhānā kāyikā mānasikā anantadassinā;
Akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā;
Āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā kati;
Pucchāmi taṃ brūhi vibhaṅgakovida.

Samuṭṭhānā kāyikā mānasikā anantadassinā;
Akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā;
Āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā cha;
Etaṃ te akkhāmi vibhaṅgakovida.

Samuṭṭhānā vācasikā mānasikā anantadassinā;
Akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā;
Āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā kati;
Pucchāmi taṃ brūhi vibhaṅgakovida.

Samuṭṭhānā vācasikā mānasikā anantadassinā;
Akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā;
Āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā cha;
Etaṃ te akkhāmi vibhaṅgakovida.

Samuṭṭhānā kāyikā vācasikā mānasikā anantadassinā;
Akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā;
Āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā kati;
Pucchāmi taṃ brūhi vibhaṅgakovida.

Samuṭṭhānā kāyikā vācasikā mānasikā anantadassinā;
Akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā;
Āpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitā cha;
Etaṃ te akkhāmi vibhaṅgakovidāti.

Āpattisamuṭṭhānagāthā niṭṭhitā tatiyā.

4. Vipattipaccayavāro

284. Sīlavipattipaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Sīlavipattipaccayā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati – bhikkhunī jānaṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti pārājikassa; vematikā paṭicchādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti pācittiyassa; attano duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa – sīlavipattipaccayā imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti…pe… sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ catūhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

285. Ācāravipattipaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Ācāravipattipaccayā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Ācāravipattiṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa – ācāravipattipaccayā imaṃ ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

Sā āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajati …pe… sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Sā āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajati – ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ ekena āpattikkhandhena saṅgahitā – dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpat-

tisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammati – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

286. Diṭṭhivipattipaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Diṭṭhivipattipaccayā dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjati, ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ ; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti pācittiyassa – diṭṭhivipattipaccayā imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti…pe… sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti – ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

287. Ājīvavipattipaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Ājīvavipattipaccayā cha āpattiyo āpajjati – ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati, āpatti pārājikassa; ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā sañcarittaṃ samāpajjati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā ‘‘yo te vihāre vasati, so bhikkhu arahā’’ti bhaṇati, paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa; ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā bhikkhu paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati, āpatti pācittiyassa; ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā bhikkhunī paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati, āpatti pāṭidesanīyassa; ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā sūpaṃ vā odanaṃ vā agilāno attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa – ājīvavipattipaccayā imā cha āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti…pe… sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti. Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ chahi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā pāṭidesanīyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti,

na vācato na cittato; siyā vācato samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Vipattipaccayavāro niṭṭhito catuttho.

5. Adhikaraṇapaccayavāro

288. Vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā dve āpattiyo āpajjati – upasampannaṃ omasati, āpatti pācittiyassa; anupasampannaṃ omasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa – vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti…pe… sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti – ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

289. Anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃseti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; amūlakena saṅghādisesena anuddhaṃseti, āpatti pācittiyassa; amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, āpatti dukkaṭassa – anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti…pe… sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ tīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi

samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

290. Āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhikkhunī jānaṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti pārājikassa; vematikā paṭicchādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ paṭicchādeti; āpatti pācittiyassa; ācāravipattiṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa – āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti…pe… sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ catūhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

291. Kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. Ukkhittānuvattikā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjati, ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti pārājikassa. Bhedakānuvattakā bhikkhū yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjati, āpatti pācittiyassa – kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti…pe… sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ,

āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Ṭhapetvā satta āpattiyo satta āpattikkhandhe, avasesā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katihi samathehi sammanti? Ṭhapetvā satta āpattiyo satta āpattikkhandhe avasesā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ na katamaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ na katamena āpattikkhandhena saṅgahitā. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ na katamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ na katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ na katamena samathena sammanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ṭhapetvā satta āpattiyo satta āpattikkhandhe, natthaññā āpattiyoti.

Adhikaraṇapaccayavāro niṭṭhito pañcamo.

Antarapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Katipucchā samuṭṭhānā, katāpatti tatheva ca;
Samuṭṭhānā vipatti ca, tathādhikaraṇena cāti.

Samathabhedo

6. Adhikaraṇapariyāyavāro

292. Vivādādhikaraṇassa – kiṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ? Kati ṭhānāni? Kati vatthūni? Kati bhūmiyo? Kati hetū? Kati mūlāni? Katihākārehi vivadati? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati?

Anuvādādhikaraṇassa – kiṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ? Kati ṭhānāni? Kati vatthūni? Kati bhūmiyo? Kati hetū? Kati mūlāni? Katihākārehi anuvadati? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati?

Āpattādhikaraṇassa – kiṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ? Kati ṭhānāni? Kati vatthūni? Kati bhūmiyo? Kati hetū? Kati mūlāni? Katihākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati?

Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati?

Kiccādhikaraṇassa – kiṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ? Kati ṭhānāni? Kati vatthūni? Kati bhūmiyo? Kati hetū? Kati mūlāni? Katihākārehi kiccaṃ jāyati? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati?

293. Vivādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbaṅgamanti? Lobho pubbaṅgamo, doso pubbaṅgamo, moho pubbaṅgamo, alobho pubbaṅgamo, adoso pubbaṅgamo, amoho pubbaṅgamo. Kati ṭhānānīti? Aṭṭhārasa bhedakaravatthūni ṭhānāni. Kati vatthūnīti? Aṭṭhārasa bhedakaravatthūni. Kati bhūmiyoti? Aṭṭhārasa bhedakaravatthūni bhūmiyo. Kati hetūti? Nava hetū – tayo kusalahetū, tayo akusalahetū, tayo abyākatahetū. Kati mūlānīti? Dvādasa mūlāni. Katihākārehi vivadatīti? Dvīhākārehi vivadati – dhammadiṭṭhi vā adhammadiṭṭhi vā. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammatīti? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca.

294. Anuvādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbaṅgamanti? Lobho pubbaṅgamo, doso pubbaṅgamo, moho pubbaṅgamo, alobho pubbaṅgamo, adoso pubbaṅgamo, amoho pubbaṅgamo. Kati ṭhānānīti? Catasso vipattiyo ṭhānāni. Kati vatthūnīti? Catasso vipattiyo vatthūni. Kati bhūmiyoti? Catasso vipattiyo bhūmiyo. Kati hetūti? Nava hetū – tayo kusalahetū, tayo akusalahetū, tayo abyākatahetū. Kati mūlānīti? Cuddasa mūlāni. Katihākārehi anuvadatīti? Dvīhākārehi anuvadati – vatthuto vā āpattito vā. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammatīti? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catūhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca.

295. Āpattādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbaṅgamanti? Lobho pubbaṅgamo, doso pubbaṅgamo, moho pubbaṅgamo, alobho pubbaṅgamo, adoso pubbaṅgamo, amoho pubbaṅgamo. Kati ṭhānānīti? Satta āpattikkhandhā ṭhānāni. Kati vatthūnīti? Satta āpattikkhandhā vatthūni. Kati bhūmiyoti? Satta āpattikkhandhā bhūmiyo. Kati hetūti? Cha hetū – tayo akusalahetū, tayo abyākatahetū. Kati mūlānīti? Cha āpattisamuṭṭhānāni mūlāni. Katihākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjatīti? Chahākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati – alajjitā, aññāṇatā, kukkuccapakatatā, akappiye kappiyasaññitā, kappiye akappiyasaññitā, satisammosā. Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammatīti? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ tīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

296. Kiccādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbaṅgamanti? Lobho pubbaṅgamo, doso pubbaṅgamo, moho pubbaṅgamo, alobho pubbaṅgamo, adoso pubbaṅgamo, amoho pubbaṅgamo. Kati ṭhānānīti? Cattāri kammāni ṭhānāni. Kati vatthūnīti? Cattāri kammāni vatthūni. Kati bhūmiyoti? Cattāri kammāni bhūmiyo. Kati hetūti? Nava hetū – tayo kusalahetū, tayo akusalahetū, tayo abyākatahetū. Kati mūlānīti? Ekaṃ mūlaṃ – saṅgho. Katihākārehi kiccaṃ jāyatīti? Dvīhākārehi kiccaṃ jāyati – ñattito vā apalokanato vā. Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammatīti? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati – sammukhāvinayena.

Kati samathā? Satta samathā. Sammukhāvinayo, sativinayo, amūḷhavinayo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, yebhuyyasikā, tassapāpiyasikā, tiṇavatthārako – ime satta samathā.

Siyā ime satta samathā dasa samathā honti, dasa samathā satta samathā honti vatthuvasena pariyāyena siyāti.

Kathañca siyā? Vivādādhikaraṇassa dve samathā, anuvādādhikaraṇassa cattāro samathā, āpattādhikaraṇassa tayo samathā, kiccādhikaraṇassa eko samatho. Evaṃ ime satta samathā dasa samathā honti, dasa samathā satta samathā honti vatthuvasena pariyāyena.

Pariyāyavāro niṭṭhito chaṭṭho.

7. Sādhāraṇavāro

297. Kati samathā vivādādhikaraṇassa sādhāraṇā? Kati samathā vivādādhikaraṇassa asādhāraṇā? Kati samathā anuvādādhikaraṇassa sādhāraṇā? Kati samathā anuvādādhikaraṇassa asādhāraṇā? Kati samathā āpattādhikaraṇassa sādhāraṇā? Kati samathā āpattādhikaraṇassa asādhāraṇā? Kati samathā kiccādhikaraṇassa sādhāraṇā? Kati samathā kiccādhikaraṇassa asādhāraṇā?

Dve samathā vivādādhikaraṇassa sādhāraṇā – sammukhāvinayo, yebhuyyasikā. Pañca samathā vivādādhikaraṇassa asādhāraṇā – sativinayo, amūḷhavinayo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, tassapāpiyasikā, tiṇavatthārako.

Cattāro samathā anuvādādhikaraṇassa sādhāraṇā – sammukhāvinayo; sativinayo, amūḷhavinayo, tassapāpiyasikā. Tayo samathā anuvādādhikaraṇassa asādhāraṇā – yebhuyyasikā, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, tiṇavatthārako.

Tayo samathā āpattādhikaraṇassa sādhāraṇā – sammukhāvinayo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, tiṇavatthārako. Cattāro samathā āpattādhikaraṇassa asādhāraṇā – yebhuyyasikā, sativinayo, amūḷhavinayo, tassapāpiyasikā.

Eko samatho kiccādhikaraṇassa sādhāraṇo – sammukhāvinayo. Cha samathā kiccādhikaraṇassa asādhāraṇā – yebhuyyasikā, sativinayo, amūḷhavinayo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, tassapāpiyasikā, tiṇavatthārako.

Sādhāraṇavāro niṭṭhito sattamo.

8. Tabbhāgiyavāro

298. Kati samathā vivādādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyā? Kati samathā vivādādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyā? Kati samathā anuvādādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyā? Kati samathā anuvādādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyā? Kati samathā āpattādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyā? Kati samathā āpattādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyā? Kati samathā kiccādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyā? Kati samathā kiccādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyā?

Dve samathā vivādādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyā – sammukhāvinayo, yebhuyyasikā. Pañca samathā vivādādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyā – sativinayo, amūḷhavinayo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, tassapāpiyasikā, tiṇavatthārako.

Cattāro samathā anuvādādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyā – sammukhāvinayo, sativinayo, amūḷhavinayo, tassapāpiyasikā. Tayo samathā anuvādādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyā – yebhuyyasikā, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, tiṇavatthārako.

Tayo samathā āpattādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyā – sammukhāvinayo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, tiṇavatthārako. Cattāro samathā āpattādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyā – yebhuyyasikā, sativinayo, amūḷhavinayo, tassapāpiyasikā.

Eko samatho kiccādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyo – sammukhāvinayo. Cha samathā kiccādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyā – yebhuyyasikā, sativinayo, amūḷhavinayo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, tassapāpiyasikā, tiṇavatthārako.

Tabbhāgiyavāro niṭṭhito aṭṭhamo.

9. Samathā samathassa sādhāraṇavāro

299. Samathā samathassa sādhāraṇā, samathā samathassa asādhāraṇā.

Siyā samathā samathassa sādhāraṇā, siyā samathā samathassa asādhāraṇā.

Kathaṃ siyā samathā samathassa sādhāraṇā? Kathaṃ siyā samathā samathassa asādhāraṇā? Yebhuyyasikā sammukhāvinayassa sādhāraṇā, sativinayassa amūḷhavinayassa paṭiññātakaraṇassa tassapāpiyasikāya tiṇavatthārakassa asādhāraṇā.

Sativinayo sammukhāvinayassa sādhāraṇo, amūḷhavinayassa paṭiññātakaraṇassa tassapāpiyasikāya tiṇavatthārakassa yebhuyyasikāya asādhāraṇo.

Amūḷhavinayo sammukhāvinayassa sādhāraṇo, paṭiññātakaraṇassa tassapāpiyasikāya tiṇavatthārakassa yebhuyyasikāya sativinayassa asādhāraṇo.

Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ sammukhāvinayassa sādhāraṇaṃ, tassapāpiyasikāya tiṇavatthārakassa yebhuyyasikāya sativinayassa amūḷhavinayassa asādhāraṇaṃ.

Tassapāpiyasikā sammukhāvinayassa sādhāraṇā, tiṇavatthārakassa yebhuyyasikāya sativinayassa amūḷhavinayassa paṭiññātakaraṇassa asādhāraṇā.

Tiṇavatthārako sammukhāvinayassa sādhāraṇo, yebhuyyasikāya sativinayassa amūḷhavinayassa paṭiññātakaraṇassa tassapāpiyasikāya asādhāraṇo. Evaṃ siyā samathā samathassa sādhāraṇā; evaṃ siyā samathā samathassa asādhāraṇā.

Samathā samathassa sādhāraṇavāro niṭṭhito navamo.

10. Samathā samathassa tabbhāgiyavāro

300. Samathā samathassa tabbhāgiyā, samathā samathassa aññabhāgiyā. Siyā samathā samathassa tabbhāgiyā, siyā samathā samathassa aññabhāgiyā.

Kathaṃ siyā samathā samathassa tabbhāgiyā? Kathaṃ siyā samathā samathassa aññabhāgiyā? Yebhuyyasikā sammukhāvinayassa tabbhāgiyā, sativinayassa amūḷhavinayassa paṭiññātakaraṇassa tassapāpiyasikāya tiṇavatthārakassa aññabhāgiyā.

Sativinayo sammukhāvinayassa tabbhāgiyo, amūḷhavinayassa paṭiññātakaraṇassa tassapāpiyasikāya tiṇavatthārakassa yebhuyyasikāya aññabhāgiyo.

Amūḷhavinayo sammukhāvinayassa tabbhāgiyo, paṭiññātakaraṇassa tassapāpiyasikāya tiṇavatthārakassa yebhuyyasikāya sativinayassa aññabhāgiyo.

Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ sammukhāvinayassa tabbhāgiyaṃ, tassapāpiyasikāya tiṇavatthārakassa yebhuyyasikāya sativinayassa amūḷhavinayassa aññabhāgiyaṃ.

Tassapāpiyasikā sammukhāvinayassa tabbhāgiyā, tiṇavatthārakassa yebhuyyasikāya sativinayassa amūḷhavinayassa paṭiññātakaraṇassa aññabhāgiyā.

Tiṇavatthārako sammukhāvinayassa tabbhāgiyo, yebhuyyasikāya sativinayassa amūḷhavinayassa paṭiññātakaraṇassa tassapāpiyasikāya aññabhāgiyo. Evaṃ siyā samathā samathassa tabbhāgiyā, evaṃ siyā samathā samathassa aññabhāgiyā.

Samathā samathassa tabbhāgiyavāro niṭṭhito dasamo.

11. Samathasammukhāvinayavāro

301. Samatho sammukhāvinayo, sammukhāvinayo samatho? Samatho yebhuyyasikā, yebhuyyasikā samatho? Samatho sativinayo, sativinayo samatho? Samatho amūḷhavinayo, amūḷhavinayo samatho? Samatho paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ samatho? Samatho tassapāpiyasikā, tassapāpiyasikā samatho? Samatho tiṇavatthārako, tiṇavatthārako samatho?

Yebhuyyasikā sativinayo amūḷhavinayo paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ tassapāpiyasikā tiṇavatthārako – ime samathā samathā, no sammukhāvinayo. Sammukhāvinayo samatho ceva sammukhāvinayo ca.

Sativinayo amūḷhavinayo paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ tassapāpiyasikā tiṇavatthārako sammukhāvinayo – ime samathā samathā, no yebhuyyasikā. Yebhuyyasikā samatho ceva yebhuyyasikā ca.

Amūḷhavinayo paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ tassapāpiyasikā tiṇavatthārako sam-

mukhāvinayo yebhuyyasikā – ime samathā samathā, no sativinayo. Sativinayo samatho ceva sativinayo ca.

Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ tassapāpiyasikā tiṇavatthārako sammukhāvinayo yebhuyyasikā sativinayo – ime samathā samathā, no amūḷhavinayo. Amūḷhavinayo samatho ceva amūḷhavinayo ca.

Tassapāpiyasikā tiṇavatthārako sammukhāvinayo yebhuyyasikā sativinayo amūḷhavinayo – ime samathā samathā, no paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ samatho ceva paṭiññātakaraṇañca.

Tiṇavatthārako sammukhāvinayo yebhuyyasikā sativinayo amūḷhavinayo paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ – ime samathā samathā, no tassapāpiyasikā. Tassapāpiyasikā samatho ceva tassapāpiyasikā ca.

Sammukhāvinayo yebhuyyasikā sativinayo amūḷhavinayo paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ tassapāpiyasikā – ime samathā samathā, no tiṇavatthārako. Tiṇavatthārako samatho ceva tiṇavatthārako ca.

Samathasammukhāvinayavāro niṭṭhito ekādasamo.

12. Vinayavāro

302. Vinayo sammukhāvinayo, sammukhāvinayo vinayo? Vinayo yebhuyyasikā, yebhuyyasikā vinayo? Vinayo sativinayo, sativinayo vinayo? Vinayo amūḷhavinayo, amūḷhavinayo vinayo? Vinayo paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ vinayo? Vinayo tassapāpiyasikā, tassapāpiyasikā vinayo? Vinayo tiṇavatthārako, tiṇavatthārako vinayo?

Vinayo siyā sammukhāvinayo siyā na sammukhāvinayo. Sammukhāvinayo vinayo ceva sammukhāvinayo ca.

Vinayo siyā yebhuyyasikā, siyā na yebhuyyasikā. Yebhuyyasikā vinayo ceva yebhuyyasikā ca.

Vinayo siyā sativinayo, siyā na sativinayo. Sativinayo vinayo ceva sativinayo ca.

Vinayo siyā amūḷhavinayo, siyā na amūḷhavinayo. Amūḷhavinayo vinayo ceva amūḷhavinayo ca.

Vinayo siyā paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, siyā na paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ vinayo ceva paṭiññātakaraṇañca.

Vinayo siyā tassapāpiyasikā, siyā na tassapāpiyasikā. Tassapāpiyasikā vinayo ceva tassapāpiyasikā ca.

Vinayo siyā tiṇavatthārako, siyā na tiṇavatthārako. Tiṇavatthārako vinayo ceva tiṇavatthārako ca.

Vinayavāro niṭṭhito dvādasamo.

13. Kusalavāro

303. Sammukhāvinayo kusalo akusalo abyākato? Yebhuyyasikā kusalā akusalā abyākatā? Sativinayo kusalo akusalo abyākato? Amūḷhavinayo kusalo akusalo abyākato? Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ? Tassapāpiyasikā kusalā akusalā abyākatā? Tiṇavatthārako kusalo akusalo abyākato?

Sammukhāvinayo siyā kusalo, siyā abyākato. Natthi sammukhāvinayo akusalo.

Yebhuyyasikā siyā kusalā, siyā akusalā, siyā abyākatā.

Sativinayo siyā kusalo, siyā akusalo, siyā abyākato.

Amūḷhavinayo siyā kusalo, siyā akusalo, siyā abyākato.

Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ, siyā akusalaṃ, siyā abyākataṃ.

Tassapāpiyasikā siyā kusalā, siyā akusalā siyā abyākatā.

Tiṇavatthārako siyā kusalo, siyā akusalo, siyā abyākato.

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ. Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ. Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ.

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ, siyā akusalaṃ, siyā abyākataṃ.

Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ, siyā akusalaṃ, siyā abyākataṃ.

Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ siyā akusalaṃ, siyā abyākataṃ. Natthi āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ.

Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ, siyā akusalaṃ, siyā abyākataṃ.

Kusalavāro niṭṭhito terasamo.

14. Yatthavāro, pucchāvāro

304. Yattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati, tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati; yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati. Na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati, na tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati.

Yattha sativinayo labbhati, tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati; yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, tattha sativinayo labbhati. Na tattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati, na tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati, na tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati.

Yattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati, tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati; yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, tattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati. Na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati, na tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati, na tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati, na tattha sativinayo labbhati.

Yattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati, tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati; yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati. Na tattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati, na tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati, na tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati, na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati.

Yattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati, tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati; yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, tattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati. Na tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati, na tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati, na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati.

Yattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati, tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati; yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati. Na tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati, na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati.

Yattha yebhuyyasikā tattha sammukhāvinayo; yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha yebhuyyasikā. Na tattha sativinayo, na tattha amūḷhavinayo, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā, na tattha tiṇavatthārako.

Yattha sativinayo tattha sammukhāvinayo; yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha sativinayo. Na tattha amūḷhavinayo, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā, na tattha tiṇavatthārako, na tattha yebhuyyasikā. Sammukhāvinayaṃ kātuna mūlaṃ…pe….

Yattha tiṇavatthārako tattha sammukhāvinayo; yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha tiṇavatthārako. Na tattha yebhuyyasikā, na tattha sativinayo, na tattha amūḷhavinayo, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā.

Cakkapeyyālaṃ.

Yatthavāro niṭṭhito cuddasamo.

15. Samathavāro, vissajjanāvāro

305. Yasmiṃ samaye sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, yattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati. Na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati, na tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati.

Yasmiṃ samaye sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, yattha sativinayo labbhati tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati tattha sativinayo labbhati. Na tattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati, na tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati, na tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati.

Yasmiṃ samaye sammukhāvinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca adhi-

karaṇaṃ vūpasammati, yattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati tattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati. Na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati, na tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati, na tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati, na tattha sativinayo labbhati.

Yasmiṃ samaye sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, yattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati. Na tattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati, na tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati, na tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati, na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati.

Yasmiṃ samaye sammukhāvinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, yattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati tattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati. Na tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati, na tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati, na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati.

Yasmiṃ samaye sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, yattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati tattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhāvinayo labbhati tattha tiṇavatthārako labbhati. Na tattha yebhuyyasikā labbhati, na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amūḷhavinayo labbhati, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ labbhati, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā labbhati.

Samathavāro niṭṭhito pannarasamo.

16. Saṃsaṭṭhavāro

306. Adhikaraṇanti vā samathāti vā ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā udāhu visaṃsaṭṭhā? Labbhā ca panimesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetunti?

Adhikaraṇanti vā samathāti vā ime dhammā visaṃsaṭṭhā, no saṃsaṭṭhā. Labbhā ca panimesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetunti. So – ‘‘mā heva’’ntissa vacanīyo. Adhikaraṇanti vā samathāti vā ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā, no visaṃsaṭṭhā. No ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Nanu vuttaṃ bhagavatā – ‘‘cattārimāni, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇāni, satta samathā. Adhikaraṇā samathehi sammanti, samathā adhikaraṇehi sammanti. Evaṃ, ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā no visaṃsaṭṭhā; no ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetu’’nti.

Saṃsaṭṭhavāro niṭṭhito soḷasamo.

17. Sammativāro

307. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati?

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca.

Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catūhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca.

Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ tīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati – sammukhāvinayena.

Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca pañcahi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca.

Vivādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi samk manti? Vivādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca catūhi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Vivādādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca dvīhi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca.

Anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi samman-

ti? Anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca chahi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Anuvādādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Anuvādādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca catūhi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca.

Āpattādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Āpattādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca tīhi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca sattahi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca pañcahi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca.

Anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca chahi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca sattahi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Sammativāro niṭṭhito sattarasamo.

18. Sammanti na sammantivāro

308. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati, katihi samathehi na sammati? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati, katihi samathehi na sammati? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati, katihi samathehi na sammati? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati, katihi samathehi na sammati?

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca. Pañcahi samathehi na sammati – sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catūhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca. Tīhi samathehi na sammati – yebhuyyasikāya ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ tīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca. Catūhi samathehi na sammati – yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca.

Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati – sammukhāvinayena. Chahi samathehi na sammati – yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Katihi samathehi na sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca pañcahi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca. Dvīhi samathehi na sammanti – paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Vivādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Katihi samathehi na sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca catūhi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca. Tīhi samathehi na sammanti – sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca.

Vivādādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi samman-

ti? Katihi samathehi na sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca dvīhi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca. Pañcahi samathehi na sammanti – sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Katihi samathehi na sammanti? Anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca chahi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca tiṇavatthārakena ca. Ekena samathena na sammanti – yebhuyyasikāya.

Anuvādādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Katihi samathehi na sammanti? Anuvādādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca catūhi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikā ca. Tīhi samathehi na sammanti – yebhuyyasikāya ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Āpattādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Katihi samathehi na sammanti? Āpattādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca tīhi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca. Catūhi samathehi na sammanti – yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca.

Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Katihi samathehi na sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca sattahi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Katihi samathehi na sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca pañcahi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca. Dvīhi samathehi na sammanti – paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Katihi samathehi na sammanti? Anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca chahi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca

paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca tiṇavatthārakena ca. Ekena samathena na sammanti – yebhuyyasikāya.

Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca katihi samathehi sammanti? Katihi samathehi na sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇañca anuvādādhikaraṇañca āpattādhikaraṇañca kiccādhikaraṇañca sattahi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Sammanti na sammantivāro niṭṭhito aṭṭhārasamo.

19. Samathādhikaraṇavāro

309. Samathā samathehi sammanti? Samathā adhikaraṇehi sammanti? Adhikaraṇā samathehi sammanti? Adhikaraṇā adhikaraṇehi sammanti?

Siyā samathā samathehi sammanti, siyā samathā samathehi na sammanti. Siyā samathā adhikaraṇehi sammanti, siyā samathā adhikaraṇehi na sammanti. Siyā adhikaraṇā samathehi sammanti, siyā adhikaraṇā samathehi na sammanti. Siyā adhikaraṇā adhikaraṇehi sammanti, siyā adhikaraṇā adhikaraṇehi na sammanti.

310. Kathaṃ siyā samathā samathehi sammanti, kathaṃ siyā samathā samathehi na sammanti? Yebhuyyasikā sammukhāvinayena sammati; sativinayena na sammati, amūḷhavinayena na sammati, paṭiññātakaraṇena na sammati, tassapāpiyasikāya na sammati, tiṇavatthārakena na sammati.

Sativinayo sammukhāvinayena sammati; amūḷhavinayena na sammati, paṭiññātakaraṇena na sammāti, tassapāpiyasikāya na sammati, tiṇavatthārakena na sammati, yebhuyyasikāya na sammati.

Amūḷhavinayo sammukhāvinayena sammati; paṭiññātakaraṇena na sammati, tassapāpiyasikāya na sammati, tiṇavatthārakena na sammati, yebhuyyasikāya na sammati, sativinayena na sammati.

Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ sammukhāvinayena sammati; tassapāpiyasikāya na sammati, tiṇavatthārakena na sammati, yebhuyyasikāya na sammati, sativinayena na sammati, amūḷhavinayena na sammati.

Tassapāpiyasikā sammukhāvinayena sammati; tiṇavatthārakena na sammati, yebhuyyasikāya na sammati, sativinayena na sammati, amūḷhavinayena na sammati, paṭiññātakaraṇena na sammati.

Tiṇavatthārako sammukhāvinayena sammati; yebhuyyasikāya na sammati, sativinayena na sammati, amūḷhavinayena na sammati, paṭiññātakaraṇena na sammati, tassapāpiyasikāya na sammati. Evaṃ siyā samathā samathehi sammanti. Evaṃ siyā samathā samathehi na sammanti.

311. Kathaṃ siyā samathā adhikaraṇehi sammanti, kathaṃ siyā samathā adhikaraṇehi na sammanti? Sammukhāvinayo vivādādhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvādādhikaraṇena na sammati, āpattādhikaraṇena na sammati; kiccādhikaraṇena sammati.

Yebhuyyasikā vivādādhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvādādhikaraṇena na sammati, āpattādhikaraṇena na sammati; kiccādhikaraṇena sammati.

Sativinayo vivādādhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvādādhikaraṇena na sammati, āpattādhikaraṇena na sammati; kiccādhikaraṇena sammati.

Amūḷhavinayo vivādādhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvādādhikaraṇena na sammati, āpattādhikaraṇena na sammati; kiccādhikaraṇena sammati.

Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvādādhikaraṇena na sammati, āpattādhikaraṇena na sammati; kiccādhikaraṇena sammati.

Tassapāpiyasikā vivādādhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvādādhikaraṇena na sammati, āpattādhikaraṇena na sammati; kiccādhikaraṇena sammati.

Tiṇavatthārako vivādādhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvādādhikaraṇena na sammati, āpattādhikaraṇena na sammati; kiccādhikaraṇena sammati. Evaṃ siyā samathā adhikaraṇehi sammanti. Evaṃ siyā samathā adhikaraṇehi na sammanti.

312. Kathaṃ siyā adhikaraṇā samathehi sammanti, kathaṃ siyā adhikaraṇā samathehi na sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca sammati; sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca tiṇavatthārakena ca na sammati.

Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca

amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca sammati; yebhuyyasikāya ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca na sammati.

Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca sammati; yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca na sammati.

Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ sammukhāvinayena sammati; yebhuyyasikāya ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tassapāpiyasikāya tiṇavatthārakena ca na sammati. Evaṃ siyā adhikaraṇā samathehi sammanti. Evaṃ siyā adhikaraṇā samathehi na sammanti.

313. Kathaṃ siyā adhikaraṇā adhikaraṇehi sammanti? Kathaṃ siyā adhikaraṇā adhikaraṇehi na sammanti? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvādādhikaraṇena na sammati, āpattādhikaraṇena na sammati; kiccādhikaraṇena sammati.

Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvādādhikaraṇena na sammati, āpattādhikaraṇena na sammati; kiccādhikaraṇena sammati.

Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvādādhikaraṇena na sammati, āpattādhikaraṇena na sammati; kiccādhikaraṇena sammati.

Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvādādhikaraṇena na sammati, āpattādhikaraṇena na sammati; kiccādhikaraṇena sammati. Evaṃ siyā adhikaraṇā adhikaraṇehi sammanti. Evaṃ siyā adhikaraṇā adhikaraṇehi na sammanti.

Chāpi samathā cattāropi adhikaraṇā sammukhāvinayena sammanti; sammukhāvinayo na kenaci sammati.

Samathādhikaraṇavāro niṭṭhito ekūnavīsatimo.

20. Samuṭṭhāpanavāro

314. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ na katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti; apica, vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Idha bhikkhū vivadan-

ti – ‘‘dhammoti vā, adhammoti vā, vinayoti vā, avinayoti vā, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, āpattīti vā, anāpattīti vā, lahukā āpattīti vā, garukā āpattīti vā, sāvasesā āpattīti vā, anavasesā āpattīti vā, duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā’’. Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhakaṃ , idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. Vivādādhikaraṇe saṅgho vivadati. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ vivadamāno anuvadati. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvadamāno āpattiṃ āpajjati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Tāya āpattiyā saṅgho kammaṃ karoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti.

315. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ na katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti; apica, anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvavipattiyā vā. Yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anubhaṇanā anusampavaṅkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ, idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. Anuvādādhikaraṇe saṅgho vivadati. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ vivadamāno anuvadati. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvadamāno āpattiṃ āpajjati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Tāya āpattiyā saṅgho kammaṃ karoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti.

316. Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ na katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti; apica, āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Pañcapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, sattapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Āpattādhikaraṇe saṅgho vivadati. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ vivadamāno anuvadati. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvadamāno āpattiṃ āpajjati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Tāya āpattiyā saṅgho kammaṃ karoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti.

317. Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ na katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, apica kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Yā saṅghassa kiccayatā karaṇīyatā apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Kiccādhikaraṇe saṅgho vivadati.

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ vivadamāno anuvadati. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvadamāno āpattiṃ āpajjati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Tāya āpattiyā saṅgho kammaṃ karoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā cattāro adhikaraṇā jāyanti.

Samuṭṭhāpanavāro niṭṭhito vīsatimo.

21. Bhajativāro

318. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ bhajati? Katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ upanissitaṃ? Katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ pariyāpannaṃ? Katamena adhikaraṇena saṅgahitaṃ?

Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ bhajati? Katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ upanissitaṃ? Katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ pariyāpannaṃ? Katamena adhikaraṇena saṅgahitaṃ?

Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ bhajati? Katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ upanissitaṃ? Katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ pariyāpannaṃ? Katamena adhikaraṇena saṅgahitaṃ?

Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ bhajati? Katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ upanissitaṃ? Katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ pariyāpannaṃ? Katamena adhikaraṇena saṅgahitaṃ?

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ bhajati, vivādādhikaraṇaṃ upanissitaṃ, vivādādhikaraṇaṃ pariyāpannaṃ, vivādādhikaraṇena saṅgahitaṃ.

Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ bhajati, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ upanissitaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ pariyāpannaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇena saṅgahitaṃ.

Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ bhajati, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ upanissitaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ pariyāpannaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇena saṅgahitaṃ.

Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ bhajati, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ upanissitaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ pariyāpannaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇena saṅgahitaṃ.

319. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ kati samathe bhajati, kati samathe upanissitaṃ, kati samathe pariyāpannaṃ, katihi samathehi saṅgahitaṃ, katihi samathehi sammati?

Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ kati samathe bhajati, kati samathe upanissitaṃ, kati samathe pariyāpannaṃ, katihi samathehi saṅgahitaṃ, katihi samathehi sammati?

Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ kati samathe bhajati, kati samathe upanissitaṃ, kati samathe pariyāpannaṃ, katihi samathehi saṅgahitaṃ, katihi samathehi sammati?

Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ kati samathe bhajati, kati samathe upanissitaṃ, kati samathe pariyāpannaṃ, katihi samathehi saṅgahitaṃ, katihi samathehi sammati?

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ dve samathe bhajati, dve samathe upanissitaṃ, dve samathe pariyāpannaṃ, dvīhi samathehi saṅgahitaṃ, dvīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca.

Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ cattāro samathe bhajati, cattāro samathe upanissitaṃ, cattāro samathe pariyāpannaṃ, catūhi samathehi saṅgahitaṃ, catūhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca.

Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tayo samathe bhajati, tayo samathe upanissitaṃ, tayo samathe pariyāpannaṃ, tīhi samathehi saṅgahitaṃ tīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathānaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ bhajati, ekaṃ samathaṃ upanissitaṃ, ekaṃ samathaṃ pariyāpannaṃ, ekena samathena saṅgahitaṃ, ekena samathena sammati – sammukhāvinayenāti.

Bhajativāro niṭṭhito ekavīsatimo.

Samathabhedo niṭṭhito.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Adhikaraṇaṃ pariyāyaṃ, sādhāraṇā ca bhāgiyā;
Samathā sādhāraṇikā, samathassa tabbhāgiyā.

Samathā sammukhā ceva, vinayena kusalena ca;
Yattha samathasaṃsaṭṭhā, sammanti na sammanti ca.

Samathādhikaraṇañceva, samuṭṭhānaṃ bhajanti cāti.

Khandhakapucchāvāro

320.

Upasampadaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Upasampadaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ dve āpattiyo.

Uposathaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Uposathaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ tisso āpattiyo.

Vassūpanāyikaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Vassūpanāyikaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ ekā āpatti.

Pavāraṇaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Pavāraṇaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ tisso āpattiyo.

Cammasaññuttaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Cammasaññuttaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ tisso āpattiyo.

Bhesajjaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Bhesajjaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ tisso āpattiyo.

Kathinakaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Kathinakaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ natthi tattha āpatti .

Cīvarasaññuttaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Cīvarasaññuttaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ tisso āpattiyo.

Campeyyakaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Campeyyakaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ ekā āpatti.

Kosambakaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Kosambakaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ ekā āpatti.

Kammakkhandhakaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Kammakkhandhakaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ ekā āpatti.

Pārivāsikaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Pārivāsikaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ ekā āpatti.

Samuccayaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Samuccayaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ ekā āpatti.

Samathaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Samathaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ dve āpattiyo.

Khuddakavatthukaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Khuddakavatthukaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ tisso āpattiyo.

Senāsanaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Senāsanaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ tisso āpattiyo.

Saṅghabhedaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Saṅghabhedaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ dve āpattiyo.

Samācāraṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Samācāraṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ ekā āpatti.

Ṭhapanaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Ṭhapanaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ ekā āpatti.

Bhikkhunikkhandhakaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Bhikkhunikkhandhakaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ dve āpattiyo.

Pañcasatikaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Pañcasatikaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ natthi tattha āpatti.

Sattasatikaṃ pucchissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ kati āpattiyo;
Sattasatikaṃ vissajjissaṃ sanidānaṃ saniddesaṃ;
Samukkaṭṭhapadānaṃ natthi tattha āpattīti.

Khandhakapucchāvāro niṭṭhito paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Upasampadūposatho, vassūpanāyikapavāraṇā;
Cammabhesajjakathinā, cīvaraṃ campeyyakena ca.

Kosambakkhandhakaṃ kammaṃ, pārivāsisamuccayā;
Samathakhuddakā senā, saṅghabhedaṃ samācāro;
Ṭhapanaṃ bhikkhunikkhandhaṃ, pañcasattasatena cāti.

Ekuttarikanayo

1. Ekakavāro

321. Āpattikarā dhammā jānitabbā. Anāpattikarā dhammā jānitabbā. Āpatti jānitabbā. Anāpatti jānitabbā. Lahukā āpatti jānitabbā. Garukā āpatti jānitabbā. Sāvasesā āpatti jānitabbā. Anavasesā āpatti jānitabbā. Duṭṭhullā āpatti jānitabbā. Aduṭṭhullā āpatti jānitabbā. Sappaṭikammā āpatti jānitabbā. Appaṭikammā āpatti jānitabbā. Desanāgāminī āpatti jānitabbā. Adesanāgāminī āpatti jānitabbā. Antarāyikā āpatti jānitabbā. Anantarāyikā āpatti jānitabbā. Sāvajjapaññatti āpatti jānitabbā. Anavajjapaññatti āpatti jānitabbā. Kiriyato samuṭṭhitā āpatti jānitabbā. Akiriyato samuṭṭhitā āpatti jānitabbā. Kiriyākiriyato samuṭṭhitā āpatti jānitabbā. Pubbāpatti jānitabbā. Aparāpatti jānitabbā. Pubbāpattīnaṃ antarāpatti jānitabbā. Aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpatti jānitabbā. Desitā gaṇanūpagā āpatti jānitabbā. Desitā na gaṇanūpagā āpatti jānitabbā. Paññatti jānitabbā. Anupaññatti jānitabbā. Anuppannapaññatti jānitabbā. Sabbatthapaññatti jānitabbā. Padesapaññatti jānitabbā. Sādhāraṇapaññatti jānitabbā. Asādhāraṇapaññatti jānitabbā. Ekatopaññatti jānitabbā. Ubhatopaññatti jānitabbā. Thullavajjā āpatti jānitabbā. Athullavajjā āpatti jānitabbā. Gihipaṭisaṃyuttā āpatti jānitabbā. Na gihipaṭisaṃyuttā āpatti jānitabbā. Niyatā āpatti jānitabbā. Aniyatā āpatti jānitabbā. Ādikaro puggalo jānitabbo. Anādikaro puggalo jānitabbo. Adhiccāpattiko puggalo jānitabbo. Abhiṇhāpattiko puggalo jānitabbo. Codako puggalo jānitabbo. Cuditako puggalo jānitabbo. Adhammacodako puggalo jānitabbo. Adhammacuditako puggalo jānitabbo. Dhammacodako puggalo jānitabbo. Dhammacuditako puggalo jānitabbo. Niyato puggalo jānitabbo. Aniyato puggalo jānitabbo. Abhabbāpattiko puggalo jānitabbo. Bhabbāpattiko puggalo jānitabbo. Ukkhittako puggalo jānitabbo. Anukkhittako puggalo jānitabbo. Nāsitako puggalo jānitabbo. Anāsitako puggalo jānitabbo.

Samānasaṃvāsako puggalo jānitabbo. Asamānasaṃvāsako puggalo jānitabbo. Ṭhapanaṃ jānitabbanti.

Ekakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Karā āpatti lahukā, sāvasesā ca duṭṭhullā;
Paṭikammadesanā ca, antarā vajjakiriyaṃ.

Kiriyākiriyaṃ pubbā, antarā gaṇanūpagā;
Paññatti anānuppanna, sabbasādhāraṇā ca ekato .

Thullagihiniyatā ca, ādi adhiccacodako;
Adhammadhammaniyato, abhabbokkhittanāsitā;
Samānaṃ ṭhapanañceva, uddānaṃ ekake idanti.

2. Dukavāro

322. Atthāpatti saññā vimokkhā, atthāpatti no saññāvimokkhā. Atthāpatti laddhasamāpattikassa, atthāpatti na laddhasamāpattikassa. Atthāpatti saddhammapaṭisaññuttā, atthāpatti asaddhammapaṭisaññuttā. Atthāpatti saparikkhārapaṭisaññuttā, atthāpatti paraparikkhārapaṭisaññuttā. Atthāpatti sapuggalapaṭisaññuttā, atthāpatti parapuggalapaṭisaññuttā. Atthi saccaṃ bhaṇanto garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, musā bhaṇanto lahukaṃ. Atthi musā bhaṇanto garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, saccaṃ bhaṇanto lahukaṃ. Atthāpatti bhūmigato āpajjati, no vehāsagato. Atthāpatti vehāsagato āpajjati, no bhūmigato. Atthāpatti nikkhamanto āpajjati, no pavisanto. Atthāpatti pavisanto āpajjati, no nikkhamanto. Atthāpatti ādiyanto āpajjati, atthāpatti anādiyanto āpajjati. Atthāpatti samādiyanto āpajjati, atthāpatti na samādiyanto āpajjati. Atthāpatti karonto āpajjati, atthāpatti na karonto āpajjati. Atthāpatti dento āpajjati, atthāpatti na dento āpajjati. (Atthāpatti desento āpajjati, atthāpatti na desento āpajjati.) Atthāpatti paṭiggaṇhanto āpajjati, atthāpatti na paṭiggaṇhanto āpajjati. Atthāpatti paribhogena āpajjati, atthāpatti na paribhogena āpajjati. Atthāpatti rattiṃ āpajjati, no divā. Atthāpatti divā āpajjati, no rattiṃ. Atthāpatti aruṇugge āpajjati, atthāpatti na aruṇugge āpajjati. Atthāpatti chindanto āpajjati, atthāpatti na chindanto āpajjati. Atthāpatti chādento āpajjati, atthāpatti na chādento āpajjati. Atthāpatti dhārento āpajjati, atthāpatti na dhārento āpajjati.

Dve uposathā – cātuddasiko ca pannarasiko ca. Dve pavāraṇā – cātuddasikā ca pannarasikā ca. Dve kammāni – apalokanakammaṃ, ñattikammaṃ. Aparānipi dve kammāni – ñattidutiyakammaṃ, ñatticatutthakammaṃ. Dve kammavatthūni – apalokanakammassa vatthu, ñattikammassa vatthu. Aparānipi dve kammavatthūni – ñattidutiyakammassa vatthu, ñatticatutthakammassa vatthu. Dve kammadosā – apalokanakammassa doso, ñattikammassa doso. Aparepi dve kammadosā – ñattidutiyakammassa doso, ñatticatutthakammassa doso. Dve kammasampattiyo – apalokanakammassa sampatti, ñattikammassa sampatti. Aparāpi dve kammasampattiyo – ñattidutiyakammassa sampatti, ñatticatutthakammassa sampatti. Dve nānāsaṃvāsakabhūmiyo – attanā vā attānaṃ nānāsaṃvāsakaṃ karoti, samaggo vā naṃ saṅgho ukkhipati adassane vā appaṭikamme vā appaṭinissagge vā. Dve samānasaṃvāsakabhūmiyo – attanā vā attānaṃ samānasaṃvāsakaṃ karoti, samaggo vā naṃ saṅgho ukkhittaṃ osāreti dassane vā paṭikamme vā paṭinissagge vā. Dve pārājikā – bhikkhūnañca bhikkhunīnañca. Dve saṅghādisesā, dve thullaccayā, dve pācittiyā, dve pāṭidesanīyā, dve dukkaṭā, dve dubbhāsitā – bhikkhūnañca bhikkhunīnañca. Satta āpattiyo, satta āpattikkhandhā. Dvīhākārehi saṅgho bhijjati – kammena vā salākaggāhena vā.

Dve puggalā na upasampādetabbā – addhānahīno, aṅgahīno. Aparepi dve puggalā na upasampādetabbā – vatthuvipanno, karaṇadukkaṭako. Aparepi dve puggalā na upasampādetabbā – aparipūro paripūro no ca yācati. Dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ nissāya na vatthabbaṃ – alajjissa ca bālassa ca. Dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ nissayo na dātabbo – alajjissa ca lajjino ca na yācati. Dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ nissayo dātabbo – bālassa ca lajjissa ca yācati. Dve puggalā abhabbā āpattiṃ āpajjituṃ – buddhā ca paccekabuddhā ca. Dve puggalā bhabbā, āpattiṃ āpajjituṃ – bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca. Dve puggalā abhabbā sañcicca āpattiṃ āpajjituṃ – bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca ariyapuggalā. Dve puggalā bhabbā sañcicca āpattiṃ āpajjituṃ – bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca puthujjanā. Dve puggalā abhabbā sañcicca sātisāraṃ vatthuṃ ajjhācarituṃ – bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca ariyapuggalā. Dve puggalā bhabbā sañcicca sātisāraṃ vatthuṃ ajjhācarituṃ – bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca puthujjanā.

Dve paṭikkosā – kāyena vā paṭikkosati vācāya vā paṭikkosati. Dve nissāraṇā – atthi puggalo appatto nissāraṇaṃ taṃ ce saṅgho nissāreti ekacco sunissārito, ekacco dunnissārito. Dve osāraṇā – atthi puggalo appatto osāraṇaṃ taṃ ce saṅgho osāreti ekacco sosārito, ekacco dosārito. Dve paṭiññā – kāyena vā paṭijānāti vācāya vā paṭijānāti. Dve paṭiggahā – kāyena vā

paṭiggaṇhāti kāyapaṭibaddhena vā paṭiggaṇhāti. Dve paṭikkhepā – kāyena vā paṭikkhipati vācāya vā paṭikkhipati. Dve upaghātikā – sikkhūpaghātikā ca bhogūpaghātikā ca. Dve codanā – kāyena vā codeti vācāya vā codeti. Dve kathinassa palibodhā – āvāsapalibodho ca cīvarapalibodho ca. Dve kathinassa apalibodhā – āvāsaapalibodho ca cīvaraapalibodho ca. Dve cīvarāni – gahapatikañca paṃsukūlañca. Dve pattā – ayopatto mattikāpatto. Dve maṇḍalāni – tipumayaṃ, sīsamayaṃ. Dve pattassa adhiṭṭhānā – kāyena vā adhiṭṭheti vācāya vā adhiṭṭheti. Dve cīvarassa adhiṭṭhānā – kāyena vā adhiṭṭheti vācāya vā adhiṭṭheti. Dve vikappanā – sammukhāvikappanā ca parammukhāvikappanā ca. Dve vinayā – bhikkhūnañca bhikkhunīnañca. Dve venayikā – paññattañca paññattānulomañca. Dve vinayassa sallekhā – akappiye setughāto, kappiye mattakāritā. Dvīhākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati – kāyena vā āpajjati vācāya vā āpajjati. Dvīhākārehi āpattiyā vuṭṭhāti – kāyena vā vuṭṭhāti vācāya vā vuṭṭhāti. Dve parivāsā – paṭicchannaparivāso, appaṭicchannaparivāso. Aparepi dve parivāsā – suddhantaparivāso samodhānaparivāso. Dve mānattā – paṭicchannamānattaṃ, appaṭicchannamānattaṃ. Aparepi dve mānattā – pakkhamānattaṃ, samodhānamānattaṃ. Dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ ratticchedo – pārivāsikassa ca mānattacārikassa ca. Dve anādariyāni – puggalānādariyañca dhammānādariyañca. Dve loṇāni – jātimañca kārimañca . Aparānipi dve loṇāni – sāmuddaṃ kāḷaloṇaṃ. Aparānipi dve loṇāni – sindhavaṃ, ubbhidaṃ . Aparānipi dve loṇāni – romakaṃ, pakkālakaṃ. Dve paribhogā – abbhantaraparibhogo ca bāhiraparibhogo ca. Dve akkosā – hīno ca akkoso ukkaṭṭho ca akkoso. Dvīhākārehi pesuññaṃ hoti – piyakamyassa vā bhedādhippāyassa vā. Dvīhākārehi gaṇabhojanaṃ pasavati – nimantanato vā viññattito vā. Dve vassūpanāyikā – purimikā, pacchimikā. Dve adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Dve dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

Dve puggalā bālā – yo ca anāgataṃ bhāraṃ vahati, yo ca āgataṃ bhāraṃ na vahati. Dve puggalā paṇḍitā – yo ca anāgataṃ bhāraṃ na vahati, yo ca āgataṃ bhāraṃ vahati. Aparepi dve puggalā bālā – yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññī, yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññī. Dve puggalā paṇḍitā – yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññī, yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññī. Aparepi dve puggalā bālā – yo ca anāpattiyā āpattisaññī, yo ca āpattiyā anāpattisaññī. Dve puggalā paṇḍitā – yo ca āpattiyā āpattisaññī, yo ca anāpattiyā anāpattisaññī. Aparepi dve puggalā bālā – yo ca adhamme dhammasaññī, yo ca dhamme adhammasaññī. Dve puggalā paṇḍitā – yo ca adhamme adhammasaññī, yo ca dhamme dhammasaññī. Aparepi dve puggalā bālā – yo ca avinaye vinayasaññī, yo ca vinaye avinayasaññī. Dve puggalā paṇḍitā – yo ca avinaye avinayasaññī, yo ca vinaye vinayasaññī.

Dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ āsavā vaḍḍhanti – yo ca na kukkuccāyitabbaṃ kukkuccāyati, yo ca kukkuccāyitabbaṃ kukkuccāyati. Dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ āsavā na vaḍḍhanti – yo ca kukkuccāyitabbaṃ na kukkuccāyati, yo ca kukkuccāyitabbaṃ kukkuccāyati. Aparesampi dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ āsavā vaḍḍhanti – yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññī, yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññī. Dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ āsavā na vaḍḍhanti – yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññī, yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññī. Aparesampi dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ āsavā vaḍḍhanti – yo ca anāpattiyā āpattisaññī, yo ca āpattiyā anāpattisaññī. Dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ āsavā na vaḍḍhanti – yo ca anāpattiyā anāpattisaññī, yo ca āpattiyā āpattisaññī. Aparesampi dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ āsavā vaḍḍhanti – yo ca adhamme dhammasaññī, yo ca dhamme adhammasaññī. Dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ āsavā na vaḍḍhanti – yo ca adhamme adhammasaññī, yo ca dhamme dhammasaññī. Aparesampi dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ āsavā vaḍḍhanti – yo ca avinaye vinayasaññī, yo ca vinaye avinayasaññī. Dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ āsavā na vaḍḍhanti – yo ca avinaye avinayasaññī, yo ca vinaye vinayasaññī.

Dukā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Saññā laddhā ca saddhammā, parikkhārā ca puggalā;
Saccaṃ bhūmi nikkhamanto, ādiyanto samādiyaṃ.

Karonto dento gaṇhanto, paribhogena ratti ca;
Aruṇāchindaṃ chādento, dhārento ca uposathā.

Pavāraṇā kammāparā, vatthu aparā dosā ca;
Aparā dve ca sampatti, nānā samānameva ca.

Pārājisaṅghathullaccaya, pācitti pāṭidesanā;
Dukkaṭā dubbhāsitā ceva, satta āpattikkhandhā ca.

Bhijjati upasampadā, tatheva apare duve;
Na vatthabbaṃ na dātabbaṃ, abhabbābhabbameva ca.

Sañcicca sātisārā ca, paṭikkosā nissāraṇā;
Osāraṇā paṭiññā ca, paṭiggahā paṭikkhipā.

Upaghāti codanā ca, kathinā ca duve tathā;

Cīvarā pattamaṇḍalā, adhiṭṭhānā tatheva dve.

Vikappanā ca vinayā, venayikā ca sallekhā;
Āpajjati ca vuṭṭhāti, parivāsāpare duve.

Dve mānattā apare ca, ratticchedo anādari;
Dve loṇā tayo apare, paribhogakkosena ca.

Pesuñño ca gaṇāvassa, ṭhapanā bhārakappiyaṃ;
Anāpatti adhammadhammā, vinaye āsave tathāti.

3. Tikavāro

323. Atthāpatti tiṭṭhante bhagavati āpajjati, no parinibbute; atthāpatti parinibbute bhagavati āpajjati, no tiṭṭhante; atthāpatti tiṭṭhantepi bhagavati āpajjati parinibbutepi. Atthāpatti kāle āpajjati, no vikāle; atthāpatti vikāle āpajjati, no kāle; atthāpatti kāle ceva āpajjati vikāle ca. Atthāpatti rattiṃ āpajjati, no divā; atthāpatti divā āpajjati, no rattiṃ; atthāpatti rattiñceva āpajjati divā ca. Atthāpatti dasavasso āpajjati, no ūnadasavasso; atthāpatti ūnadasavasso āpajjati, no dasavasso; atthāpatti dasavasso ceva āpajjati ūnadasavasso ca. Atthāpatti pañcavasso āpajjati, no ūnapañcavasso; atthāpatti ūnapañcavasso āpajjati, no pañcavasso; atthāpatti pañcavasso ceva āpajjati ūnapañcavasso ca. Atthāpatti kusalacitto āpajjati; atthāpatti akusalacitto āpajjati; atthāpatti abyākatacitto āpajjati. Atthāpatti sukhavedanāsamaṅgī āpajjati; atthāpatti dukkhavedanāsamaṅgī āpajjati; atthāpatti adukkhamasukhavedanāsamaṅgī āpajjati. Tīṇi codanāvatthūni – diṭṭhena, sutena, parisaṅkāya. Tayo salākaggāhā – guḷhako, vivaṭako , sakaṇṇajappako. Tayo paṭikkhepā – mahicchatā, asantuṭṭhitā , asallekhatā. Tayo anuññātā – appicchatā, santuṭṭhitā, sallekhatā. Aparepi tayo paṭikkhepā – mahicchatā, asantuṭṭhitā, amattaññutā. Tayo anuññātā – appicchatā, santuṭṭhitā, mattaññutā. Tisso paññattiyo – paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññatti. Aparāpi tisso paññattiyo – sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññatti, sādhāraṇapaññatti. Aparāpi tisso paññattiyo – asādhāraṇapaññatti, ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññatti.

Atthāpatti bālo āpajjati, no paṇḍito; atthāpatti paṇḍito āpajjati, no bālo; atthāpatti bālo ceva āpajjati paṇḍito ca. Atthāpatti kāḷe āpajjati, no juṇhe; atthāpatti juṇhe āpajjati, no kāḷe; atthāpatti kāḷe ceva āpajjati juṇhe ca. Atthi kāḷe kappati, no juṇhe; atthi juṇhe kappati, no kāḷe; atthi kāḷe ceva kappati juṇhe ca. Atthāpatti hemante āpajjati, no gimhe no vasse; atthāpatti gimhe āpajjati, no hemante no vasse; atthāpatti vasse āpajjati, no hemante

no gimhe. Atthāpatti saṅgho āpajjati, na gaṇo na puggalo; atthāpatti gaṇo āpajjati, na saṅgho na puggalo; atthāpatti puggalo āpajjati, na saṅgho na gaṇo. Atthi saṅghassa kappati, na gaṇassa na puggalassa; atthi gaṇassa kappati, na saṅghassa na puggalassa; atthi puggalassa kappati, na saṅghassa na gaṇassa. Tisso chādanā vatthuṃ chādeti, no āpattiṃ; āpattiṃ chādeti, no vatthuṃ; vatthuñceva chādeti āpattiñca. Tisso paṭicchādiyo – jantāgharapaṭicchādi, udakapaṭicchādi, vatthapaṭicchādi. Tīṇi paṭicchannāni vahanti, no vivaṭāni – mātugāmo paṭicchanno vahati, no vivaṭo; brāhmaṇānaṃ mantā paṭicchannā vahanti, no vivaṭā; micchādiṭṭhi paṭicchannā vahati, no vivaṭā. Tīṇi vivaṭāni virocanti, no paṭicchannāni – candamaṇḍalaṃ vivaṭaṃ virocati, no paṭicchannaṃ; sūriyamaṇḍalaṃ vivaṭaṃ virocati, no paṭicchannaṃ; tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo vivaṭo virocati, no paṭicchanno. Tayo senāsanaggāhā – purimako, pacchimako, antarāmuttako. Atthāpatti gilāno āpajjati, no agilāno; atthāpatti agilāno āpajjati, no gilāno; atthāpatti gilāno ceva āpajjati agilāno ca.

Tīṇi adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Tīṇi dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Tayo parivāsā – paṭicchannaparivāso, appaṭicchannaparivāso, suddhantaparivāso. Tayo mānattā – paṭicchannamānattaṃ, appaṭicchannamānattaṃ, pakkhamānattaṃ. Tayo pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā – sahavāso, vippavāso, anārocanā. Atthāpatti anto āpajjati, no bahi; atthāpatti bahi āpajjati, no anto; atthāpatti anto ceva āpajjati bahi ca. Atthāpatti antosīmāya āpajjati, no bahisīmāya; atthāpatti bahisīmāya āpajjati, no antosīmāya; atthāpatti antosīmāya ceva āpajjati bahisīmāya ca. Tīhākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati – kāyena āpajjati, vācāya āpajjati, kāyena vācāya āpajjati. Aparehipi tīhākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati – saṅghamajjhe, gaṇamajjhe, puggalassa santike. Tīhākārehi āpattiyā vuṭṭhāti – kāyena vuṭṭhāti, vācāya vuṭṭhāti, kāyena vācāya vuṭṭhāti. Aparehipi tīhākārehi āpattiyā vuṭṭhāti – saṅghamajjhe, gaṇamajjhe, puggalassa santike. Tīṇi adhammikāni amūḷhavinayassa dānāni. Tīṇi dhammikāni amūḷhavinayassa dānāni.

Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya – bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, bālo hoti abyatto, āpattibahulo anapadāno gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho niyassakammaṃ kareyya – bhaṇḍanakārako hoti…pe… saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, bālo hoti abyatto, āpattibahulo anapadāno gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya – bhaṇḍanakārako

hoti…pe… saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, bālo hoti abyatto, āpattibahulo anapadāno kuladūkako hoti pāpasamācāro pāpasamācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya – bhaṇḍanakārako hoti…pe… saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, bālo hoti abyatto, āpatti bahulo anapadāno gihī akkosati paribhāsati. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya – bhaṇḍanakārako hoti… pe… saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, bālo hoti abyatto, āpattibahulo anapadāno āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passituṃ. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya – bhaṇḍanakārako hoti…pe… saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, bālo hoti abyatto, āpattibahulo anapadāno āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ paṭikātuṃ. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya – bhaṇḍanakārako hoti…pe… saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, bālo hoti abyatto, āpattibahulo anapadāno na icchati pāpikaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭinissajjituṃ.

Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho āgāḷhāya ceteyya – bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Aparehipi tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ – adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. Aparehipi tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ – kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena davena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena davena samannāgato hoti. Aparehipi tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ – kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti. Aparehipi tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ – kāyikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti. Aparehipi tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ – kāyikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti. Aparehipi tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ – āpattiṃ āpanno kammakato upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti. Aparehipi tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ – yāya āpattiyā saṅghena kammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ. Aparehipi tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kam-

maṃ kātabbaṃ – buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno saṅghamajjhe uposathaṃ ṭhapentassa – ‘‘alaṃ, bhikkhu, mā bhaṇḍanaṃ mā kalahaṃ mā viggahaṃ mā vivāda’’nti omadditvā saṅghena uposatho kātabbo – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno saṅghamajjhe pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapentassa – ‘‘alaṃ, bhikkhu, mā bhaṇḍanaṃ mā kalahaṃ mā viggahaṃ mā vivāda’’nti omadditvā saṅghena pavāretabbaṃ – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno na kāci saṅghasammuti dātabbā – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu na kismiṃ ci paccekaṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbo – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno nissāya na vatthabbaṃ – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno nissayo na dātabbo – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātuṃ – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno savacanīyaṃ nādātabbaṃ – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno vinayo na pucchitabbo – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā vinayo na pucchitabbo – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno vinayo na vissajjetabbo – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā vinayo na vissajjetabbo – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo na dātabbo – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ vinayo na sākacchitabbo – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca. Tīhaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ na nissayo dātabbo na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo – alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca.

Tayo uposathā – cātuddasiko, pannarasiko, sāmaggiuposatho. Aparepi tayo uposathā – saṅgheuposatho, gaṇeuposatho, puggaleuposatho. Aparepi tayo uposathā – suttuddesouposatho, pārisuddhiuposatho, adhiṭṭhānuposatho. Tisso pavāraṇā – cātuddasikā, pannarasikā, sāmaggipavāraṇā. Aparāpi tisso pavāraṇā – saṅghepavāraṇā, gaṇepavāraṇā, puggalepavāraṇā. Aparāpi tisso pavāraṇā – tevācikāpavāraṇā, dvevācikāpavāraṇā, samānavassikāpavāraṇā.

Tayo āpāyikā nerayikā – idamappahāya, yo ca abrahmacārī brah-

macāripaṭiññho, yo ca suddhaṃ brahmacāriṃ parisuddhabrahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amūlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhaṃseti, yo cāyaṃ evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi – ‘‘natthi kāmesu doso’’ti so kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjati. Tīṇi akusalamūlāni – lobho akusalamūlaṃ, doso akusalamūlaṃ, moho akusalamūlaṃ. Tīṇi kusalamūlāni – alobho kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusalamūlaṃ. Tīṇi duccaritāni – kāyaduccaritaṃ, vacīduccaritaṃ, manoduccaritaṃ. Tīṇi sucaritāni – kāyasucaritaṃ, vacīsucaritaṃ, manosucaritaṃ. Tayo atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññattaṃ – dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya, pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya, ‘‘mā pāpicchā pakkhaṃ nissāya saṅghaṃ bhindeyyu’’nti kulānuddayatāya ca. Tīhi asaddhammehi hi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho pāpicchatā pāpamittatā oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpādi. Tisso sammutiyo – daṇḍasammuti, sikkāsammuti, daṇḍasikkāsammuti. Tisso pādukā dhuvaṭṭhānikā asaṅkamanīyā – vaccapādukā, passāvapādukā, ācamanapādukā. Tisso pādaghaṃsaniyo – sakkharaṃ, kathalā, samuddapheṇakoti.

Tikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Tiṭṭhante kāle rattiñca, dasa pañca kusalena;
Vedanā codanā vatthu, salākā dve paṭikkhipā.

Paññatti apare dve ca, bālo kāḷe ca kappati;
Hemante saṅgho saṅghassa, chādanā ca paṭicchādi.

Paṭicchannā vivaṭā ca, senāsanagilāyanā;
Pātimokkhaṃ parivāsaṃ, mānattā pārivāsikā.

Anto anto ca sīmāya, āpajjati punāpare;
Vuṭṭhāti apare ceva, amūḷhavinayā duve.

Tajjanīyā niyassā ca, pabbājapaṭisāraṇī;
Adassanā paṭikamme, anissagge ca diṭṭhiyā.

Āgāḷhakammādhisīle, davānācāra ghātikā;
Ājīvāpannā tādisikā, avaṇṇuposathena ca.

Pavāraṇā sammuti ca, vohārapaccekena ca;
Na vatthabbaṃ na dātabbaṃ, okāsaṃ na kare tathā.

Na kare savacanīyaṃ, na pucchitabbakā duve;
Na vissajje duve ceva, anuyogampi no dade.

Sākacchā upasampadā, nissayasāmaṇerā ca;
Uposathatikā tīṇi, pavāraṇatikā tayo.

Āpāyikā akusalā, kusalā caritā duve;
Tikabhojanasaddhamme, sammuti pādukena ca;
Pādaghaṃsanikā ceva, uddānaṃ tikake idanti.

4. Catukkavāro

324. Atthāpatti sakavācāya āpajjati, paravācāya vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti paravācāya āpajjati, sakavācāya vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti sakavācāya āpajjati, sakavācāya vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti paravācāya āpajjati, paravācāya vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti kāyena āpajjati, vācāya vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti vācāya āpajjati, kāyena vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti kāyena āpajjati, kāyena vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti vācāya āpajjati, vācāya vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti pasutto āpajjati, paṭibuddho vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti paṭibuddho āpajjati, pasutto vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti pasutto āpajjati, pasutto vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti paṭibuddho āpajjati, paṭibuddho vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti acittako āpajjati, sacittako vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti sacittako āpajjati, acittako vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti acittako āpajjati, acittako vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti sacittako āpajjati, sacittako vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti āpajjanto deseti; desento āpajjati; atthāpatti āpajjanto vuṭṭhāti; vuṭṭhahanto āpajjati. Atthāpatti kammena āpajjati, akammena vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti akammena āpajjati, kammena vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti kammena āpajjati, kammena vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti akammena āpajjati, akammena vuṭṭhāti.

Cattāro anariyavohārā – adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, assute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññāte viññātavāditā. Cattāro ariyavohārā – adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, assute assutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, aviññāte aviññātavāditā. Aparepi cattāro anariyavohārā – diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, sute assutavāditā, mute amutavāditā, viññāte aviññātavāditā. Cattāro ariyavohārā – diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññāte viññātavāditā.

Cattāro pārājikā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīhi sādhāraṇā; cattāro pārājikā

bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūhi asādhāraṇā. Cattāro parikkhārā – atthi parikkhāro rakkhitabbo gopetabbo mamāyitabbo paribhuñjitabbo; atthi parikkhāro rakkhitabbo gopetabbo mamāyitabbo, na paribhuñjitabbo; atthi parikkhāro rakkhitabbo gopetabbo, na mamāyitabbo na paribhuñjitabbo; atthi parikkhāro na rakkhitabbo na gopetabbo, na mamāyitabbo na paribhuñjitabbo. Atthāpatti sammukhā āpajjati, parammukhā vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti parammukhā āpajjati, sammukhā vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti sammukhā āpajjati, sammukhā vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti parammukhā āpajjati, parammukhā vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti ajānanto āpajjati, jānanto vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti jānanto āpajjati, ajānanto vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti ajānanto āpajjati, ajānanto vuṭṭhāti; atthāpatti jānanto āpajjati, jānanto vuṭṭhāti.

Catūhākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati – kāyena āpajjati, vācāya āpajjati, kāyena vācāya āpajjati, kammavācāya āpajjati. Aparehipi catūhākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati – saṅghamajjhe, gaṇamajjhe, puggalassa santike, liṅgapātubhāvena. Catūhākārehi āpattiyā vuṭṭhāti – kāyena vuṭṭhāti, vācāya vuṭṭhāti, kāyena vācāya vuṭṭhāti, kammavācāya vuṭṭhāti. Aparehipi catūhākārehi āpattiyā vuṭṭhāti – saṅghamajjhe, gaṇamajjhe, puggalassa santike, liṅgapātubhāvena. Saha paṭilābhena purimaṃ jahati, pacchime patiṭṭhāti, viññattiyo paṭippassambhanti, paṇṇattiyo nirujjhanti. Saha paṭilābhena pacchimaṃ jahati, purime patiṭṭhāti, viññattiyo paṭippassambhanti, paṇṇattiyo nirujjhanti. Catasso codanā – sīlavipattiyā codeti, ācāravipattiyā codeti, diṭṭhivipattiyā codeti, ājīvavipattiyā codeti. Cattāro parivāsā – paṭicchannaparivāso, appaṭicchannaparivāso, suddhantaparivāso, samodhānaparivāso. Cattāro mānattā – paṭicchannamānattaṃ, appaṭicchannamānattaṃ, pakkhamānattaṃ, samodhānamānattaṃ. Cattāro mānattacārikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā – sahavāso, vippavāso, anārocanā, ūne gaṇe carati. Cattāro sāmukkaṃsā. Cattāro paṭiggahitaparibhogā – yāvakālikaṃ, yāmakālikaṃ, sattāhakālikaṃ, yāvajīvikaṃ. Cattāri mahāvikaṭāni – gūtho, muttaṃ, chārikā, mattikā. Cattāri kammāni – apalokanakammaṃ, ñattikammaṃ, ñattidutiyakammaṃ, ñatticatutthakammaṃ. Aparānipi cattāri kammāni – adhammena vaggakammaṃ, adhammena samaggakammaṃ, dhammena vaggakammaṃ, dhammena samaggakammaṃ. Catasso vipattiyo – sīlavipatti, ācāravipatti, diṭṭhivipatti, ājīvavipatti. Cattāri adhikaraṇāni – vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Cattāro parisadūsanā – bhikkhu dussīlo pāpadhammo parisadūsano, bhikkhunī dussīlā pāpadhammā parisadūsanā, upāsako dussīlo pāpadhammo parisadūsano, upāsikā dussīlā pāpadhammā parisadūsanā. Cattāro parisasobhanā – bhikkhu sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhano, bhikkhunī sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhanā, upāsako sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhano, up-

āsikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhanā.

Atthāpatti āgantuko āpajjati, no āvāsiko; atthāpatti āvāsiko āpajjati, no āgantuko; atthāpatti āgantuko ceva āpajjati āvāsiko ca atthāpatti neva āgantuko āpajjati, no āvāsiko. Atthāpatti gamiko āpajjati, no āvāsiko; atthāpatti āvāsiko āpajjati, no gamiko; atthāpatti gamiko ceva āpajjati āvāsiko ca; atthāpatti neva gamiko āpajjati no āvāsiko. Atthi vatthunānattatā no āpattinānattatā, atthi āpattinānattatā no vatthunānattatā, atthi vatthunānattatā ceva āpattinānattatā ca, atthi neva vatthunānattatā no āpattinānattatā. Atthi vatthusabhāgatā no āpattisabhāgatā, atthi āpattisabhāgatā no vatthusabhāgatā, atthi vatthusabhāgatā ceva āpattisabhāgatā ca atthi neva vatthusabhāgatā no āpattisabhāgatā. Atthāpatti upajjhāyo āpajjati no saddhivihāriko, atthāpatti saddhivihāriko āpajjati no upajjhāyo, atthāpatti upajjhāyo ceva āpajjati saddhivihāriko ca, atthāpatti neva upajjhāyo āpajjati no saddhivihāriko. Atthāpatti ācariyo āpajjati no antevāsiko, atthāpatti antevāsiko āpajjati no ācariyo, atthāpatti ācariyo ceva āpajjati antevāsiko ca, atthāpatti neva ācariyo āpajjati no antevāsiko. Cattāro paccayā anāpatti vassacchedassa – saṅgho vā bhinno hoti, saṅghaṃ vā bhinditukāmā honti, jīvitantarāyo vā hoti, brahmacariyantarāyo vā hoti. Cattāri vacīduccaritāni – musāvādo, pisuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo. Cattāri vacīsucaritāni – saccavācā, apisuṇā vācā, saṇhā vācā, mantā bhāsā. Atthi ādiyanto garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, payojento lahukaṃ; atthi ādiyanto lahukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, payojento garukaṃ, atthi ādiyantopi payojentopi garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati; atthi ādiyantopi payojentopi lahukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

Atthi puggalo abhivādanāraho, no paccuṭṭhānāraho; atthi puggalo paccuṭṭhānāraho, no abhivādanāraho; atthi puggalo abhivādanāraho ceva paccuṭṭhānāraho ca; atthi puggalo neva abhivādanāraho no paccuṭṭhānāraho. Atthi puggalo āsanāraho, no abhivādanāraho; atthi puggalo abhivādanāraho, no āsanāraho; atthi puggalo āsanāraho ceva abhivādanāraho ca; atthi puggalo neva āsanāraho no abhivādanāraho. Atthāpatti kāle āpajjati, no vikāle; atthāpatti vikāle āpajjati, no kāle; atthāpatti kāle ceva āpajjati vikāle ca; atthāpatti neva kāle āpajjati no vikāle. Atthi paṭiggahitaṃ kāle kappati, no vikāle; atthi paṭiggahitaṃ vikāle kappati, no kāle; atthi paṭiggahitaṃ kāle ceva kappati vikāle ca; atthi paṭiggahitaṃ neva kāle kappati no vikāle. Atthāpatti paccantimesu janapadesu āpajjati, no majjhimesu; atthāpatti majjhimesu janapadesu āpajjati, no paccantimesu; atthāpatti paccantimesu ceva janapadesu āpajjati majjhimesu ca; atthāpatti neva paccantimesu janapadesu āpajjati no majjhimesu. Atthi paccantimesu janapadesu kappati, no majjhimesu; atthi majjhimesu janapadesu kappati, no paccantimesu; at-

thi paccantimesu ceva janapadesu kappati majjhimesu ca; atthi neva paccantimesu janapadesu kappati no majjhimesu. Atthāpatti anto āpajjati, no bahi; atthāpatti bahi āpajjati, no anto; atthāpatti anto ceva āpajjati bahi ca; atthāpatti neva anto āpajjati no bahi. Atthāpatti antosīmāya āpajjati, no bahisīmāya; atthāpatti bahisīmāya āpajjati, no antosīmāya; atthāpatti antosīmāya ceva āpajjati bahisīmāya ca; atthāpatti neva antosīmāya āpajjati no bahisīmāya. Atthāpatti gāme āpajjati, no araññe; atthāpatti araññe āpajjati, no gāme; atthāpatti gāme ceva āpajjati araññe ca; atthāpatti neva gāme āpajjati no araññe.

Catasso codanā – vatthusandassanā, āpattisandassanā, saṃvāsapaṭikkhepo, sāmīcipaṭikkhepo. Cattāro pubbakiccā. Cattāro pattakallā. Cattāri anaññapācittiyāni. Catasso bhikkhusammutiyo. Cattāri agatigamanāni – chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Cattāri nāgatigamanāni – na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Catūhaṅgehi samannāgato alajjī bhikkhu saṅghaṃ bhindati – chandāgatiṃ gacchanto, dosāgatiṃ gacchanto, mohāgatiṃ gacchanto, bhayāgatiṃ gacchanto. Catūhaṅgehi samannāgato pesalo bhikkhu bhinnaṃ saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ karoti – na chandāgatiṃ gacchanto, na dosāgatiṃ gacchanto, na mohāgatiṃ gacchanto, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchanto. Catūhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno vinayo na pucchitabbo – chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Catūhaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā vinayo na pucchitabbo – chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Catūhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno vinayo na vissajjetabbo – chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Catūhaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā vinayo na vissajjetabbo – chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Catūhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo na dātabbo – chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Catūhaṅgehi samannāgate bhikkhunā saddhiṃ vinayo na sākacchitabbo – chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Atthāpatti gilāno āpajjati, no agilāno; atthāpatti agilāno āpajjati, no gilāno; atthāpatti gilāno ceva āpajjati agilāno ca; atthāpatti neva gilāno āpajjati no agilāno. Cattāri adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Cattāri dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

Catukkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Sakavācāya kāyena, pasutto ca acittako;
Āpajjanto ca kammena, vohārā caturo tathā.

Bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnañca, parikkhāro ca sammukhā;
Ajānakāye majjhe ca, vuṭṭhāti duvidhā tathā.

Paṭilābhena codanā, parivāsā ca vuccati;
Mānattacārikā cāpi, sāmukkaṃsā paṭiggahi.

Mahāvikaṭakammāni, puna kamme vipattiyo;
Adhikaraṇā dussīlā ca, sobhanāgantukena ca.

Gamiko vatthunānattā, sabhāgupajjhāyena ca;
Ācariyo paccayā vā, duccaritaṃ sucaritaṃ.

Ādiyanto puggalo ca, araho āsanena ca;
Kāle ca kappati ceva, paccantimesu kappati.

Anto anto ca sīmāya, gāme ca codanāya ca;
Pubbakiccaṃ pattakallaṃ, anaññā sammutiyo ca.

Agati nāgati ceva, alajjī pesalena ca;
Pucchitabbā duve ceva, vissajjeyyā tathā duve;
Anuyogo ca sākacchā, gilāno ṭhapanena cāti.

5. Pañcakavāro

325. Pañca āpattiyo. Pañca āpattikkhandhā. Pañca vinītavatthūni. Pañca ca kammāni ānantarikāni. Pañca puggalā niyatā. Pañca chedanakā āpattiyo. Pañcahākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati. Pañca āpattiyo. Musāvādapaccayā pañcahākārehi kammaṃ na upeti – sayaṃ vā kammaṃ na karoti, paraṃ vā na ajjhesati, chandaṃ vā pārisuddhiṃ vā na deti, kayiramāne kamme paṭikkosati, kate vā pana kamme adhammadiṭṭhi hoti. Pañcahākārehi kammaṃ upeti – sayaṃ vā kammaṃ karoti, paraṃ vā ajjhesati, chandaṃ vā pārisuddhiṃ vā deti, kayiramāne kamme nappaṭikkosati, kate vā pana kamme dhammadiṭṭhi hoti. Pañca piṇḍapātikassa bhikkhuno kappanti – anāmantacāro, gaṇabhojanaṃ, paramparabhojanaṃ, anadhiṭṭhānaṃ, avikappanā. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito

hoti – pāpabhikkhupi akuppadhammopi vesiyāgocaro vā hoti, vidhavāgocaro vā hoti, thullakumārigocaro vā hoti, paṇḍakagocaro vā hoti, bhikkhunigocaro vā hoti. Pañca telāni – tilatelaṃ, sāsapatelaṃ, madhukatelaṃ, eraṇḍakatelaṃ, vasātelaṃ. Pañca vasāni – acchavasaṃ, macchavasaṃ, susukāvasaṃ, sūkaravasaṃ, gadrabhavasaṃ. Pañca byasanāni – ñātibyasanaṃ, bhogabyasanaṃ, rogabyasanaṃ, sīlabyasanaṃ, diṭṭhibyasanaṃ. Pañca sampadā – ñātisampadā, bhogasampadā, arogasampadā, sīlasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā. Pañca nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo upajjhāyamhā – upajjhāyo pakkanto vā hoti, vibbhanto vā, kālaṅkato vā, pakkhasaṅkanto vā, āṇattiyeva pañcamī. Pañca puggalā na upasampādetabbā – addhānahīno, aṅgahīno, vatthuvipanno, karaṇadukkaṭako, aparipūro. Pañca paṃsukūlāni – sosānikaṃ, pāpaṇikaṃ, undūrakkhāyikaṃ, upacikakkhāyikaṃ, aggidaḍḍhaṃ. Aparānipi pañca paṃsukūlāni – gokhāyikaṃ, ajakkhāyikaṃ, thūpacīvaraṃ, ābhisekikaṃ, gatapaṭiyāgataṃ . Pañca avahārā – theyyāvahāro, pasayhāvahāro, parikappāvahāro, paṭicchannāvahāro, kusāvahāro. Pañca mahācorā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Pañca avissajjaniyāni. Pañca avebhaṅgiyāni. Pañcāpattiyo kāyato samuṭṭhanti, na vācato na cittato. Pañcāpattiyo kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti, cittato. Pañcāpattiyo desanāgāminiyo. Pañca saṅghā. Pañca pātimokkhuddesā. Sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapañcamena gaṇena upasampādetabbaṃ. Pañcānisaṃsā kathinatthāre. Pañca kammāni. Yāvatatiyake pañca āpattiyo. Pañcahākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti pārājikassa. Pañcahākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti thullaccayassa. Pañcahākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. Pañca akappiyāni na paribhuñjitabbāni – adinnañca hoti, aviditañca hoti, akappiyañca hoti, appaṭiggahitañca hoti, akatātirittañca hoti. Pañca kappiyāni paribhuñjitabbāni – dinnañca hoti, viditañca hoti, kappiyañca hoti, paṭiggahitañca hoti, katātirittañca hoti. Pañca dānāni apuññāni puññasammatāni lokasmiṃ – majjadānaṃ, samajjadānaṃ, itthidānaṃ, usabhadānaṃ, cittakammadānaṃ. Pañca uppannā duppaṭivinodayā – uppanno rāgo duppaṭivinodayo, uppanno doso duppaṭivinodayo, uppanno moho duppaṭivinodayo, uppannaṃ paṭibhānaṃ duppaṭivinodayaṃ, uppannaṃ gamiyacittaṃ duppaṭivinodayaṃ. Pañcānisaṃsā sammajjaniyā – sakacittaṃ pasīdati, paracittaṃ pasīdati, devatā attamanā honti, pāsādikasaṃvattanikakammaṃ upacinati, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Aparepi pañcānisaṃsā sammajjaniyā – sakacittaṃ pasīdati, paracittaṃ pasīdati, devatā attamanā honti, satthusāsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati.

Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo ‘‘bālo’’ tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – attano bhāsapariyantaṃ na uggaṇhāti, parassa bhāsapariyantaṃ na

uggaṇhāti, attano bhāsapariyantaṃ na uggahetvā parassa bhāsapariyantaṃ na uggahetvā adhammena kāreti appaṭiññāya. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo ‘‘paṇḍito’’ tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – attano bhāsapariyantaṃ uggaṇhāti, parassa bhāsapariyantaṃ uggaṇhāti, attano bhāsapariyantaṃ uggahetvā parassa bhāsapariyantaṃ uggahetvā dhammena kāreti paṭiññāya. Aparehipi pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – āpattiṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā mūlaṃ na jānāti, āpattisamudayaṃ na jānāti, āpattinirodhaṃ na jānāti, āpattinirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na jānāti. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo paṇḍito tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – āpattiṃ jānāti, āpattiyā mūlaṃ jānāti, āpattisamudayaṃ jānāti, āpattinirodhaṃ jānāti, āpattinirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ jānāti. Aparehipi pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – adhikaraṇaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇasamudayaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na jānāti. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo paṇḍito tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇasamudayaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ jānāti. Aparehipi pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – vatthuṃ na jānāti, nidānaṃ na jānāti, paññattiṃ na jānāti, anupaññattiṃ na jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo paṇḍito tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – vatthuṃ jānāti, nidānaṃ jānāti, paññattiṃ jānāti, anupaññattiṃ jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ jānāti. Aparehipi pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – ñattiṃ na jānāti, ñattiyā karaṇaṃ na jānāti, na pubbakusalo hoti, na aparakusalo hoti, akālaññū ca hoti. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo paṇḍito tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – ñattiṃ jānāti, ñattiyā karaṇaṃ jānāti, pubbakusalo hoti, aparakusalo hoti, kālaññū ca hoti. Aparehipi pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, ācariyaparamparā kho panassa na suggahitā hoti na sumanasikatā na sūpadhāritā. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo paṇḍitotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ jānati, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ācariyaparamparā kho panassa suggahitā hoti sumanasikatā sūpadhāritā. Aparehipi pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, uba hayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni na vitthārena svāgatāni honti na suvibhattāni na suppavattīni na suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso. Pañcahaṅgehi

samannāgato vinayadharo paṇḍito tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso. Aparehipi pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇe ca na vinicchayakusalo hoti. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo paṇḍito tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇe ca vinicchayakusalo hoti.

Pañca āraññikā – mandattā momūhattā āraññiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato āraññiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā āraññiko hoti, vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehīti āraññiko hoti, api ca appicchaññeva nissāya santuṭṭhiññeva nissāya sallekhaññeva nissāya pavivekaññeva nissāya idamatthitaññeva nissāya āraññiko hoti. Pañca piṇḍapātikā…pe… pañca paṃsukūlikā…pe… pañca rukkhamūlikā…pe… pañca sosānikā…pe… pañca abbhokāsikā…pe… pañca tecīvarikā…pe… pañca sapadānacārikā…pe… pañca nesajjikā…pe… pañca yathāsanthatikā…pe… pañca ekāsanikā…pe… pañca khalupacchābhattikā…pe… pañca pattapiṇḍikā – mandattā momūhattā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehīti pattapiṇḍiko hoti, api ca appicchaññeva nissāya santuṭṭhiññeva nissāya sallekhaññeva nissāya pavivekaññeva nissāya idamatthitaññeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti.

Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānissitena vatthabbaṃ – uposathaṃ na jānāti, uposathakammaṃ na jānāti, pātimokkhaṃ na jānāti, pātimokkhuddesaṃ na jānāti, ūnapañcavasso hoti. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anissitena vatthabbaṃ – uposathaṃ jānāti, uposathakammaṃ jānāti, pātimokkhaṃ jānāti, pātimokkhuddesaṃ jānāti, pañcavasso vā hoti atirekapañcavasso vā. Aparehipi pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānissitena vatthabbaṃ – pavāraṇaṃ na jānāti, pavāraṇākammaṃ na jānāti, pātimokkhaṃ na jānāti, pātimokkhuddesaṃ na jānāti, ūnapañcavasso hoti. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anissitena vatthabbaṃ – pavāraṇaṃ jānāti, pavāraṇākammaṃ jānāti, pātimokkhaṃ jānāti, pātimokkhuddesaṃ jānāti, pañcavasso vā hoti atirekapañcavasso vā. Aparehipi pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānissitena vatthabbaṃ – āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti,

sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, ūnapañcavasso hoti. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anissitena vatthabbaṃ – āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, pañcavasso vā hoti atirekapañcavasso vā. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā nānissitāya vatthabbaṃ – uposathaṃ na jānāti, uposathakammaṃ na jānāti, pātimokkhaṃ na jānāti, pātimokkhuddesaṃ na jānāti, ūnapañcavassā hoti. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā anissitāya vatthabbaṃ – uposathaṃ jānāti, uposathakammaṃ jānāti, pātimokkhaṃ jānāti, pātimokkhuddesaṃ jānāti, pañcavassā vā hoti atirekapañcavassā vā. Aparehipi pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā nānissitāya vatthabbaṃ – pavāraṇaṃ na jānāti, pavāraṇākammaṃ na jānāti, pātimokkhaṃ na jānāti, pātimokkhuddesaṃ na jānāti, ūnapañcavassā hoti. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā anissitāya vatthabbaṃ – pavāraṇaṃ jānāti, pavāraṇākammaṃ jānāti, pātimokkhaṃ jānāti, pātimokkhuddesaṃ jānāti, pañcavassā vā hoti atirekapañcavassā vā. Aparehipi pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā nānissitāya vatthabbaṃ – āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, ūnapañcavassā hoti. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā anissitāya vatthabbaṃ – āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, pañcavassā vā hoti atirekapañcavassā vā.

Pañca ādīnavā apāsādike – attāpi attānaṃ upavadati, anuviccapi viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Pañcānisaṃsā pāsādike – attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuviccapi viññū pasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Aparepi pañca ādīnavā apāsādike – appasannā na pasīdanti, pasannānaṃ ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti, satthusāsanaṃ akataṃ hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ nāpajjati, cittamassa na pasīdati. Pañcānisaṃsā pāsādike – appasannā pasīdanti, pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya hoti, satthusāsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, cittamassa pasīdati. Pañca ādīnavā kulūpake – anāmantacāre āpajjati, raho nisajjāya āpajjati, paṭicchanne āsane āpajjati, mātugāmassa uttarichappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ desento āpajjati, kāmasaṅkappabahulo ca viharati. Pañca ādīnavā kulūpakassa bhikkhuno – ativelaṃ kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato mātugāmassa abhiṇhadassanaṃ, dassane sati saṃsaggo, saṃsagge sati vissāso, vissāse sati otāro, otiṇṇacittassetaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ anabhirato vā brah-

macariyaṃ carissati aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjissati sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati.

Pañca bījajātāni – mūlabījaṃ, khandhabījaṃ, phaḷubījaṃ, aggabījaṃ, bījabījaññeva pañcamaṃ. Pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ – aggiparijitaṃ, satthaparijitaṃ, nakhaparijitaṃ, abījaṃ, nibbattabījaññeva pañcamaṃ. Pañca visuddhiyo – nidānaṃ uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sāvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ paṭhamā visuddhi; nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sāvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ dutiyā visuddhi; nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā terasa saṅghādisese uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sāvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ tatiyā visuddhi; nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā terasa saṅghādisese uddisitvā dve aniyate uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sāvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ catutthā visuddhi; vitthāreneva pañcamī. Aparāpi pañca visuddhiyo – suttuddeso, pārisuddhiuposatho, adhiṭṭhānuposatho, pavāraṇā, sāmaggīuposathoyeva pañcamo. Pañcānisaṃsā vinayadhare – attano sīlakkhandho sugutto hoti surakkhito, kukkuccapakatānaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ hoti, visārado saṅghamajjhe voharati, paccatthike sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇhāti, saddhammaṭṭhitiyā paṭipanno hoti. Pañca adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Pañca dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanānīti.

Pañcakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Āpatti āpattikkhandhā, vinītānantarena ca;
Puggalā chedanā ceva, āpajjati ca paccayā.

Na upeti upeti ca, kappantusaṅkitelañca;
Vasaṃ byasanā sampadā, passaddhi puggalena ca.

Sosānikaṃ khāyitañca, theyyaṃ coro ca vuccati;
Avissajji avebhaṅgi, kāyato kāyavācato.

Desanā saṅghaṃ uddesaṃ, paccantikathinena ca;
Kammāni yāvatatiyaṃ, pārājithulladukkaṭaṃ.

Akappiyaṃ kappiyañca, apuññaduvinodayā;
Sammajjanī apare ca, bhāsaṃ āpattimeva ca.

Adhikaraṇaṃ vatthu ñatti, āpattā ubhayāni ca;

Lahukaṭṭhamakā ete, kaṇhasukkā vijānatha.

Araññaṃ piṇḍapātañca, paṃsurukkhasusānikā;
Abbhokāso cīvarañca, sapadāno nisajjiko.

Santhati khalu pacchāpi, pattapiṇḍikameva ca;
Uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ, āpattānāpattipi ca.

Kaṇhasukkapadā ete, bhikkhunīnampi te tathā;
Apāsādikapāsādi, tatheva apare duve.

Kulūpake ativelaṃ, bījaṃ samaṇakappi ca;
Visuddhi apare ceva, vinayādhammikena ca;
Dhammikā ca tathā vuttā, niṭṭhitā suddhipañcakāti.

6. Chakkavāro

326. Cha agāravā. Cha gāravā. Cha vinītavatthūni. Cha sāmīciyo. Cha āpattisamuṭṭhānā. Chacchedanakā āpattiyo. Chahākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati. Chānisaṃsā vinayadhare. Cha paramāni. Chārattaṃ ticīvarena vippavasitabbaṃ. Cha cīvarāni. Cha rajanāni. Cha āpattiyo kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato. Cha āpattiyo vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na kāyato. Cha āpattiyo kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Cha kammāni. Cha vivādamūlāni. Cha anuvādamūlāni. Cha sāraṇīyā dhammā dīghaso. Cha vidatthiyo, sugatavidatthiyā, tiriyaṃ cha vidatthiyo. Cha nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo ācariyamhā. Cha nahāne anupaññattiyo – vippakatacīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati, vippakatacīvaraṃ samādāya pakkamati.

Chahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo – asekkhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena paññakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, dasavasso vā hoti atirekadasavasso vā.

Aparehipi chahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo – attanā asekkhena sīlakkhandhe samannāgato hoti, paraṃ asekkhe sīlakkhandhe samādapetā; attanā asekkhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, paraṃ asekkhe samādhikkhandhe samādapetā; attanā asekkhena paññakkhandhena samannāgato

hoti, paraṃ asekkhe paññakkhandhe samādapetā; attanā asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, paraṃ asekkhe vimuttikkhandhe samādapetā; attanā asekkhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, paraṃ asekkhe vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhe samādapetā; dasavasso vā hoti atirekadasavasso vā.

Aparehipi chahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo – saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, upaṭṭhitassati hoti, dasavasso vā hoti atirekadasavasso vā.

Aparehipi chahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo – na adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, na ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, na atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti, bahussuto hoti, paññavā hoti, dasavasso vā hoti atirekadasavasso vā.

Aparehipi chahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo – paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā saddhivihāriṃ vā gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ vā upaṭṭhāpetuṃ vā, anabhirataṃ vūpakāsetuṃ vā vūpakāsāpetuṃ vā , uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ , āpattiṃ jānāti, āpattivuṭṭhānaṃ jānāti, dasavasso vā hoti atirekadasavasso vā.

Aparehipi chahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo – paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā saddhivihāriṃ vā ābhisamācārikāya sikkhāya sikkhāpetuṃ, ādibrahmacāriyakāya sikkhāya vinetuṃ, abhidhamme vinetuṃ, abhivinaye vinetuṃ, uppannaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ dhammato vivecetuṃ, dasavasso vā hoti atirekadasavasso vā.

Aparehipi chahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo – āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, dasavasso vā hoti atirekadasavasso vā.

Cha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, cha dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanānīti.

Chakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Agāravā gāravā ca, vinītā sāmīcipi ca;
Samuṭṭhānā chedanā ceva, ākārānisaṃsena ca.

Paramāni ca chārattaṃ, cīvaraṃ rajanāni ca;
Kāyato cittato cāpi, vācato cittatopi ca.

Kāyavācācittato ca, kammavivādameva ca;
Anuvādā dīghaso ca, tiriyaṃ nissayena ca.

Anupaññatti ādāya, samādāya tatheva ca;
Asekkhe samādapetā, saddho adhisīlena ca;
Gilānābhisamācārī, āpattādhammadhammikāti.

7. Sattakavāro

327. Sattāpattiyo. Sattāpattikkhandhā. Satta vinītavatthūni. Satta sāmīciyo. Satta adhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā. Satta dhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā. Sattannaṃ anāpatti sattāhakaraṇīyena gantuṃ. Sattānisaṃsā vinayadhare. Satta paramāni. Sattame aruṇuggamane nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Satta samathā. Satta kammāni. Satta āmakadhaññāni. Tiriyaṃ sattantarā. Gaṇabhojane satta anupaññattiyo. Bhesajjāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaparamaṃ sannidhikārakaṃ paribhuñjitabbāni. Katacīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati. Katacīvaraṃ samādāya pakkamati. Bhikkhussa na hoti āpatti daṭṭhabbā. Bhikkhussa hoti āpatti daṭṭhabbā. Bhikkhussa hoti āpatti daṭṭhabbā . Satta adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Satta dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

Sattahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti – āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Aparehipi sattahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti – āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe-

kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūpassa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Aparehipi sattahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti – āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Aparehipi sattahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti – āpattiṃ jānāti; anāpattiṃ jānāti; lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti; garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti; anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe – ‘‘amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno’’ti iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti – ‘‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā’’ti iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti; āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva

dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Sattahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati – āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Aparehipi sattahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo. Sobhati – āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Aparehipi sattahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati – āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Aparehipi sattahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati – āpattiṃ jānāti; anāpattiṃ jānāti; lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti; garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti; anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti…pe… iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti; āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Satta asaddhammā – assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Satta saddhammā – saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto

hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, upaṭṭhitassati hoti, paññavā hotīti.

Sattakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Āpatti āpattikkhandhā, vinītā sāmīcipi ca;
Adhammikā dhammikā ca, anāpatti ca sattāhaṃ.

Ānisaṃsā paramāni, aruṇasamathena ca;
Kammā āmakadhaññā ca, tiriyaṃ gaṇabhojane.

Sattāhaparamaṃ ādāya, samādāya tatheva ca;
Na hoti hoti hoti ca, adhammā dhammikāni ca.

Caturo vinayadharā, catubhikkhū ca sobhane;
Satta ceva asaddhammā, satta saddhammā desitāti.

8. Aṭṭhakavāro

328. Aṭṭhānisaṃse sampassamānena na so bhikkhu āpattiyā adassane ukkhipitabbo. Aṭṭhānisaṃse sampassamānena paresampi saddhāya sā āpatti desetabbā. Aṭṭha yāvatatiyakā. Aṭṭhahākārehi kulāni dūseti. Aṭṭha mātikā cīvarassa uppādāya. Aṭṭha mātikā kathinassa ubbhārāya. Aṭṭha pānāni. Aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Aṭṭha lokadhammā. Aṭṭha garudhammā. Aṭṭha pāṭidesanīyā. Aṭṭhaṅgiko musāvādo. Aṭṭha uposathaṅgāni. Aṭṭha dūteyyaṅgāni. Aṭṭha titthiyavattāni. Aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutadhammā mahāsamudde. Aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutadhammā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye. Aṭṭha anatirittā. Aṭṭha atirittā. Aṭṭhame aruṇuggamane nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Aṭṭha pārājikā. Aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūrentī nāsetabbā. Aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūrentiyā desitāpi adesitā hoti. Aṭṭhavācikā upasampadā. Aṭṭhannaṃ paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ. Aṭṭhannaṃ āsanaṃ dātabbaṃ. Upāsikā aṭṭha varāni yācati. Aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammannitabbo . Aṭṭhānisaṃsā vinayadhare. Aṭṭha paramāni. Tassapāpiyasikakammakatena bhikkhunā aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbaṃ. Aṭṭha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni aṭṭha dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanānīti.

Aṭṭhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Na so bhikkhu paresampi, yāvatatiyadūsanā;
Mātikā kathinubbhārā, pānā abhibhūtena ca.

Lokadhammā garudhammā, pāṭidesanīyā musā;
Uposathā ca dūtaṅgā, titthiyā samuddepi ca.

Abbhutā anatirittaṃ, atirittaṃ nissaggiyaṃ;
Pārājikaṭṭhamaṃ vatthu, adesitūpasampadā.

Paccuṭṭhānāsanañceva, varaṃ ovādakena ca;
Ānisaṃsā paramāni, aṭṭhadhammesu vattanā;
Adhammikā dhammikā ca, aṭṭhakā suppakāsitāti.

9. Navakavāro

329. Nava āghātavatthūni. Nava āghātapaṭivinayā. Nava vinītavatthūni. Nava paṭhamāpattikā. Navahi saṅgho bhijjati. Nava paṇītabhojanāni. Navamaṃsehi dukkaṭaṃ. Nava pātimokkhuddesā. Nava paramāni. Nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā. Nava vidhamānā. Nava cīvarāni adhiṭṭhātabbāni. Nava cīvarāni na vikappetabbāni. Dīghaso nava vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyā. Nava adhammikāni dānāni. Nava adhammikā paṭiggahā. Nava adhammikā paribhogā – tīṇi dhammikāni dānāni, tayo dhammikā paṭiggahā, tayo dhammikā paribhogā. Nava adhammikā saññattiyo . Nava dhammikā saññattiyo. Adhammakamme dve navakāni. Dhammakamme dve navakāni. Nava adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Nava dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanānīti.

Navakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Āghātavatthuvinayā, vinītā paṭhamena ca;
Bhijjati ca paṇītañca, maṃsuddesaparamāni ca.

Taṇhā mānā adhiṭṭhānā, vikappe ca vidatthiyo;
Dānā paṭiggahā bhogā, tividhā puna dhammikā.

Adhammadhammasaññatti, duve dve navakāni ca;

Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, adhammadhammikāni cāti.

10. Dasakavāro

330. Dasa āghātavatthūni. Dasa āghātapaṭivinayā. Dasa vinītavatthūni. Dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhi. Dasavatthukā sammādiṭṭhi. Dasa antaggāhikā diṭṭhi. Dasa micchattā. Dasa sammattā. Dasa akusalakammapathā. Dasa kusalakammapathā. Dasa adhammikā salākaggāhā. Dasa dhammikā salākaggāhā. Sāmaṇerānaṃ dasa sikkhāpadāni. Dasahaṅgehi samannāgato sāmaṇero nāsetabbo.

Dasahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – attano bhāsapariyantaṃ na uggaṇhāti, parassa bhāsapariyantaṃ na uggaṇhāti, attano bhāsapariyantaṃ anuggahetvā parassa bhāsapariyantaṃ anuggahetvā adhammena kāreti, appaṭiññāya āpattiṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā mūlaṃ na jānāti, āpattisamudayaṃ na jānāti, āpattinirodhaṃ na jānāti, āpattinirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na jānāti.

Dasahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo paṇḍito tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – attano bhāsapariyantaṃ uggaṇhāti, parassa bhāsapariyantaṃ uggaṇhāti, attano bhāsapariyantaṃ uggahetvā parassa bhāsapariyantaṃ uggahetvā dhammena kāreti, paṭiññāya āpattiṃ jānāti, āpattiyā mūlaṃ jānāti, āpattisamudayaṃ jānāti, āpattinirodhaṃ jānāti, āpattinirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ jānāti.

Aparehipi dasahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – adhikaraṇaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇasamudayaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na jānāti, vatthuṃ na jānāti, nidānaṃ na jānāti, paññattiṃ na jānāti, anupaññattiṃ na jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti.

Dasahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo paṇḍito tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇasamudayaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ jānāti, vatthuṃ jānāti, nidānaṃ jānāti, paññattiṃ jānāti, anupaññattiṃ jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ jānāti.

Aparehipi dasahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – ñattiṃ na jānāti, ñattiyā karaṇaṃ na jānāti, na pubbakusalo hoti, na

aparakusalo hoti, akālaññū ca hoti, āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, ācariyaparamparā kho panassa na suggahitā hoti na sumanasikatā na sūpadhāritā.

Dasahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo paṇḍito tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – ñattiṃ jānāti, ñattiyā karaṇaṃ jānāti, pubbakusalo hoti, aparakusalo hoti, kālaññū ca hoti, āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ācariyaparamparā kho panassa suggahitā hoti sumanasikatā sūpadhāritā.

Aparehipi dasahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena na svāgatāni honti na suvibhattāni na suppavattīni na suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇe ca na vinicchayakusalo hoti.

Dasahaṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo paṇḍito tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati – āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇe ca vinicchayakusalo hoti.

Dasahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo. Dasa atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Dasa ādīnavā rājantepurappavesane. Dasa dānavatthūni. Dasa ratanāni. Dasavaggo bhikkhusaṅgho. Dasavaggena gaṇena upasampādetabbaṃ. Dasa paṃsukūlāni. Dasa cīvaradhāraṇā . Dasāhaparamaṃ atirekacīvaraṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Dasa sukkāni. Dasa itthiyo. Dasa bhariyāyo. Vesāliyā dasa vatthūni dīpenti. Dasa puggalā avandiyā. Dasa akkosavatthūni. Dasahākārehi pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati. Dasa senāsanāni. Dasa varāni yāciṃsu. Dasa adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Dasa dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Dasānisaṃsā yāguyā. Dasa maṃsā akappiyā. Dasa paramāni. Dasavassena bhikkhunā byattena paṭibalena pabbājetabbaṃ upasampādetabbaṃ nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Dasavassāya bhikkhuniyā byattāya

paṭibalāya pabbājetabbaṃ upasampādetabbaṃ nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇerī upaṭṭhāpetabbā. Dasavassāya bhikkhuniyā byattāya paṭibalāya vuṭṭhāpanasammuti sāditabbā. Dasavassāya gihigatāya sikkhā dātabbāti.

Dasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Āghātaṃ vinayaṃ vatthu, micchā sammā ca antagā;
Micchattā ceva sammattā, akusalā kusalāpi ca.

Salākā adhammā dhammā, sāmaṇerā ca nāsanā;
Bhāsādhikaraṇañceva, ñattilahukameva ca.

Lahukā garukā ete, kaṇhasukkā vijānatha;
Ubbāhikā ca sikkhā ca, antepure ca vatthūni.

Ratanaṃ dasavaggo ca, tatheva upasampadā;
Paṃsukūladhāraṇā ca, dasāhasukkaitthiyo.

Bhariyā dasa vatthūni, avandiyakkosena ca;
Pesuññañceva senāni, varāni ca adhammikā.

Dhammikā yāgumaṃsā ca, paramā bhikkhu bhikkhunī;
Vuṭṭhāpanā gihigatā, dasakā suppakāsitāti.

11. Ekādasakavāro

331. Ekāda puggalā anupasampannā na upasampādetabbā, upasampannā nāsetabbā. Ekādasa pādukā akappiyā. Ekādasa pattā akappiyā. Ekādasa cīvarāni akappiyāni. Ekādasa yāvatatiyakā. Bhikkhunīnaṃ ekādasa antarāyikā dhammā pucchitabbā. Ekādasa cīvarāni adhiṭṭhātabbāni. Ekādasa cīvarāni na vikappetabbāni. Ekādase aruṇuggamane nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Ekādasa gaṇṭhikā kappiyā. Ekādasa vidhā kappiyā. Ekādasa pathavī akappiyā. Ekādasa pathavī kappiyā. Ekādasa nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo. Ekādasa puggalā avandiyā. Ekādasa paramāni. Ekādasa varāni yāciṃsu. Ekādasa sīmādosā. Akkosakaparibhāsake puggale ekādasādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānīkatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ekādasānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati,

manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati, tuvaṭṭaṃ cittaṃ samādhiyati, mukhavaṇṇo vippasīdati, asammūḷho kālaṅkaroti, uttari appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti – mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānīkatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime ekādasānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhāti.

Ekādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Nāsetabbā pādukā ca, pattā ca cīvarāni ca;
Tatiyā pucchitabbā ca, adhiṭṭhānavikappanā.

Aruṇā gaṇṭhikā vidhā, akappiyā ca kappiyaṃ;
Nissayāvandiyā ceva, paramāni varāni ca;
Sīmādosā ca akkosā, mettāyekādasā katāti.

Ekuttarikanayo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Ekakā ca dukā ceva, tikā ca catupañcakā;
Chasattaṭṭhanavakā ca, dasa ekādasāni ca.

Hitāya sabbasattānaṃ, ñātadhammena tādinā;
Ekuttarikā vimalā, mahāvīrena desitāti.

Ekuttarikanayo niṭṭhito.

Uposathādipucchāvissajjanā

Ādimajjhantapucchanaṃ

332. Uposathakammassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Pavāraṇākammassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Tajjanīyakammassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Niyassakammassa…pe… pabbājanīyakammassa…pe… paṭisāraṇīyakammassa…pe… ukkhepanīyakammassa…pe… parivāsadānassa…pe… mūlāyapaṭikassanāya…pe… mānattadānassa…pe… abbhānassa…pe… upasampadākammassa ko ādi,

kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Tajjanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Niyassakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Pabbājanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Paṭisāraṇīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Ukkhepanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Sativinayassa ko ādi, kiṃ majje, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Amūḷhavinayassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Tassapāpiyasikāya ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Tiṇavatthārakassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Bhikkhunovādakasammutiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Ticīvarena avippavāsasammutiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Santhatasammutiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Rūpiyachaḍḍakasammutiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Sāṭiyaggāhāpakasammutiyo ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Pattaggāhāpakasammutiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Daṇḍasammutiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Sikkāsammutiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Daṇḍasikkāsammutiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ?

Ādimajjhantavissajjanā

333. Uposathakammassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānanti? Uposathakammassa sāmaggī ādi, kiriyā majjhe, niṭṭhānaṃ pariyosānaṃ.

Pavāraṇākammassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānanti? Pavāraṇākammassa sāmaggī ādi, kiriyā majjhe, niṭṭhānaṃ pariyosānaṃ.

Tajjanīyakammassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānanti? Tajjanīyakammassa vatthu ca puggalo ca ādi, ñatti majjhe, kammavācā pariyosānaṃ.

Niyassakammassa…pe… pabbājanīyakammassa…pe… paṭisāraṇīyakammassa…pe… ukkhepanīyakammassa…pe… parivāsadānassa…pe… mūlāyapaṭikassanāya…pe… mānattadānassa…pe… abbhānassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānanti? Abbhānassa vatthu ca puggalo ca ādi, ñatti majjhe, kammavācā pariyosānaṃ.

Upasampadākammassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānanti? Upasampadākammassa puggalo ādi, ñatti majjhe, kammavācā pariyosānaṃ.

Tajjanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānanti? Tajjanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā sammāvattanā ādi, ñatti

majjhe, kammavācā pariyosānaṃ.

Niyassakammassa…pe… pabbājanīyakammassa…pe… paṭisāraṇīyakammassa…pe… ukkhepanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānanti? Ukkhepanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyā sammāvattanā ādi, ñatti majjhe, kammavācā pariyosānaṃ.

Sativinayassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānanti? Sativinayassa vatthu ca puggalo ca ādi, ñatti majjhe, kammavācā pariyosānaṃ.

Amūḷhavinayassa …pe… tassapāpiyasikāya…pe… tiṇavatthārakassa…pe… bhikkhunovādakasammutiyā…pe… ticīvarena avippavāsasammutiyā…pe… santhatasammutiyā…pe… rūpiyachaḍḍakasammutiyā…pe… sāṭiyaggāhāpakasammutiyā…pe… pattaggāhāpakasammutiyā…pe… daṇḍasammutiyā…pe… sikkāsammutiyā…pe… daṇḍasikkāsammutiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānanti? Daṇḍasikkāsammutiyā vatthu ca puggalo ca ādi, ñatti majjhe, kammavācā pariyosānaṃ.

Uposathādipucchāvissajjanā niṭṭhitā.

Atthavasapakaraṇaṃ

334. Dasa atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ – saṅghasuṭṭhutāya, saṅghaphāsutāya, dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya, pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya, diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya, appasannānaṃ pasādāya, pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya, saddhammaṭṭhitiyā vinayānuggahāya.

Yaṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu taṃ saṅghaphāsu. Yaṃ saṅghaphāsu taṃ dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya. Yaṃ dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya taṃ pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya. Yaṃ pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya taṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya. Yaṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya taṃ samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya. Yaṃ samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya taṃ appasannānaṃ pasādāya. Yaṃ appasannānaṃ pasādāya taṃ pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya. Yaṃ pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya taṃ saddhammaṭṭhitiyā. Yaṃ saddhammaṭṭhitiyā taṃ vinayānuggahāya.

Yaṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu taṃ saṅghaphāsu. Yaṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu taṃ dum-

maṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya. Yaṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu taṃ pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya. Yaṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu taṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya. Yaṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu taṃ samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya. Yaṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu taṃ appasannānaṃ pasādāya. Yaṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu taṃ pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya. Yaṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu taṃ saddhammaṭṭhitiyā. Yaṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu taṃ vinayānuggahāya.

Yaṃ saṅghaphāsu taṃ dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya. Yaṃ saṅghaphāsu taṃ pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya. Yaṃ saṅghaphāsu taṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya. Yaṃ saṅghaphāsu taṃ samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya. Yaṃ saṅghaphāsu taṃ appasannānaṃ pasādāya. Yaṃ saṅghaphāsu taṃ pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya. Yaṃ saṅghaphāsu taṃ saddhammaṭṭhitiyā. Yaṃ saṅghaphāsu taṃ vinayānuggahāya. Yaṃ saṅghaphāsu taṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu.

Yaṃ dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya…pe… yaṃ pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya… yaṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya… yaṃ samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya… yaṃ appasannānaṃ pasādāya… yaṃ pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya… yaṃ saddhammaṭṭhitiyā… yaṃ vinayānuggahāya taṃ saṅghasuṭṭhu. Yaṃ vinayānuggahāya taṃ saṅghaphāsu. Yaṃ vinayānuggahāya taṃ dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya. Yaṃ vinayānuggahāya taṃ pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya. Yaṃ vinayānuggahāya taṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya. Yaṃ vinayānuggahāya taṃ samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya. Yaṃ vinayānuggahāya taṃ appasannānaṃ pasādāya. Yaṃ vinayānuggahāya taṃ pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya. Yaṃ vinayānuggahāya taṃ saddhammaṭṭhitiyāti.

Atthasataṃ dhammasataṃ, dve ca niruttisatāni;
Cattāri ñāṇasatāni, atthavase pakaraṇeti.

Atthavasapakaraṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Mahāvaggo niṭṭhito.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Paṭhamaṃ aṭṭhapucchāyaṃ, paccayesu punaṭṭha ca;
Bhikkhūnaṃ soḷasa ete, bhikkhunīnañca soḷasa.

Peyyālaantarā bhedā, ekuttarikameva ca;
Pavāraṇatthavasikā, mahāvaggassa saṅgahoti.

Atthavasapakaraṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Gāthāsaṅgaṇikaṃ

1. Sattanagaresu paññattasikkhāpadaṃ

335.

Ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā, paggaṇhitvāna añjaliṃ;
Āsīsamānarūpova , kissa tvaṃ idha māgato.

Dvīsu vinayesu ye paññattā;
Uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu;
Kati te sikkhāpadā honti;
Katisu nagaresu paññattā.

Bhaddako te ummaṅgo, yoniso paripucchasi;
Taggha te ahamakkhissaṃ, yathāsi kusalo tathā.

Dvīsu vinayesu ye paññattā;
Uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu;
Aḍḍhuḍḍhasatāni te honti;
Sattasu nagaresu paññattā.

Katamesu sattasu nagaresu paññattā;
Iṅgha me tvaṃ byākara naṃ ;
Taṃ vacanapathaṃ nisāmayitvā;
Paṭipajjema hitāya no siyā.

Vesāliyaṃ rājagahe, sāvatthiyañca āḷaviyaṃ;
Kosambiyañca sakkesu, bhaggesu ceva paññattā.

Kati vesāliyaṃ paññattā, kati rājagahe katā;
Sāvatthiyaṃ kati honti, kati āḷaviyaṃ katā.

Kati kosambiyaṃ paññattā, kati sakkesu vuccanti;
Kati bhaggesu paññattā, taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito.

Dasa vesāliyaṃ paññattā, ekavīsa rājagahe katā;
Chaūna tīṇisatāni, sabbe sāvatthiyaṃ katā.

Cha āḷaviyaṃ paññattā, aṭṭha kosambiyaṃ katā;
Aṭṭha sakkesu vuccanti, tayo bhaggesu paññattā.

Ye vesāliyaṃ paññattā, te suṇohi yathātathaṃ ;
Methunaviggahuttari, atirekañca kāḷakaṃ.

Bhūtaṃ paramparabhattaṃ, dantaponena acelako;
Bhikkhunīsu ca akkoso, dasete vesāliyaṃ katā.

Ye rājagahe paññattā, te suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Adinnādānaṃ rājagahe, dve anuddhaṃsanā dvepi ca bhedā.

Antaravāsakaṃ rūpiyaṃ suttaṃ, ujjhāpanena ca pācitapiṇḍaṃ;
Gaṇabhojanaṃ vikāle ca, cārittaṃ nahānaṃ ūnavīsati.

Cīvaraṃ datvā vosāsanti, ete rājagahe katā;
Giraggacariyā tattheva, chandadānena ekavīsati.

Ye sāvatthiyaṃ paññattā, te suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Pārājikāni cattāri, saṅghādisesā bhavanti soḷasa.

Aniyatā ca dve honti, nissaggiyā catuvīsati;
Chapaññāsasatañceva, khuddakāni pavuccanti.

Dasayeva ca gārayhā, dvesattati ca sekhiyā;
Chaūna tīṇisatāni, sabbe sāvatthiyaṃ katā.

Ye āḷaviyaṃ paññattā, te suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Kuṭikosiyaseyyā ca, khaṇane gaccha devate;
Sappāṇakañca siñcanti, cha ete āḷaviyaṃ katā.

Ye kosambiyaṃ paññattā, te suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Mahāvihāro dovacassaṃ, aññaṃ dvāraṃ surāya ca;
Anādariyaṃ sahadhammo, payopānena aṭṭhamaṃ.

Ye sakkesu paññattā, te suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Eḷakalomāni patto ca, ovādo ceva bhesajjaṃ.

Sūci āraññiko ceva, aṭṭhete kāpilavatthave;
Udakasuddhiyā ovādo, bhikkhunīsu pavuccanti.

Ye bhaggesu paññattā, te suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Samādahitvā visibbenti, sāmisena sasitthakaṃ.

Pārājikāni cattāri, saṅghādisesāni bhavanti;
Satta ca nissaggiyāni, aṭṭha dvattiṃsa khuddakā.

Dve gārayhā tayo sekkhā, chappaññāsa sikkhāpadā;
Chasu nagaresu paññattā, buddhenādiccabandhunā.

Chaūna tīṇisatāni, sabbe sāvatthiyaṃ katā;
Kāruṇikena buddhena, gotamena yasassinā.

2. Catuvipattiṃ

336.

Yaṃ taṃ pucchimha akittayi no;
Taṃ taṃ byākataṃ anaññathā;
Aññaṃ taṃ pucchāmi tadiṅgha brūhi;
Garuka lahukañcāpi sāvasesaṃ;
Anavasesaṃ duṭṭhullañca aduṭṭhullaṃ;
Ye ca yāvatatiyakā.

Sādhāraṇaṃ asādhāraṇaṃ;
Vibhattiyo ca yehi samathehi sammanti;
Sabbānipetāni viyākarohi;
Handa vākyaṃ suṇoma te.

Ekatiṃsā ye garukā, aṭṭhettha anavasesā;
Ye garukā te duṭṭhullā, ye duṭṭhullā sā sīlavipatti;
Pārājikaṃ saṅghādiseso, ‘‘sīlavipattī’’ti vuccati.

Thullaccayaṃ pācittiyā, pāṭidesanīyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ;
Dubbhāsitaṃ yo cāyaṃ, akkosati hasādhippāyo;
Ayaṃ sā ācāravipattisammatā.

Viparītadiṭṭhiṃ gaṇhanti, asaddhammehi purakkhatā;
Abbhācikkhanti sambuddhaṃ, duppaññā mohapārutā;

Ayaṃ sā diṭṭhivipattisammatā.

Ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati, ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā sañcarittaṃ samāpajjati, ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā – ''yo te vihāre vasati, so bhikkhu arahā''ti bhaṇati, ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā bhikkhu paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati, ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā bhikkhunī paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati, ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā sūpaṃ vā odanaṃ vā agilāno attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati. Ayaṃ sā ājīvavipatti sammatā.

Ekādasa yāvatatiyakā, te suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Ukkhittānuvattikā, aṭṭha yāvatatiyakā;
Ariṭṭho caṇḍakāḷī ca, ime te yāvatatiyakā.

3. Chedanakādi

337. Kati chedanakāni? Kati bhedanakāni? Kati uddālanakāni? Kati anaññapācittiyāni? Kati bhikkhusammutiyo? Kati sāmīciyo? Kati paramāni?

Kati jānanti paññattā, buddhenādiccabandhunā.

Cha chedanakāni. Ekaṃ bhedanakaṃ. Ekaṃ uddālanakaṃ. Cattāri anaññapācittiyāni. Catasso bhikkhusammutiyo. Satta sāmīciyo. Cuddasa paramāni.

Sodasa jānanti paññattā, buddhenādiccabandhunā.

4. Asādhāraṇādi

338.

Vīsaṃ dve satāni bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadāni;
Uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu;
Tīṇi satāni cattāri bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadāni;
Uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu.

Chacattārīsā bhikkhūnaṃ, bhikkhunīhi asādhāraṇā;
Sataṃ timsā ca bhikkhunīnaṃ, bhikkhūhi asādhāraṇā.

Sataṃ sattati chacceva, ubhinnaṃ asādhāraṇā;
Sataṃ sattati cattāri, ubhinnaṃ samasikkhatā.

Vīsaṃ dve satāni bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadāni;
Uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu;
Te suṇohi yathātathaṃ.

Pārājikāni cattāri, saṅghādisesāni bhavanti terasa;
Aniyatā dve honti.

Nissaggiyāni tiṃseva, dvenavuti ca khuddakā;
Cattāro pāṭidesanīyā, pañcasattati sekhiyā.

Vīsaṃ dve satāni cime honti bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadāni;
Uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu.

Tīṇi satāni cattāri, bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadāni;
Uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu, te suṇohi yathātathaṃ.

Pārājikāni aṭṭha, saṅghādisesāni bhavanti sattarasa;
Nissaggiyāni tiṃseva, sataṃ saṭṭhi cha ceva khuddakāni pavuccanti.

Aṭṭha pāṭidesanīyā, pañcasattati sekhiyā;
Tīṇi satāni cattāri cime honti bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadāni;
Uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu.

Chacattārīsā bhikkhūnaṃ, bhikkhunīhi asādhāraṇā;
Te suṇohi yathātathaṃ.

Saṅghādisesā, dve aniyatehi aṭṭha;
Nissaggiyāni dvādasa, tehi te honti vīsati.

Dvevīsati khuddakā, caturo pāṭidesanīyā;
Chacattārīsā cime honti, bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīhi asādhāraṇā.

Sataṃ tiṃsā ca bhikkhunīnaṃ, bhikkhūhi asādhāraṇā;
Te suṇohi yathātathaṃ.

Pārājikāni cattāri, saṅghamhā dasa nissare;
Nissaggiyāni dvādasa, channavuti ca khuddakā;
Aṭṭha pāṭidesanīyā.

Sataṃ tiṃsā cime honti bhikkhunīnaṃ, bhikkhūhi asādhāraṇā;
Sataṃ sattati chacceva, ubhinnaṃ asādhāraṇā;
Te suṇohi yathātathaṃ.

Pārājikāni cattāri, saṅghādisesāni bhavanti soḷasa;
Aniyatā dve honti, nissaggiyāni catuvīsati;
Sataṃ aṭṭhārasā ceva, khuddakāni pavuccanti;
Dvādasa pāṭidesanīyā.

Sataṃ sattati chaccevime honti, ubhinnaṃ asādhāraṇā;
Sataṃ sattati cattāri, ubhinnaṃ samasikkhatā;
Te suṇohi yathātathaṃ.

Pārājikāni cattāri, saṅghādisesāni bhavanti satta;
Nissaggiyāni aṭṭhārasa, samasattati khuddakā;
Pañcasattati sekhiyāni.

Sataṃ sattati cattāri cime honti, ubhinnaṃ samasikkhatā;
Aṭṭhe pārājikā ye durāsadā, tālavatthusamūpamā.

Paṇḍupalāso puthusilā, sīsacchinnova so naro;
Tālova matthakacchinno, aviruḷhī bhavanti te.

Tevīsati saṅghādisesā, dve aniyatā;
Dve cattārīsa nissaggiyā;
Aṭṭhāsītisataṃ pācittiyā, dvādasa pāṭidesanīyā.

Pañcasattati sekhiyā, tīhi samathehi sammanti;
Sammukhā ca paṭiññāya, tiṇavatthārakena ca.

Dve uposathā dve pavāraṇā;
Cattāri kammāni jinena desitā;
Pañceva uddesā caturo bhavanti;
Anaññathā āpattikkhandhā ca bhavanti satta.

Adhikaraṇāni cattāri sattahi samathehi sammanti;
Dvīhi catūhi tīhi kiccaṃ ekena sammati.

339.

‘Pārājika’nti yaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Cuto paraddho bhaṭṭho ca, saddhammā hi niraṅkato;
Saṃvāsopi tahiṃ natthi, tenetaṃ iti vuccati.

‘Saṅghādiseso’ti yaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Saṅghova deti parivāsaṃ, mūlāya paṭikassati;
Mānattaṃ deti abbheti, tenetaṃ iti vuccati.

‘Aniyato’ti yaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Aniyato na niyato, anekaṃsikataṃ padaṃ;
Tiṇṇamaññataraṃ ṭhānaṃ, ‘aniyato’ti pavuccati.

‘Thullaccaya’nti yaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Ekassa mūle yo deseti, yo ca taṃ paṭigaṇhati;
Accayo tena samo natthi, tenetaṃ iti vuccati.

‘Nissaggiya’nti yaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Saṅghamajjhe gaṇamajjhe, ekasseva ca ekato;
Nissajjitvāna deseti, tenetaṃ iti vuccati.

‘Pācittiya’nti yaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Pāteti kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, ariyamaggaṃ aparajjhati;
Cittasaṃmohanaṭṭhānaṃ, tenetaṃ iti vuccati.

‘Pāṭidesanīya’nti yaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Bhikkhu aññātako santo, kicchā laddhāya bhojanaṃ;
Sāmaṃ gahetvā bhuñjeyya, ‘gārayha’nti pavuccati.

Nimantanāsu bhuñjantā chandāya, vosāsati tattha bhikkhuniṃ;
Anivāretvā tahiṃ bhuñje, gārayhanti pavuccati.

Saddhācittaṃ kulaṃ gantvā, appabhogaṃ anāḷiyaṃ ;
Agilāno tahiṃ bhuñje, gārayhanti pavuccati.

Yo ce araññe viharanto, sāsaṅke sabhayānake;
Aviditaṃ tahiṃ bhuñje, gārayhanti pavuccati.

Bhikkhunī aññātikā santā, yaṃ paresaṃ mamāyitaṃ;
Sappi telaṃ madhuṃ phāṇitaṃ, macchamaṃsaṃ atho khīraṃ;
Dadhiṃ sayaṃ viññāpeyya bhikkhunī, gārayhapattā sugatassa sāsane.

'Dukkaṭa'nti yaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Aparaddhaṃ viraddhañca, khalitaṃ yañca dukkaṭaṃ.

Yaṃ manusso kare pāpaṃ, āvi vā yadi vā raho;
'Dukkaṭa'nti pavedenti, tenetaṃ iti vuccati.

'Dubbhāsita'nti yaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Dubbhāsitaṃ durābhaṭṭhaṃ, saṃkiliṭṭhañca yaṃ padaṃ;
Yañca viññū garahanti, tenetaṃ iti vuccati.

'Sekhiya'nti yaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ suṇohi yathātathaṃ;
Sekkhassa sikkhamānassa, ujumaggānusārino.

Ādi cetaṃ caraṇañca, mukhaṃ saññamasaṃvaro;
Sikkhā etādisī natthi, tenetaṃ iti vuccati.

Channamativassati, vivaṭaṃ nātivassati;
Tasmā channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassati.

Gati migānaṃ pavanaṃ, ākāso pakkhinaṃ gati;
Vibhavo gati dhammānaṃ, nibbānaṃ arahato gatīti.

Gāthāsaṅgaṇikaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Sattanagaresu paññattā, vipatti caturopi ca;
Bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnañca, sādhāraṇā asādhāraṇā;
Sāsanaṃ anuggahāya, gāthāsaṅgaṇikaṃ idanti.

Gāthāsaṅgaṇikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Adhikaraṇabhedo

1. Ukkoṭanabhedādi

340. Cattāri adhikaraṇāni. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ – imāni cattāri adhikaraṇāni.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ kati ukkoṭā? Imesaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ dasa ukkoṭā. Vivādādhikaraṇassa dve ukkoṭā, anuvādādhikaraṇassa cattāro ukkoṭā, āpattādhikaraṇassa tayo ukkoṭā, kiccādhikaraṇassa eko ukkoṭo – imesaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ ime dasa ukkoṭā.

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento kati samathe ukkoṭeti? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento kati samathe ukkoṭeti? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento kati samathe ukkoṭeti? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento kati samathe ukkoṭeti?

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento dve samathe ukkoṭeti. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento cattāro samathe ukkoṭeti. Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento tayo samathe ukkoṭeti. Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento ekaṃ samathaṃ ukkoṭeti.

341. Kati ukkoṭā? Katihākārehi ukkoṭanaṃ pasavati? Katihaṅgehi samannāgato puggalo adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti? Kati puggalā adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭentā āpattiṃ āpajjanti?

Dvādasa ukkoṭā. Dasahākārehi ukkoṭanaṃ pasavati. Catūhaṅgehi samannāgato puggalo adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti. Cattāro puggalā adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭentā āpattiṃ āpajjanti?

Katame dvādasa ukkoṭā? Akataṃ kammaṃ, dukkaṭaṃ kammaṃ, puna kātabbaṃ kammaṃ, anihataṃ, dunnihataṃ, puna nihanitabbaṃ, avinicchitaṃ, duvinicchitaṃ, puna vinicchitabbaṃ, avūpasantaṃ, duvūpasantaṃ, puna vūpasametabbanti – ime dvādasa ukkoṭā.

Katamehi dasahākārehi ukkoṭanaṃ pasavati? Tattha jātakaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, tattha jātakaṃ vūpasantaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, antarāmagge adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, antarāmagge vūpasantaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, tattha gataṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, tattha gataṃ vūpasantaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, sativinayaṃ ukkoṭeti, amūḷhavinayaṃ ukkoṭeti, tassapāpiyasikaṃ ukkoṭeti, tiṇavatthārakaṃ ukkoṭeti – imehi dasahākārehi

ukkoṭanaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi catūhaṅgehi samannāgato puggalo adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti? Chandāgatiṃ gacchanto adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, dosāgatiṃ gacchanto adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, mohāgatiṃ gacchanto adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, bhayāgatiṃ gacchanto adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti – imehi catūhaṅgehi samannāgato puggalo adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti.

Katame cattāro puggalā adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭentā āpattiṃ āpajjanti? Tadahupasampanno ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ, āgantuko ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ, kārako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ, chandadāyako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ – ime cattāro puggalā adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭentā āpattiṃ āpajjanti.

2. Adhikaraṇanidānādi

342. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ, kiṃsamudayaṃ, kiṃjātikaṃ, kiṃpabhavaṃ, kiṃsambhāraṃ, kiṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ, kiṃsamudayaṃ, kiṃjātikaṃ, kiṃpabhavaṃ, kiṃsambhāraṃ, kiṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ, kiṃsamudayaṃ, kiṃjātikaṃ, kiṃpabhavaṃ, kiṃsambhāraṃ, kiṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ, kiṃsamudayaṃ, kiṃjātikaṃ, kiṃpabhavaṃ, kiṃsambhāraṃ, kiṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ?

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ vivādanidānaṃ vivādasamudayaṃ vivādajātikaṃ vivādapabhavaṃ vivādasambhāraṃ vivādasamuṭṭhānaṃ. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādanidānaṃ anuvādasamudayaṃ anuvādajātikaṃ anuvādapabhavaṃ anuvādasambhāraṃ anuvādasamuṭṭhānaṃ. Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ āpattinidānaṃ āpattisamudayaṃ āpattijātikaṃ āpattipabhavaṃ āpattisambhāraṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ. Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kiccayanidānaṃ kiccayasamudayaṃ kiccayajātikaṃ kiccayapabhavaṃ kiccayasambhāraṃ kiccayasamuṭṭhānaṃ.

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ, kiṃsamudayaṃ, kiṃjātikaṃ, kiṃpabhavaṃ, kiṃsambhāraṃ, kiṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ… pe… āpattādhikaraṇaṃ…pe… kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ, kiṃsamudayaṃ, kiṃjātikaṃ, kiṃpabhavaṃ, kiṃsambhāraṃ, kiṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ?

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ hetunidānaṃ, hetusamudayaṃ, hetujātikaṃ, hetupabhavaṃ, hetusambhāraṃ, hetusamuṭṭhānaṃ. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ…

pe… āpattādhikaraṇaṃ…pe… kiccādhikaraṇaṃ hetunidānaṃ, hetusamudayaṃ, hetujātikaṃ, hetupabhavaṃ, hetusambhāraṃ, hetusamuṭṭhānaṃ.

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ, kiṃsamudayaṃ, kiṃjātikaṃ, kiṃpabhavaṃ, kiṃsambhāraṃ, kiṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ … pe… āpattādhikaraṇaṃ…pe… kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ, kiṃsamudayaṃ, kiṃjātikaṃ, kiṃpabhavaṃ, kiṃsambhāraṃ, kiṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ?

Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ paccayanidānaṃ, paccayasamudayaṃ, paccayajātikaṃ, paccayapabhavaṃ, paccayasambhāraṃ, paccayasamuṭṭhānaṃ. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ…pe… āpattādhikaraṇaṃ…pe… kiccādhikaraṇaṃ paccayanidānaṃ, paccayasamudayaṃ, paccayajātikaṃ, paccayapabhavaṃ, paccayasambhāraṃ, paccayasamuṭṭhānaṃ.

3. Adhikaraṇamūlādi

343. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ kati mūlāni, kati samuṭṭhānā? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ tettiṃsa mūlāni, tettiṃsa samuṭṭhānā.

Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamāni tettiṃsa mūlāni? Vivādādhikaraṇassa dvādasa mūlāni, anuvādādhikaraṇassa cuddasa mūlāni, āpattādhikaraṇassa cha mūlāni, kiccādhikaraṇassa ekaṃ mūlaṃ, saṅgho – catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ imāni tettiṃsa mūlāni.

Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katame tettiṃsa samuṭṭhānā? Vivādādhikaraṇassa aṭṭhārasabhedakaravatthūni samuṭṭhānā, anuvādādhikaraṇassa catasso vipattiyo samuṭṭhānā, āpattādhikaraṇassa sattāpattikkhandhā samuṭṭhānā, kiccādhikaraṇassa cattāri kammāni samuṭṭhānā – catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ ime tettiṃsa samuṭṭhānā.

4. Adhikaraṇapaccayāpatti

344. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattānāpattīti? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ na āpatti. Kiṃ pana vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā āpattiṃ āpajjeyyāti? Āma, vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā āpattiṃ āpajjeyya. Vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā dve āpattiyo āpajjati. Upasampannaṃ omasati, āpatti pācittiyassa; anupasampannaṃ omasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa – vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Catunnaṃ

adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Katihi adhikaraṇehi katisu ṭhānesu katihi samathehi sammanti?

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti – ācāravipattiṃ. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti. Ekena adhikaraṇena – kiccādhikaraṇena; tīsu ṭhānesu – saṅghamajjhe, gaṇamajjhe, puggalassa santike; tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

345. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattānāpattīti? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ na āpatti. Kiṃ pana anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā āpattiṃ āpajjeyyāti? Āma, anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā āpattiṃ āpajjeyya. Anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā, kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃseti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; amūlakena saṅghādisesena anuddhaṃseti, āpatti pācittiyassa; amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, āpatti dukkaṭassa – anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Katihi adhikaraṇehi katisu ṭhānesu katihi samathehi sammanti?

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ, siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ tīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti. Yā tā āpattiyo garukā tā āpattiyo ekena adhikaraṇena – kiccādhikaraṇena; ekamhi ṭhāne – saṅghamajjhe; dvīhi samathehi sammanti – sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. Yā tā āpattiyo lahukā tā āpattiyo ekena adhikaraṇena – kiccādhikaraṇena; tīsu ṭhānesu – saṅghamajjhe gaṇamajjhe puggalassa santike; tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇa-

vatthārakena ca.

346. Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ āpattānāpattīti? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ āpatti. Kiṃ pana āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā āpattiṃ āpajjeyyāti? Āma, āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā āpattiṃ āpajjeyya. Āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. Bhikkhunī jānaṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti pārājikassa; vematikā paṭicchādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti pācittiyassa; ācāravipattiṃ paṭicchādeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa – āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Katihi adhikaraṇehi katisu ṭhānesu katihi samathehi sammanti?

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ – āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ catūhi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Yā sā āpatti anavasesā sā āpatti na katamena adhikaraṇena, na katamamhi ṭhāne, na katamena samathena sammati. Yā tā āpattiyo lahukā tā āpattiyo ekena adhikaraṇena – kiccādhikaraṇena; tīsu ṭhānesu – saṅghamajjhe, gaṇamajjhe, puggalassa santike; tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

347. Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ āpattānāpattīti? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ na āpatti. Kiṃ pana kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā āpattiṃ āpajjeyyāti? Āma, kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā āpattiṃ āpajjeyya. Kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati? Kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. Ukkhittānuvattikā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjati, ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ; dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā; kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti pārājikassa; bhedakānuvattakā bhikkhū yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa; pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanti, āpatti pācittiyassa – kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati.

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ? Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katihi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā? Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Katihi adhikaraṇehi katisu ṭhānesu katihi samathehi sammanti?

Tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti – siyā sīlavipattiṃ siyā ācāravipattiṃ. Catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ – āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi saṅgahitā – siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena, siyā saṅghādisesāpattikkhandhena, siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena, siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena, siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. Channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. Yā sā āpatti anavasesā sā āpatti na katamena adhikaraṇena, na katamamhi ṭhāne, na katamena samathena sammati. Yā sā āpatti garukā sā āpatti ekena adhikaraṇena – kiccādhikaraṇena; ekamhi ṭhāne – saṅghamajjhe; dvīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. Yā tā āpattiyo lahukā tā āpattiyo ekena adhikaraṇena – kiccādhikaraṇena; tīsu ṭhānesu – saṅghamajjhe, gaṇamajjhe, puggalassa santike; tīhi samathehi sammanti – siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

5. Adhikaraṇādhippāyo

348. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ na hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, na hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, na hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ; api ca, vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Idha bhikkhū vivadanti – dhammoti vā adhammoti vā duṭṭhullāpattīti vā aduṭṭhullāpattīti vā. Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhakaṃ, idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. Vivādādhikaraṇe saṅgho vivadati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. Vivadamāno anuvadati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. Anuvadamāno āpattiṃ āpajjati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Tāya āpattiyā saṅgho kammaṃ karoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ.

Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ na hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, na hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, na hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ; api ca, anuvādādhikaraṇapac-

cayā hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvavipattiyā vā. Yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anubhaṇanā anusampavaṅkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ, idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. Anuvādādhikaraṇe saṅgho vivadati, vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. Vivadamāno anuvadati, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. Anuvadamāno āpattiṃ āpajjati, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Tāya āpattiyā saṅgho kammaṃ karoti, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ.

Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ na hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, na hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, na hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ; api ca, āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Pañcapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, sattapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Āpattādhikaraṇe saṅgho vivadati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. Vivadamāno anuvadati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. Anuvadamāno āpattiṃ āpajjati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Tāya āpattiyā saṅgho kammaṃ karoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ āpattādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ.

Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ na hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, na hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, na hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ; api ca, kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Yā saṅghassa kiccayatā karaṇīyatā apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Kiccādhikaraṇe saṅgho vivadati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. Vivadamāno anuvadati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. Anuvadamāno āpattiṃ āpajjati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Tāya āpattiyā saṅgho kammaṃ karoti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Evaṃ kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā hoti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, hoti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ.

6. Pucchāvāro

349. Yattha sativinayo tattha sammukhāvinayo? Yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha sativinayo? Yattha amūḷhavinayo tattha sammukhāvinayo? Yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha amūḷhavinayo? Yattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ tattha sammukhāvinayo? Yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha

paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ? Yattha yebhuyyasikā tattha sammukhāvinayo? Yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha yebhuyyasikā? Yattha tassapāpiyasikā tattha sammukhāvinayo? Yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha tassapāpiyasikā? Yattha tiṇavatthārako tattha sammukhāvinayo? Yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha tiṇavatthārako?

7. Vissajjanāvāro

350. Yasmiṃ samaye sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati – yattha sativinayo tattha sammukhāvinayo, yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha sativinayo, na tattha amūḷhavinayo, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, na tattha yebhuyyasikā, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā, na tattha tiṇavatthārako. Yasmiṃ samaye sammukhāvinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca…pe… sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca…pe… sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca…pe… sammukhāvinayena ca tassapāpiyasikāya ca…pe… sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati – yattha tiṇavatthārako tattha sammukhāvinayo, yattha sammukhāvinayo tattha tiṇavatthārako, na tattha sativinayo, na tattha amūḷhavinayo, na tattha paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, na tattha yebhuyyasikā, na tattha tassapāpiyasikā.

8. Saṃsaṭṭhavāro

351. Sammukhāvinayoti vā sativinayoti vā – ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā udāhu visaṃsaṭṭhā? Labbhā ca panimesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ? Sammukhāvinayoti vā amūḷhavinayoti vā…pe… sammukhāvinayoti vā paṭiññātakaraṇanti vā… sammukhāvinayoti vā yebhuyyasikāti vā… sammukhāvinayoti vā tassapāpiyasikāti vā… sammukhāvinayoti vā tiṇavatthārakoti – ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā udāhu visaṃsaṭṭhā? Labbhā ca panimesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ?

Sammukhāvinayoti vā sativinayoti vā – ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā, no visaṃsaṭṭhā; na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ. Sammukhāvinayoti vā amūḷhavinayoti vā…pe… sammukhāvinayoti vā paṭiññātakaraṇanti vā… sammukhāvinayoti vā yebhuyyasikāti vā… sammukhāvinayoti vā tassapāpiyasikāti vā… sammukhāvinayoti vā tiṇavatthārakoti vā – ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā, no visaṃsaṭṭhā; na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ.

9. Sattasamathanidānaṃ

352. Sammukhāvinayo kiṃnidāno, kiṃsamudayo, kiṃjātiko, kiṃpabhavo, kiṃsambhāro kiṃsamuṭṭhāno? Sativinayo kiṃnidāno, kiṃsamudayo, kiṃjātiko, kiṃpabhavo, kiṃsambhāro, kiṃsamuṭṭhāno? Amūḷhavinayo kiṃnidāno, kiṃsamudayo, kiṃjātiko, kiṃpabhavo, kiṃsambhāro, kiṃsamuṭṭhāno? Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ, kiṃsamudayaṃ, kiṃjātikaṃ, kiṃpabhavaṃ, kiṃsambhāraṃ, kiṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ? Yebhuyyasikā kiṃnidānā, kiṃsamudayā, kiṃjātikā, kiṃpabhavā, kiṃsambhārā, kiṃsamuṭṭhānā? Tassapāpiyasikā kiṃnidānā, kiṃsamudayā, kiṃjātikā, kiṃpabhavā, kiṃsambhārā, kiṃsamuṭṭhānā tiṇavatthārako kiṃnidāno, kiṃsamudayo, kiṃjātiko, kiṃpabhavo, kiṃsambhāro, kiṃsamuṭṭhāno?

Sammukhāvinayo nidānanidāno, nidānasamudayo, nidānajātiko, nidānapabhavo, nidānasambhāro, nidānasamuṭṭhāno. Sativinayo…pe… amūḷhavinayo…pe… paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ nidānanidānaṃ, nidānasamudayaṃ, nidānajātikaṃ, nidānapabhavaṃ, nidānasambhāraṃ, nidānasamuṭṭhānaṃ. Yebhuyyasikā…pe… tassapāpiyasikā nidānanidānā, nidānasamudayā, nidānajātikā, nidānapabhavā, nidānasambhārā, nidānasamuṭṭhānā. Tiṇavatthārako nidānanidāno, nidānasamudayo, nidānajātiko, nidānapabhavo, nidānasambhāro, nidānasamuṭṭhāno.

Sammukhāvinayo kiṃnidāno, kiṃsamudayo, kiṃjātiko, kiṃpabhavo, kiṃsambhāro, kiṃsamuṭṭhāno? Sativinayo…pe… amūḷhavinayo…pe… paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ…pe… yebhuyyasikā…pe… tassapāpiyasikā…pe… tiṇavatthārako kiṃnidāno, kiṃsamudayo, kiṃjātiko, kiṃpabhavo, kiṃsambhāro, kiṃsamuṭṭhāno?

Sammukhāvinayo hetunidāno, hetusamudayo, hetujātiko, hetupabhavo, hetusambhāro, hetusamuṭṭhāno. Sativinayo…pe… amūḷhavinayo…pe… paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ hetunidānaṃ, hetusamudayaṃ, hetujātikaṃ, hetupabhavaṃ, hetusambhāraṃ, hetusamuṭṭhānaṃ. Yebhuyyasikā…pe… tassapāpiyasikā hetunidānā, hetusamudayā, hetujātikā, hetupabhavā, hetusambhārā, hetusamuṭṭhānā. Tiṇavatthārako hetunidāno, hetusamudayo, hetujātiko, hetupabhavo, hetusambhāro, hetusamuṭṭhāno.

Sammukhāvinayo kiṃnidāno, kiṃsamudayo, kiṃjātiko, kiṃpabhavo, kiṃsambhāro, kiṃsamuṭṭhāno? Sativinayo…pe… amūḷhavinayo…pe… paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ…pe… yebhuyyasikā…pe… tassapāpiyasikā…pe… tiṇavatthārako kiṃnidāno, kiṃsamudayo, kiṃjātiko, kiṃpabhavo, kiṃsam-

bhāro, kiṃsamuṭṭhāno? Sammukhāvinayo paccayanidāno, paccayasamudayo, paccayajātiko, paccayapabhavo, paccayasambhāro, paccayasamuṭṭhāno. Sativinayo…pe… amūḷhavinayo…pe… paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ paccayanidānaṃ, paccayasamudayaṃ, paccayajātikaṃ, paccayapabhavaṃ, paccayasambhāraṃ, paccayasamuṭṭhānaṃ. Yebhuyyasikā…pe… tassapāpiyasikā paccayanidānā, paccayasamudayā, paccayajātikā, paccayapabhavā, paccayasambhārā, paccayasamuṭṭhānā. Tiṇavatthārako paccayanidāno, paccayasamudayo, paccayajātiko, paccayapabhavo, paccayasambhāro, paccayasamuṭṭhāno.

353. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ kati mūlāni, kati samuṭṭhānā? Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ chabbīsa mūlāni, chattiṃsa samuṭṭhānā. Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katamāni chabbī mūlāni? Sammukhāvinayassa cattāri mūlāni. Saṅghasammukhatā, dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā; sativinayassa cattāri mūlāni; amūḷhavinayassa cattāri mūlāni; paṭiññātakaraṇassa dve mūlāni – yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti; yebhuyyasikāya cattāri mūlāni; tassapāpiyasikāya cattāri mūlāni; tiṇavatthārakassa cattāri mūlāni – saṅghasammukhatā, dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā – sattannaṃ samathānaṃ imāni chabbīsa mūlāni.

Sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katame chattiṃsa samuṭṭhānā? Sativinayassa kammassa kiriyā, karaṇaṃ, upagamanaṃ, ajjhupagamanaṃ, adhivāsanā, appaṭikkosanā. Amūḷhavinayassa kammassa…pe… paṭiññātakaraṇassa kammassa… yebhuyyasikāya kammassa… tassapāpiyasikāya kammassa… tiṇavatthārakassa kammassa kiriyā, karaṇaṃ, upagamanaṃ, ajjhupagamanaṃ, adhivāsanā, appaṭikkosanā – sattannaṃ samathānaṃ ime chattiṃsa samuṭṭhānā.

10. Sattasamathanānatthādi

354. Sammukhāvinayoti vā sativinayoti vā – ime dhammā nānatthā nānābyañjanā udāhu ekatthā byañjanameva nānaṃ? Sammukhāvinayoti vā amūḷhavinayoti vā…pe… sammukhāvinayoti vā paṭiññātakaraṇanti vā… sammukhāvinayoti vā yebhuyyasikāti vā… sammukhāvinayoti vā tassapāpiyasikāti vā… sammukhāvinayoti vā tiṇavatthārakoti vā – ime dhammā nānatthā nānābyañjanā udāhu ekatthā byañjanameva nānaṃ? Sammukhāvinayoti vā sativinayoti vā – ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānābyañjanā ca. Sammukhāvinayoti vā amūḷhavinayoti vā…pe… sammukhāvinayoti vā paṭiññātakaraṇanti vā… sammukhāvinayoti vā yebhuyyasikāti vā… sammukhāvinayoti vā tassapāpiyasikāti vā… sammukhāvinayoti vā tiṇavat-

thārakoti vā – ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānā byañjanā ca.

355. Vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, adhikaraṇañceva vivādo ca? Siyā vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, siyā adhikaraṇañceva vivādo ca.

Tattha katamo vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ? Idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammoti vā adhammoti vā…pe… duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ, kalaho, viggaho, vivādo, nānāvādo, aññathāvādo, vipaccatāya vohāro, medhakaṃ – ayaṃ vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamo vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ? Mātāpi puttena vivadati, puttopi mātarā vivadati, pitāpi puttena vivadati, puttopi pitarā vivadati, bhātāpi bhātarā vivadati, bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginīpi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyopi sahāyena vivadati – ayaṃ vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ – idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇañceva vivādo ca? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇañceva vivādo ca.

356. Anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, adhikaraṇañceva anuvādo ca? Siyā anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, siyā adhikaraṇañceva anuvādo ca.

Tattha katamo anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ? Idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvavipattiyā vā. Yo tattha anuvādo, anuvadanā anullapanā anubhaṇanā anusampavaṅkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ – ayaṃ anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamo anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ? Mātāpi puttaṃ anuvadati, puttopi mātaraṃ anuvadati, pitāpi puttaṃ anuvadati, puttopi pitaraṃ anuvadati, bhātāpi bhātaraṃ anuvadati, bhātāpi bhaginiṃ anuvadati, bhaginīpi bhātaraṃ anuvadati, sahāyopi sahāyaṃ anuvadati – ayaṃ anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kic-

cādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ – idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇañceva anuvādo ca? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇañceva anuvādo ca.

357. Āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, adhikaraṇañceva āpatti ca? Siyā āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, siyā adhikaraṇañceva āpatti ca.

Tattha katamā āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ? Pañcapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Sattapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. Ayaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamā āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ? Sotāpatti samāpatti – ayaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ – idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇañceva āpatti ca? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇañceva āpatti ca.

358. Kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, adhikaraṇañceva kiccañca? Siyā kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇañceva kiccañca.

Tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ? Yā saṅghassa kiccayatā karaṇīyatā apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ – idaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ? Ācariyakiccaṃ upajjhāyakiccaṃ samānupajjhāyakiccaṃ samānācariyakiccaṃ – idaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ – idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇañceva kiccañca? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ adhi-

karaṇañceva kiccaṃ cāti.

Adhikaraṇabhedo niṭṭhito.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭā, ākārā puggalena ca;
Nidānahetupaccayā, mūlaṃ samuṭṭhānena ca.

Āpatti hoti yattha ca, saṃsaṭṭhā nidānena ca ;
Hetupaccayamūlāni, samuṭṭhānena byañjanā;
Vivādo adhikaraṇanti, bhedādhikaraṇe idanti.

Aparagāthāsaṅgaṇikaṃ

1. Codanādipucchāvissajjanā

359.

Codanā kimatthāya, sāraṇā kissa kāraṇā;
Saṅgho kimatthāya, matikammaṃ pana kissa kāraṇā.

Codanā sāraṇatthāya, niggahatthāya sāraṇā;
Saṅgho pariggahatthāya, matikammaṃ pana pāṭiyekkaṃ.

Mā kho turito abhaṇi, mā kho caṇḍikato bhaṇi;
Mā kho paṭighaṃ janayi, sace anuvijjako tuvaṃ.

Mā kho sahasā abhaṇi, kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ;
Sutte vinaye anulome, paññatte anulomike.

Anuyogavattaṃ nisāmaya, kusalena buddhimatā kataṃ;
Suvuttaṃ sikkhāpadānulomikaṃ, gatiṃ na nāsento samparāyikaṃ;
Hitesī anuyuñjassu, kālenatthūpasaṃhitaṃ.

Cuditassa ca codakassa ca;
Sahasā vohāraṃ mā padhāresi;
Codako āha āpannoti;
Cuditako āha anāpannoti.

Ubho anukkhipanto, paṭiññānusandhitena kāraye;
Paṭiññā lajjīsu katā, alajjīsu evaṃ na vijjati;
Bahumpi alajjī bhāseyya, vattānusandhitena kāraye.

Alajjī kīdiso hoti, paṭiññā yassa na rūhati;
Etañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, kīdiso vuccati alajjī puggalo.

Sañcicca āpattiṃ āpajjati, āpattiṃ parigūhati;
Agatigamanañca gacchati, ediso vuccati alajjīpuggalo.

Saccaṃ ahampi jānāmi, ediso vuccati alajjīpuggalo;
Aññañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, kīdiso vuccati lajjīpuggalo.

Sañcicca āpattiṃ nāpajjati, āpattiṃ na parigūhati;
Agatigamanaṃ na gacchati, ediso vuccati lajjīpuggalo.

Saccaṃ ahampi jānāmi, ediso vuccati lajjīpuggalo;
Aññañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, kīdiso vuccati adhammacodako.

Akāle codeti abhūtena;
Pharusena anatthasaṃhitena;
Dosantaro codeti no mettācitto;
Ediso vuccati adhammacodako.

Saccaṃ ahampi jānāmi, ediso vuccati adhammacodako;
Aññañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, kīdiso vuccati dhammacodako.

Kālena codeti bhūtena, saṇhena atthasaṃhitena;
Mettācitto codeti no dosantaro;
Ediso vuccati dhammacodako.

Saccaṃ ahampi jānāmi, ediso vuccati dhammacodako;
Aññañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, kīdiso vuccati bālacodako.

Pubbāparaṃ na jānāti, pubbāparassa akovido;
Anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti;
Anusandhivacanapathassa akovido;
Ediso vuccati bālacodako.

Saccaṃ ahampi jānāmi, ediso vuccati bālacodako;

Aññañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, kīdiso vuccati paṇḍitacodako.

Pubbāparampi jānāti, pubbāparassa kovido;
Anusandhivacanapathaṃ jānāti, anusandhivacanapathassa kovido;
Ediso vuccati paṇḍitacodako.

Saccaṃ ahampi jānāmi, ediso vuccati paṇḍitacodako;
Aññañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, codanā kinti vuccati.

Sīlavipattiyā codeti, atho ācāradiṭṭhiyā;
Ājīvenapi codeti, codanā tena vuccatīti.

Aparaṃ gāthāsaṅgaṇikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Codanākaṇḍaṃ

1. Anuvijjakaanuyogo

360. Anuvijjake codako pucchitabbo – ‘‘yaṃ kho tvaṃ, āvuso, imaṃ bhikkhuṃ codesi, kimhi naṃ codesi, sīlavipattiyā vā codesi, ācāravipattiyā vā codesi, diṭṭhivipattiyā vā codesī’’ti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya – ‘‘sīlavipattiyā vā codemi, ācāravipattiyā vā codemi, diṭṭhivipattiyā vā codemī’’ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘jānāsi panāyasmā sīlavipattiṃ, jānāsi ācāravipattiṃ, jānāsi diṭṭhivipatti’’nti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya – ‘‘jānāmi kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sīlavipattiṃ, jānāmi ācāravipattiṃ, jānāmi diṭṭhivipatti’’nti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘katamā panāvuso, sīlavipatti? Katamā ācāravipatti? Katamā diṭṭhivipattī’’ti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya – ‘‘cattāri ca pārājikāni, terasa ca saṅghādisesā – ayaṃ sīlavipatti. Thullaccayaṃ, pācittiyaṃ, pāṭidesanīyaṃ, dukkaṭaṃ, dubbhāsitaṃ, ayaṃ ācāravipatti. Micchādiṭṭhi, antaggāhikā diṭṭhi – ayaṃ diṭṭhivipattī’’ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘yaṃ kho tvaṃ, āvuso, imaṃ bhikkhuṃ codesi, diṭṭhena vā codesi sutena vā codesi parisaṅkāya vā codesī’’ti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya – ‘‘diṭṭhena vā codemi sutena vā codemi parisaṅkāya vā codemī’’ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘yaṃ kho tvaṃ, āvuso, imaṃ bhikkhuṃ diṭṭhena codesi, kiṃ te diṭṭhaṃ kinti te diṭṭhaṃ, kadā te diṭṭhaṃ, kattha te diṭṭhaṃ pārājikaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, thullaccayaṃ… pācittiyaṃ… pāṭidesanīyaṃ… dukkaṭaṃ… dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, kattha ca tvaṃ ahosi, kattha cāyaṃ bhikkhu ahosi, kiñca tvaṃ karosi, kiṃ cāyaṃ bhikkhu karotī’’ti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya – ‘‘na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, imaṃ bhikkhuṃ diṭṭhena co-

demi, api ca sutena codemī''ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ''yaṃ kho tvaṃ, āvuso, imaṃ bhikkhuṃ sutena codesi, kiṃ te sutaṃ, kinti te sutaṃ, kadā te sutaṃ, kattha te sutaṃ, pārājikaṃ ajjhāpannoti sutaṃ, saṅghādisesaṃ… thullaccayaṃ… pācittiyaṃ… pāṭidesanīyaṃ… dukkaṭaṃ… dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpannoti sutaṃ, bhikkhussa sutaṃ, bhikkhuniyā sutaṃ, sikkhamānāya sutaṃ, sāmaṇerassa sutaṃ, sāmaṇeriyā sutaṃ, upāsakassa sutaṃ, upāsikāya sutaṃ, rājūnaṃ sutaṃ, rājamahāmattānaṃ sutaṃ, titthiyānaṃ sutaṃ, titthiyasāvakānaṃ suta''nti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya – ''na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, imaṃ bhikkhuṃ sutena codemi, api ca parisaṅkāya codemī''ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ''yaṃ kho tvaṃ, āvuso, imaṃ bhikkhuṃ parisaṅkāya codesi, kiṃ parisaṅkasi, kinti parisaṅkasi, kadā parisaṅkasi, kattha parisaṅkasi, pārājikaṃ ajjhāpannoti parisaṅkasi, saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpannoti parisaṅkasi, thullaccayaṃ… pācittiyaṃ… pāṭidesanīyaṃ… dukkaṭaṃ… dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpannoti parisaṅkasi, bhikkhussa sutvā parisaṅkasi, bhikkhuniyā sutvā parisaṅkasi, sikkhamānāya sutvā parisaṅkasi, sāmaṇerassa sutvā parisaṅkasi, sāmaṇeriyā sutvā parisaṅkasi, upāsakassa sutvā parisaṅkasi, upāsikāya sutvā parisaṅkasi, rājūnaṃ sutvā parisaṅkasi, rājamahāmattānaṃ sutvā parisaṅkasi, titthiyānaṃ sutvā parisaṅkasi, titthiyasāvakānaṃ sutvā parisaṅkasī''ti?

361.

Diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhena sameti diṭṭhena saṃsandate diṭṭhaṃ;
Diṭṭhaṃ paṭicca na upeti asuddhaparisaṅkito;
So puggalo paṭiññāya kātabbo tenuposatho.

Sutaṃ sutena sameti sutena saṃsandate sutaṃ;
Sutaṃ paṭicca na upeti asuddhaparisaṅkito;
So puggalo paṭiññāya kātabbo tenuposatho.

Mutaṃ mutena sameti mutena saṃsandate mutaṃ;
Mutaṃ paṭicca na upeti asuddhaparisaṅkito;
So puggalo paṭiññāya kātabbo tenuposatho.

362. Codanāya ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Codanāya okāsakammaṃ ādi, kiriyā majjhe, samatho pariyosānaṃ. Codanāya kati mūlāni, kati vatthūni, kati bhūmiyo, katihākārehi codeti? Codanāya dve mūlāni, tīṇi vatthūni, pañca bhūmiyo, dvīhākārehi codeti. Codanāya katamāni dve mūlāni? Samūlikā vā amūlikā vā – codanāya imāni dve mūlāni. Codanāya katamāni tīṇi vatthūni? Diṭṭhena sutena parisaṅkāya – codanāya imāni tīṇi vatthūni. Codanā katamā pañca bhūmiyo? Kālena vakkhāmi no

akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena vakkhāmi no anatthasaṃhitena, mettācitto vakkhāmi no dosantaroti – codanāya imā pañca bhūmiyo.

Katamehi dvīhākārehi codeti? Kāyena vā codeti vācāya vā codeti – imehi dvīhākārehi codeti.

2. Codakādipaṭipatti

363. Codakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ? Cuditakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ? Saṅghena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ? Anuvijjakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ? Codakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbanti? Codakena pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya paro codetabbo. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena vakkhāmi no anatthasaṃhitena, mettācitto vakkhāmi no dosantaroti – codakena evaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Cuditakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbanti? Cuditakena dvīsu dhammesu paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Sacce ca akuppe ca – cuditakena evaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Saṅghena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbanti? Saṅghena otiṇṇānotiṇṇaṃ jānitabbaṃ. Saṅghena evaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Anuvijjakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbanti? Anuvijjakena yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ. Anuvijjakena evaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ.

364.

Uposatho kimatthāya, pavāraṇā kissa kāraṇā;
Parivāso kimatthāya, mūlāyapaṭikassanā kissa kāraṇā;
Mānattaṃ kimatthāya, abbhānaṃ kissa kāraṇā.

Uposatho sāmaggatthāya, visuddhatthāya pavāraṇā;
Parivāso mānattatthāya, mūlāyapaṭikassanā niggahatthāya;
Mānattaṃ abbhānatthāya, visuddhatthāya abbhānaṃ.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, there ca paribhāsati;
Kāyassa bhedā duppañño, khato upahatindriyo;
Nirayaṃ gacchati dummedho, na ca sikkhāya gāravo.

Na ca āmisaṃ nissāya;
Na ca nissāya puggalaṃ;
Ubho ete vivajjetvā;
Yathādhammo tathā kare.

3. Codakassaattajhāpanaṃ

Kodhano upanāhī ca;
Caṇḍo ca paribhāsako;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Upakaṇṇakaṃ jappati jimhaṃ pekkhati;
Vītiharati kummaggaṃ paṭisevati;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Akālena codeti abhūtena;
Pharusena anatthasaṃhitena;
Dosantaro codeti no mettācitto;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Dhammādhammaṃ na jānāti;
Dhammādhammassa akovido;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Vinayāvinayaṃ na jānāti;
Vinayāvinayassa akovido;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Bhāsitābhāsitaṃ na jānāti;
Bhāsitābhāsitassa akovido;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Āciṇṇānāciṇṇaṃ na jānāti;
Āciṇṇānāciṇṇassa akovido;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Paññattāpaññattaṃ na jānāti;
Paññattāpaññattassa akovido;

Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti;
Āpattānāpattiyā akovido;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Lahukagarukaṃ na jānāti;
Lahukagarukassa akovido;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Sāvasesānavasesaṃ na jānāti;
Sāvasesānavasesassa akovido;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ na jānāti;
Duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullassa akovido;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Pubbāparaṃ na jānāti;
Pubbāparassa akovido;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānaṃ.

Anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti;
Anusandhivacanapathassa akovido;
Anāpattiyā āpattīti ropeti;
Tādiso codako jhāpeti attānanti.

Codanākaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Codanā anuvijjā ca, ādi mūlenuposatho;
Gati codanakaṇḍamhi, sāsanaṃ patiṭṭhāpayanti.

Cūḷasaṅgāmo

1. Anuvijjakassapaṭipatti

365. Saṅgāmāvacare bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamantena nīcacittena saṅgho upasaṅkamitabbo rajoharaṇasamena cittena; āsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ nisajjakusalena; there bhikkhū anupakhajjantena, nave bhikkhū āsanena appaṭibāhantena, yathāpatirūpe āsane nisīditabbaṃ; anānākathikena bhavitabbaṃ atiracchānakathikena; sāmaṃ vā dhammo bhāsitabbo paro vā ajjhesitabbo ariyo vā tuṇhībhāvo nātimaññitabbo.

Saṅghena anumatena puggalena anuvijjakena anuvijjitukāmena na upajjhāyo pucchitabbo, na ācariyo pucchitabbo, na saddhivihāriko pucchitabbo, na antevāsiko pucchitabbo, na samānupajjhāyako pucchitabbo, na samānācariyako pucchitabbo, na jāti pucchitabbā, na nāmaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, na gottaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, na āgamo pucchitabbo, na kulapadeso pucchitabbo, na jātibhūmi pucchitabbā. Taṃ kiṃ kāraṇā? Atrassa pemaṃ vā doso vā. Peme vā sati dose vā, chandāpi gaccheyya dosāpi gaccheyya mohāpi gaccheyya bhayāpi gaccheyya.

Saṅghena anumatena puggalena anuvijjakena anuvijjitukāmena saṅghagarukena bhavitabbaṃ no puggalagarukena, saddhammagarukena bhavitabbaṃ no āmisagarukena, atthavasikena bhavitabbaṃ no parisakappikena, kālena anuvijjitabbaṃ no akālena, bhūtena anuvijjitabbaṃ no abhūtena, saṇhena anuvijjitabbaṃ no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena anuvijjitabbaṃ no anatthasaṃhitena, mettācittena anuvijjitabbaṃ no dosantarena, na upakaṇṇakajappinā bhavitabbaṃ, na jimhaṃ pekkhitabbaṃ, na akkhi nikhaṇitabbaṃ, na bhamukaṃ ukkhipitabbaṃ, na sīsaṃ ukkhipitabbaṃ, na hatthavikāro kātabbo, na hatthamuddā dassetabbā.

Āsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ nisajjakusalena, yugamattaṃ pekkhantena atthaṃ anuvidhiyantena sake āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na ca āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ, na vītihātabbaṃ, na kummaggo sevitabbo, na bāhāvikkhepakaṃ bhaṇitabbaṃ, aturitena bhavitabbaṃ asāhasikena, acaṇḍikatena bhavitabbaṃ vacanakkhame, mettācittena bhavitabbaṃ hitānukampinā, kāruṇikena bhavitabbaṃ hitaparisakkinā, asamphappalāpinā bhavitabbaṃ pariyantabhāṇinā, averavasikena bhavitabbaṃ anasuruttena, attā pariggahetabbo, paro pariggahetabbo, codako pariggahetabbo, cuditako pariggahetabbo, adhammacodako pariggahetabbo, adhammacuditako pariggahetabbo, dhammacodako pariggahetabbo, dhammacuditako pariggahetabbo, vuttaṃ ahāpentena

avuttaṃ apakāsentena otiṇṇāni padabyañjanāni sādhukaṃ pariggahetvā paro paṭipucchitvā yathā paṭiññāya kāretabbo, mando hāsetabbo , bhīrū assāsetabbo, caṇḍo nisedhetabbo, asuci vibhāvetabbo, ujumaddavena na chandāgatiṃ gantabbaṃ, na dosāgatiṃ gantabbaṃ, na mohāgatiṃ gantabbaṃ, na bhayāgatiṃ gantabbaṃ, majjhattena bhavitabbaṃ dhammesu ca puggalesu ca. Evañca pana anuvijjako anuvijjamāno satthu ceva sāsanakaro hoti, viññūnañca sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca.

366. Suttaṃ saṃsandanatthāya, opammaṃ nidassanatthāya, attho viññāpanatthāya, paṭipucchā ṭhapanatthāya, okāsakammaṃ codanatthāya, codanā sāraṇatthāya, sāraṇā savacanīyatthāya, savacanīyaṃ palibodhatthāya, palibodho vinicchayatthāya, vinicchayo santīraṇatthāya, santīraṇaṃ ṭhānāṭhānagamanatthāya, ṭhānāṭhānagamanaṃ dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahatthāya, pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sampaggahatthāya, saṅgho sampariggahasampaṭicchanatthāya, saṅghena anumatā puggalā paccekaṭṭhāyino avisaṃvādakaṭṭhāyino.

Vinayo saṃvaratthāya, saṃvaro avippaṭisāratthāya, avippaṭisāro pāmujjatthāya, pāmujjaṃ pītatthāya, pīti passaddhatthāya, passaddhi sukhatthāya, sukhaṃ samādhatthāya, samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanatthāya, yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidatthāya, nibbidā virāgatthāya, virāgo vimuttatthāya, vimutti vimuttiñāṇadassanatthāya, vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ anupādāparinibbānatthāya. Etadatthā kathā, etadatthā mantanā, etadatthā upanisā, etadatthaṃ sotāvadhānaṃ – yadidaṃ anupādācittassa vimokkhoti.

367.

Anuyogavattaṃ nisāmaya, kusalena buddhimatā kataṃ;
Suvuttaṃ sikkhāpadānulomikaṃ, gatiṃ na nāsento samparāyikaṃ.

Vatthuṃ vipattiṃ āpattiṃ, nidānaṃ ākāraakovido;
Pubbāparaṃ na jānāti, katākataṃ samena ca.

Kammañca adhikaraṇañca, samathe cāpi akovido;
Ratto duṭṭho ca mūḷho ca, bhayā mohā ca gacchati.

Na ca saññattikusalo, nijjhattiyā ca akovido;
Laddhapakkho ahiriko, kaṇhakammo anādaro;
Sa ve tādisako bhikkhu, appaṭikkhoti vuccati.

Vatthuṃ vipattiṃ āpattiṃ, nidānaṃ ākārakovido;
Pubbāparañca jānāti, katākataṃ samena ca.

Kammañca adhikaraṇañca, samathe cāpi kovido;
Aratto aduṭṭho amūḷho, bhayā mohā na gacchati.

Saññattiyā ca kusalo, nijjhattiyā ca kovido;
Laddhapakkho hirimano, sukkakammo sagāravo;
Sa ve tādisako bhikkhu, sappaṭikkhoti vuccatīti.

Cūḷasaṅgāmo niṭṭhito.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Nīcacittena puccheyya, garu saṅghe na puggale;
Suttaṃ saṃsandanatthāya, vinayānuggahena ca;
Uddānaṃ cūḷasaṅgāme, ekuddeso idaṃ katanti.

Mahāsaṅgāmo

1. Voharantena jānitabbādi

368. Saṅgāmāvacare bhikkhunā saṅghe voharantena vatthu jānitabbaṃ, vipatti jānitabbā, āpatti jānitabbā, nidānaṃ jānitabbaṃ, ākāro jānitabbo, pubbāparaṃ jānitabbaṃ, katākataṃ jānitabbaṃ, kammaṃ jānitabbaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ jānitabbaṃ, samatho jānitabbo, na chandāgati gantabbā, na dosāgati gantabbā, na mohāgati gantabbā, na bhayāgati gantabbā, saññāpanīye ṭhāne saññāpetabbaṃ, nijjhāpanīye ṭhāne nijjhāpetabbaṃ, pekkhanīye ṭhāne pekkhitabbaṃ, pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādetabbaṃ, laddhapakkhomhīti parapakkho nāvajānitabbo, bahussutomhīti appassuto nāvajānitabbo, therataromhīti navakataro nāvajānitabbo, asampattaṃ na byāhātabbaṃ, sampattaṃ dhammato vinayato na parihāpetabbaṃ, yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ.

369. Vatthu **jānitabba**nti aṭṭhapārājikānaṃ vatthu jānitabbaṃ, tevīsasaṅghādisesānaṃ vatthu jānitabbaṃ, dveaniyatānaṃ vatthu jānitabbaṃ, dvecattārīsanissaggiyānaṃ vatthu jānitabbaṃ, aṭṭhāsītisatapācittiyānaṃ vatthu jānitabbaṃ, dvādasapāṭidesanīyānaṃ vatthu jānitabbaṃ, dukkaṭānaṃ vatthu jānitabbaṃ, dubbhāsitānaṃ vatthu jānitabbaṃ.

370. **Vipatti jānitabbā**ti sīlavipatti jānitabbā, ācāravipatti jānitabbā, diṭṭhivipatti jānitabbā, ājīvavipatti jānitabbā.

371. **Āpatti jānitabbā**ti pārājikāpatti jānitabbā, saṅghādisesāpatti jānitabbā, thullaccayāpatti jānitabbā, pācittiyāpatti jānitabbā, pāṭidesanīyāpatti jānitabbā, dukkaṭāpatti jānitabbā, dubbhāsitāpatti jānitabbā.

372. **Nidānaṃ jānitabba**nti aṭṭhapārājikānaṃ nidānaṃ jānitabbaṃ, tevīsasaṅghādisesānaṃ nidānaṃ jānitabbaṃ, dveaniyatānaṃ nidānaṃ jānitabbaṃ, dvecattārīsanissaggiyānaṃ nidānaṃ jānitabbaṃ, aṭṭhāsītisatapācittiyānaṃ nidānaṃ jānitabbaṃ, dvādasapāṭidesanīyānaṃ nidānaṃ jānitabbaṃ, dukkaṭānaṃ nidānaṃ jānitabbaṃ, dubbhāsitānaṃ nidānaṃ jānitabbaṃ.

373. **Ākāro jānitabbo**ti saṅgho ākārato jānitabbo, gaṇo ākārato jānitabbo, puggalo ākārato jānitabbo, codako ākārato jānitabbo, cuditako ākārato jānitabbo. **Saṅgho ākārato jānitabbo**ti paṭibalo nu kho ayaṃ saṅgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena udāhu noti, evaṃ saṅgho ākārato jānitabbo. **Gaṇo ākārato jānitabbo**ti paṭibalo nu kho ayaṃ gaṇo imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena udāhu noti, evaṃ gaṇo ākārato jānitabbo. **Puggalo ākārato jānitabbo**ti paṭibalo nu kho ayaṃ puggalo imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena udāhu noti, evaṃ puggalo ākārato jānitabbo. **Codako ākārato jānitabbo**ti kacci nu kho ayamāyasmā pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya paraṃ codeti udāhu noti, evaṃ codako ākārato jānitabbo. **Cuditako ākārato jānitabbo**ti kacci nu kho ayamāyasmā dvīsu dhammesu patiṭṭhito sacce ca akuppe ca udāhu noti, evaṃ cuditako ākārato jānitabbo.

374. **Pubbāparaṃ jānitabba**nti kacci nu kho ayamāyasmā vatthuto vā vatthuṃ saṅkamati, vipattito vā vipattiṃ saṅkamati, āpattito vā āpattiṃ saṅkamati, avajānitvā vā paṭijānāti, paṭijānitvā vā avajānāti, aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarati, udāhu noti, evaṃ pubbāparaṃ jānitabbaṃ.

375. **Katākataṃ jānitabba**nti methunadhammo jānitabbo, methunadhammassa anulomaṃ jānitabbaṃ, methunadhammassa pubbabhāgo jānitabbo. **Methunadhammo jānitabbo**ti dvayaṃdvayasamāpatti jānitabbā. **Methunadhammassa anulomaṃ jānitabba**nti bhikkhu attano mukhena parassa aṅgajātaṃ gaṇhāti. **Methunadhammassa pubbabhāgo jānitabbo**ti vaṇṇāvaṇṇo , kāyasaṃsaggo, duṭṭhullavācā, attakāmapāricariyā, vacana-

manuppadānaṃ .

376. **Kammaṃ jānitabba**nti soḷasakammāni jānitabbāni – cattāri apalokanakammāni jānitabbāni, cattāri ñattikammāni jānitabbāni, cattāri ñattidutiyakammāni jānitabbāni, cattāri ñatticatutthakammāni jānitabbāni.

377. **Adhikaraṇaṃ jānitabba**nti cattāri adhikaraṇāni jānitabbāni – vivādādhikaraṇaṃ jānitabbaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ jānitabbaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ jānitabbaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ jānitabbaṃ.

378. **Samatho jānitabbo**ti satta samathā jānitabbā – sammukhāvinayo jānitabbo, sativinayo jānitabbo, amūḷhavinayo jānitabbo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ jānitabbaṃ, yebhuyyasikā jānitabbā, tassapāpiyasikā jānitabbā, tiṇavatthārako jānitabbo.

2. Agatiagantabbo

379. **Na chandāgati gantabbā**ti chandāgatiṃ gacchanto kathaṃ chandāgatiṃ gacchati? Idhekacco – ‘‘ayaṃ me upajjhāyo vā ācariyo vā saddhivihāriko vā antevāsiko vā samānupajjhāyako vā samānācariyako vā sandiṭṭho vā sambhatto vā ñātisālohito vā’’ti, tassānukampāya tassānurakkhāya adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti, apaññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti, paññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti, anāpattiṃ āpattīti dīpeti, āpattiṃ anāpattīti dīpeti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ garukā āpattīti dīpeti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukā āpattīti dīpeti, sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesā āpattīti dīpeti, anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesā āpattīti dīpeti, duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. Imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi chandāgatiṃ gacchanto bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi chandāgatiṃ gacchanto khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Chandāgatiṃ gacchanto evaṃ chandāgatiṃ gacchati.

380. **Na dosāgati gantabbā**ti dosāgatiṃ gacchanto kathaṃ dosāgatiṃ gacchati? Idhekacco anatthaṃ me acarīti āghātaṃ bandhati, anatthaṃ me car-

atīti āghātaṃ bandhati, anatthaṃ me carissatīti āghātaṃ bandhati, piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṃ acari… anatthaṃ carati… anatthaṃ carissatīti āghātaṃ bandhati, appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acari… atthaṃ carati… atthaṃ carissatīti āghātaṃ bandhati. Imehi navahi āghātavatthūhi āghāto paṭighāto kuddho kodhābhibhūto adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti…pe… duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. Imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi dosāgatiṃ gacchanto bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi dosāgatiṃ gacchanto khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Dosāgatiṃ gacchanto evaṃ dosāgatiṃ gacchati.

381. **Na mohāgati gantabbā**ti mohāgatiṃ gacchanto kathaṃ mohāgatiṃ gacchati? Ratto rāgavasena gacchati, duṭṭho dosavasena gacchati, mūḷho mohavasena gacchati, parāmaṭṭho diṭṭhivasena gacchati, mūḷho saṃmūḷho mohābhibhūto adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti…pe… duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. Imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi mohāgatiṃ gacchanto bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi mohāgatiṃ gacchanto khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Mohāgatiṃ gacchanto evaṃ mohāgatiṃ gacchati.

382. **Na bhayāgati gantabbā**ti bhayāgatiṃ gacchanto kathaṃ bhayāgatiṃ gacchati? Idhekacco – ‘‘ayaṃ visamanissito vā gahananissito vā balavanissito vā kakkhaḷo pharuso jīvitantarāyaṃ vā brahmacariyantarāyaṃ vā karissatī’’ti, tassa bhayā bhīto adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti, apaññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti, paññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti, anāpattiṃ āpattīti dīpeti, āpattiṃ anāpattīti dīpeti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ garukā āpattīti dīpeti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukā āpattīti dīpeti, sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesā āpattīti dīpeti, anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesā āpattīti dīpeti, duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. Imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi bhayāgatiṃ gacchanto

bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi bhayāgatiṃ gacchanto khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Bhayāgatiṃ gacchanto evaṃ bhayāgatiṃ gacchati.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, yo dhammaṃ ativattati;
Nihīyati tassa yaso, kāḷapakkheva candimāti.

3. Agatiagamanaṃ

383. **Kathaṃ na chandāgatiṃ gacchati**? Adhammaṃ adhammoti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dhammaṃ dhammoti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, avinayaṃ avinayoti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, vinayaṃ vinayoti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, apaññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, paññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, anāpattiṃ anāpattīti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, āpattiṃ āpattīti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukā āpattīti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, garukaṃ āpattiṃ garukā āpattīti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesā āpattīti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesā āpattīti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati. Evaṃ na chandāgatiṃ gacchati.

384. **Kathaṃ na dosāgatiṃ gacchati**? Adhammaṃ adhammoti dīpento na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, dhammaṃ dhammoti dīpento na dosāgatiṃ gacchati…pe… duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento na dosāgatiṃ gacchati. Evaṃ na dosāgatiṃ gacchati.

385. **Kathaṃ na mohāgatiṃ gacchati**? Adhammaṃ adhammoti dīpento na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, dhammaṃ dhammoti dīpento na mohāgatiṃ gacchati…pe… duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento na mohāgatiṃ

gacchati, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento na mohāgatiṃ gacchati. Evaṃ na mohāgatiṃ gacchati.

386. **Kathaṃ na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati**? Adhammaṃ adhammoti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, dhammaṃ dhammoti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, avinayaṃ avinayoti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, vinayaṃ vinayoti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, apaññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, paññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, anāpattiṃ anāpattīti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, āpattiṃ āpattīti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukā āpattīti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, garukaṃ āpattiṃ garukā āpattīti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesā āpattīti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesā āpattīti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Evaṃ na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, yo dhammaṃ nātivattati;
Āpūrati tassa yaso, sukkapakkheva candimāti.

4. Saññāpanīyādi

387. **Kathaṃ saññāpanīye ṭhāne saññāpeti**? Adhammaṃ adhammoti dīpento saññāpanīye ṭhāne saññāpeti, dhammaṃ dhammoti dīpento saññāpanīye ṭhāne saññāpeti…pe… duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento saññāpanīye ṭhāne saññāpeti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento saññāpanīye ṭhāne saññāpeti. Evaṃ saññāpanīye ṭhāne saññāpeti.

388. **Kathaṃ nijjhāpanīye ṭhāne nijjhāpeti**? Adhammaṃ adhammoti dīpento nijjhāpanīye ṭhāne nijjhāpeti, dhammaṃ dhammoti dīpento nijjhāpanīye ṭhāne nijjhāpeti…pe… duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento nijjhāpanīye ṭhāne nijjhāpeti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento nijjhāpanīye ṭhāne nijjhāpeti. Evaṃ nijjhāpanīye ṭhāne nijjhāpeti.

389. **Kathaṃ pekkhanīye ṭhāne pekkhati**? Adhammaṃ adhammoti dīpento pekkhanīye ṭhāne pekkhati, dhammaṃ dhammoti dīpento pekkhanīye ṭhāne pekkhati…pe… duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento pekkhanīye ṭhāne pekkhati, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento pekkhanīye ṭhāne pekkhati. Evaṃ pekkhanīye ṭhāne pekkhati.

390. **Kathaṃ pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādeti**? Adhammaṃ adhammoti dīpento pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādeti, dhammaṃ dhammoti dīpento pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādeti…pe… duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādeti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādeti. Evaṃ pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādeti.

5. Parapakkhādiavajānanaṃ

391. **Kathaṃ laddhapakkhomhīti parapakkhaṃ avajānāti**? Idhekacco laddhapakkho hoti laddhaparivāro pakkhavā ñātimā. ‘‘Ayaṃ aladdhapakkho aladdhaparivāro na pakkhavā na ñātimā’’ti tassa avajānanto adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti…pe… duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. Evaṃ laddhapakkhomhīti parapakkhaṃ avajānāti.

392. **Kathaṃ bahussutomhīti appassutaṃ avajānāti**? Idhekacco bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo. ‘‘Ayaṃ appassuto appāgamo appadharo’’ti tassa avajānanto adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti…pe… duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. Evaṃ bahussutomhīti appassutaṃ avajānāti.

393. **Kathaṃ therataromhīti navakataraṃ avajānāti**? Idhekacco thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito ayaṃ navako appaññāto appakataññū imassa vacanaṃ akataṃ bhavissatī’’ti tassa avajānanto adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti …pe… duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. Evaṃ therataromhīti navakataraṃ avajānāti.

394. **Asampattaṃ na byāharitabba**nti anotiṇṇaṃ bhāraṃ na otāretabbaṃ. **Sampattaṃ dhammato vinayato na parihāpetabba**nti yaṃatthāya saṅgho sannipatito hoti taṃ atthaṃ dhammato vinayato na parihāpetabbaṃ.

395. **Yena dhammenā**ti bhūtena vatthunā. **Yena vinayenā**ti codetvā sāretvā. **Yena satthusāsanenā**ti ñattisampadāya anussāvanasampadāya, yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbanti.

6. Anuvijjakassa anuyogaṃ

396. Anuvijjakena codako pucchitabbo – ‘‘yaṃ kho tvaṃ, āvuso, imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapesi, kimhi naṃ ṭhapesi, sīlavipattiyā vā ṭhapesi, ācāravipattiyā vā ṭhapesi, diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ṭhapesī’’ti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya – ‘‘sīlavipattiyā vā ṭhapemi ācāravipattiyā vā ṭhapemi diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ṭhapemī’’ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘jānāti panāyasmā sīlavipattiṃ, jānāti ācāravipattiṃ, jānāti diṭṭhivipatti’’nti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya – ‘‘jānāmi kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sīlavipattiṃ, jānāmi ācāravipattiṃ, jānāmi diṭṭhivipatti’’nti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘katamā panāvuso, sīlavipatti katamā ācāravipatti katamā diṭṭhivipattī’’ti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya – ‘‘cattāri pārājikāni terasa saṅghādisesā – ayaṃ sīlavipatti. Thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesanīyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ – ayaṃ ācāravipatti. Micchādiṭṭhi antaggāhikādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ diṭṭhivipattī’’ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘yaṃ kho tvaṃ, āvuso, imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapesi, diṭṭhena vā ṭhapesi, sutena vā ṭhapesi, parisaṅkāya vā ṭhapesī’’ti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya – ‘‘diṭṭhena vā ṭhapemi, sutena vā ṭhapemi, parisaṅkāya vā ṭhapemī’’ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘yaṃ kho tvaṃ, āvuso, imassa bhikkhuno diṭṭhena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapesi, kiṃ te diṭṭhaṃ, kinti te diṭṭhaṃ, kadā te diṭṭhaṃ, kattha te diṭṭhaṃ, pārājikaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, thullaccayaṃ… pācittiyaṃ… pāṭidesanīyaṃ… dukkaṭaṃ… dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, kattha ca tvaṃ ahosi, kattha cāyaṃ bhikkhu ahosi, kiñca tvaṃ karosi, kiṃ cāyaṃ bhikkhu karotī’’ti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya – ‘‘na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, imassa bhikkhuno diṭṭhena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapemi, api ca sutena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapemī’’ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘yaṃ kho tvaṃ, āvuso, imassa bhikkhuno sutena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapesi kiṃ te sutaṃ, kinti te sutaṃ, kadā te sutaṃ, kattha te sutaṃ, pārājikaṃ ajjhāpannoti sutaṃ, saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpannoti sutaṃ, thullaccayaṃ… pācittiyaṃ… pāṭidesanīyaṃ… dukkaṭaṃ… dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpannoti sutaṃ, bhikkhussa sutaṃ, bhikkhuniyā sutaṃ, sikkhamānāya sutaṃ, sāmaṇerassa sutaṃ, sāmaṇeriyā sutaṃ, upāsakassa sutaṃ, upāsikāya sutaṃ, rājūnaṃ sutaṃ, rājamahāmattānaṃ sutaṃ, titthiyānaṃ sutaṃ, titthiyasāvakānaṃ suta’’nti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya – ‘‘na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, imassa bhikkhuno sutena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapemi, api ca parisaṅkāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapemī’’ti, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘yaṃ kho tvaṃ, āvuso, imassa bhikkhuno parisaṅkāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapesi, kiṃ parisaṅkasi,

kinti parisaṅkasi, kadā parisaṅkasi, kattha parisaṅkasi, pārājikaṃ ajjhāpannoti parisaṅkasi, saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpannoti parisaṅkasi, thullaccayaṃ… pācittiyaṃ… pāṭidesanīyaṃ… dukkaṭaṃ… dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpannoti parisaṅkasi, bhikkhussa sutvā parisaṅkasi, bhikkhuniyā sutvā parisaṅkasi, sikkhamānāya sutvā parisaṅkasi, sāmaṇerassa sutvā parisaṅkasi, sāmaṇeriyā sutvā parisaṅkasi, upāsakassa sutvā parisaṅkasi, upāsikāya sutvā parisaṅkasi, rājūnaṃ sutvā parisaṅkasi rājamahāmattānaṃ sutvā parisaṅkasi, titthiyānaṃ sutvā parisaṅkasi, titthiyasāvakānaṃ sutvā parisaṅkasī''ti?

397.

Diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhena sameti, diṭṭhena saṃsandate diṭṭhaṃ;
Diṭṭhaṃ paṭicca na upeti, asuddhaparisaṅkito;
So puggalo paṭiññāya, kātabbā tena pavāraṇā.

Sutaṃ sutena sameti, sutena saṃsandate sutaṃ;
Sutaṃ paṭicca na upeti, asuddhaparisaṅkito;
So puggalo paṭiññāya, kātabbā tena pavāraṇā.

Mutaṃ mutena sameti, mutena saṃsandate mutaṃ;
Mutaṃ paṭicca na upeti, asuddhaparisaṅkito;
So puggalo paṭiññāya, kātabbā tena pavāraṇāti.

7. Pucchāvibhāgo

398. Kiṃ te diṭṭhanti katamā pucchā? Kinti te diṭṭhanti katamā pucchā? Kadā te diṭṭhanti katamā pucchā? Kattha te diṭṭhanti katamā pucchā?

399. **Kiṃ te diṭṭha**nti vatthupucchā, vipattipucchā, āpattipucchā, ajjhācārapucchā. Vatthupucchāti – aṭṭhapārājikānaṃ vatthupucchā, tevīsasaṅghādisesānaṃ vatthupucchā, dveaniyatānaṃ vatthupucchā, dvecattārīsanissaggiyānaṃ vatthupucchā, aṭṭhāsītisatapācittiyānaṃ vatthupucchā, dvādasapāṭidesanīyānaṃ vatthupucchā, dukkaṭānaṃ vatthupucchā, dubbhāsitānaṃ vatthupucchā. Vipattipucchāti – sīlavipattipucchā, ācāravipattipucchā, diṭṭhivipattipucchā, ājīvavipattipucchā. Āpattipucchāti – pārājikāpattipucchā, saṅghādisesāpattipucchā, thullaccayāpattipucchā, pācittiyāpattipucchā, pāṭidesanīyāpattipucchā, dukkaṭāpattipucchā, dubbhāsitāpattipucchā. Ajjhācārapucchāti – dvayaṃdvayasamāpattipucchā.

400. **Kinti te diṭṭha**nti liṅgapucchā, iriyāpathapucchā, ākārapucchā, vippakārapucchā. Liṅgapucchāti – dīghaṃ vā rassaṃ vā kaṇhaṃ vā odātaṃ

vā. Iriyāpathapucchāti gacchantaṃ vā ṭhitaṃ vā nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā. Ākārapucchāti gihiliṅge vā titthiyaliṅge vā pabbajitaliṅge vā. Vippakārapucchāti gacchantaṃ vā ṭhitaṃ vā nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā.

401. **Kadā te diṭṭha**nti kālapucchā, samayapucchā, divasapucchā, utupucchā. Kālapucchāti pubbaṇhakāle vā majjhanhikakāle vā sāyanhakāle vā. Samayapucchāti pubbaṇhasamaye vā majjhanhikasamaye vā sāyanhasamaye vā. Divasapucchāti purebhattaṃ vā pacchābhattaṃ vā rattiṃ vā divā vā kāḷe vā juṇhe vā. Utupucchāti hemante vā gimhe vā vasse vā .

402. **Kattha te diṭṭha**nti ṭhānapucchā, bhūmipucchā, okāsapucchā, padesapucchā. Ṭhānapucchāti bhūmiyā vā pathaviyā vā dharaṇiyā vā jagatiyā vā. Bhūmipucchāti bhūmiyā vā pathaviyā vā pabbate vā pāsāṇe vā pāsāde vā. Okāsapucchāti puratthime vā okāse pacchime vā okāse uttare vā okāse dakkhiṇe vā okāse. Padesapucchāti puratthime vā padese pacchime vā padese uttare vā padese dakkhiṇe vā padeseti.

Mahāsaṅgāmo niṭṭhito.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Vatthu nidānaṃ ākāro, pubbāparaṃ katākataṃ;
Kammādhikaraṇañceva, samatho chandagāmi ca.

Dosā mohā bhayā ceva, saññā nijjhāpanena ca;
Pekkhā pasāde pakkhomhi, sutatheratarena ca.

Asampattañca sampattaṃ, dhammena vinayena ca;
Satthussa sāsanenāpi, mahāsaṅgāmañāpanāti.

Kathinabhedo

1. Kathinaatthatādi

403. Kassa kathinaṃ anatthataṃ? Kassa kathinaṃ atthataṃ? Kinti kathinaṃ anatthataṃ? Kinti kathinaṃ atthataṃ?

Kassa kathinaṃ anatthatanti? Dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ anatthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ – anatthārakassa ca ananumodakassa ca. Imesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ anatthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ.

Kassa kathinaṃ atthatanti? Dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ – atthārakassa ca anumodakassa ca. Imesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ.

Kinti kathinaṃ anatthatanti? Catuvīsatiyā ākārehi anatthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na ullikhitamattena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na dhovanamattena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na cīvaravicāraṇamattena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na chedanamattena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na bandhanamattena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na ovaṭṭiyakaraṇamattena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na kaṇḍusakaraṇamattena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na daḷhīkammakaraṇamattena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na anuvātakaraṇamattena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na ovaddheyyakaraṇamattena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na kambalamaddanamattena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na nimittakatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na parikathākatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na kukkukatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na sannidhikatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na nissaggiyena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na akappakatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na aññatra saṅghāṭiyā atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na aññatra uttarāsaṅgena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na aññatra antaravāsakena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na aññatra pañcakena vā atirekapañcakena vā tadaheva sañchinnena samaṇḍalīkatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, na aññatra puggalassa atthārā atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, sammā ce atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ taṃ ce nissīmaṭṭho anumodati. Evampi anatthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ.

Nimittakammaṃ nāma nimittaṃ karoti – ‘‘iminā dussena kathinaṃ attharissāmī’’ti. Parikathā nāma parikathaṃ karoti – ‘‘imāya parikathāya kathinadussaṃ nibbattessāmī’’ti. Kukkukataṃ nāma anādiyadānaṃ vuccati. Sannidhi nāma dve sannidhiyo – karaṇasannidhi vā nicayasannidhi vā. Nissaggiyaṃ nāma kayiramāne aruṇaṃ uṭṭhahati . Imehi catuvīsatiyā ākārehi anatthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ.

Kinti kathinaṃ atthatanti? Sattarasahi ākārehi atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ. Ahatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, ahatakappena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, pilotikāya atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, paṃsukūlena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, pāpaṇikena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, animittakatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, aparikathākatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, akukkukatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, asannidhikatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, anissaggiyena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, kappakatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, saṅghāṭiyā atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, uttarāsaṅgena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, antaravāsakena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, pañcakena vā atirekapañcakena vā tadaheva

sañchinnena samaṇḍalīkatena atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, puggalassa atthārā atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, sammā ce atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, taṃ ce sīmaṭṭho anumodati, evampi atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ. Imehi sattarasahi ākārehi atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ.

Saha kathinassa atthārā kati dhammā jāyanti? Saha kathinassa atthārā pannarasa dhammā jāyanti – aṭṭha mātikā, dve palibodhā, pañcānisaṃsā. Saha kathinassa atthārā ime pannarasa dhammā jāyanti.

2. Kathinaanantarapaccayādi

404. Payogassa katame dhammā anantarapaccayena paccayo, samanantarapaccayena paccayo, nissayapaccayena paccayo, upanissayapaccayena paccayo, purejātapaccayena paccayo, pacchājātapaccayena paccayo, sahajātapaccayena paccayo? Pubbakaraṇassa katame dhammā anantarapaccayena paccayo…pe… paccuddhārassa katame dhammā… adhiṭṭhānassa katame dhammā… atthārassa katame dhammā… mātikānañca palibodhānañca katame dhammā… vatthussa katame dhammā anantarapaccayena paccayo, samanantarapaccayena paccayo, nissayapaccayena paccayo, upanissayapaccayena paccayo, purejātapaccayena paccayo, pacchājātapaccayena paccayo, sahajātapaccayena paccayo?

Pubbakaraṇaṃ payogassa anantarapaccayena paccayo, samanantarapaccayena paccayo, nissayapaccayena paccayo, upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Payogo pubbakaraṇassa purejātapaccayena paccayo. Pubbakaraṇaṃ payogassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo. Pannarasa dhammā sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Paccuddhāro pubbakaraṇassa anantarapaccayena paccayo, samanantarapaccayena paccayo, nissayapaccayena paccayo, upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Pubbakaraṇaṃ paccuddhārassa purejātapaccayena paccayo. Paccuddhāro pubbakaraṇassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo. Pannarasa dhammā sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Adhiṭṭhānaṃ paccuddhārassa anantarapaccayena paccayo, samanantarapaccayena paccayo, nissayapaccayena paccayo, upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Paccuddhāro adhiṭṭhānassa purejātapaccayena paccayo. Adhiṭṭhānaṃ paccuddhārassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo. Pannarasa dhammā sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Atthāro adhiṭṭhānassa anantarapaccayena paccayo, samanantarapaccayena paccayo, nissayapaccayena paccayo, upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Adhiṭṭhānaṃ atthārassa purejātapaccayena paccayo. Atthāro adhiṭṭhānassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo. Pannarasa dhammā sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Mātikā ca palibodhā ca atthārassa anantarapaccayena paccayo, samanantarapaccayena

paccayo, nissayapaccayena paccayo, upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Atthāro mātikānañca palibodhānañca purejātapaccayena paccayo. Mātikā ca palibodhā ca atthārassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo. Pannarasa dhammā sahajātapaccayena paccayo. Āsā ca anāsā ca vatthussa anantarapaccayena paccayo, samanantarapaccayena paccayo, nissayapaccayena paccayo, upanissayapaccayena paccayo. Vatthu āsānañca anāsānañca purejātapaccayena paccayo. Āsā ca anāsā ca vatthussa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo. Pannarasa dhammā sahajātapaccayena paccayo.

3. Pubbakaraṇanidānādivibhāgo

405. Pubbakaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ, kiṃsamudayaṃ, kiṃjātikaṃ, kiṃpabhavaṃ, kiṃsambhāraṃ, kiṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ? Paccuddhāro kiṃnidāno, kiṃsamudayo, kiṃjātiko, kiṃpabhavo, kiṃsambhāro, kiṃsamuṭṭhāno? Adhiṭṭhānaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ, kiṃsamudayaṃ, kiṃjātikaṃ, kiṃpabhavaṃ, kiṃsambhāraṃ, kiṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ? Atthāro kiṃnidāno, kiṃsamudayo, kiṃjātiko, kiṃpabhavo, kiṃsambhāro, kiṃsamuṭṭhāno? Mātikā ca palibodhā ca kiṃnidānā, kiṃsamudayā, kiṃjātikā, kiṃpabhavā, kiṃsambhārā kiṃsamuṭṭhānā? Āsā ca anāsā ca kiṃnidānā, kiṃsamudayā, kiṃjātikā, kiṃpabhavā, kiṃsambhārā, kiṃsamuṭṭhānā?

Pubbakaraṇaṃ payoganidānaṃ, payogasamudayaṃ, payogajātikaṃ, payogapabhavaṃ, payogasambhāraṃ, payogasamuṭṭhānaṃ. Paccuddhāro pubbakaraṇanidāno, pubbakaraṇasamudayo, pubbakaraṇajātiko, pubbakaraṇapabhavo, pubbakaraṇasambhāro, pubbakaraṇasamuṭṭhāno. Adhiṭṭhānaṃ paccuddhāranidānaṃ, paccuddhārasamudayaṃ, paccuddhārajātikaṃ, paccuddhārapabhavaṃ, paccuddhārasambhāraṃ, paccuddhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ. Atthāro adhiṭṭhānanidāno, adhiṭṭhānasamudayo, adhiṭṭhānajātiko, adhiṭṭhānapabhavo, adhiṭṭhānasambhāro, adhiṭṭhānasamuṭṭhāno. Mātikā ca palibodhā ca atthāranidānā, atthārasamudayā, atthārajātikā, atthārapabhavā, atthārasambhārā, atthārasamuṭṭhānā. Āsā ca anāsā ca vatthunidānā, vatthusamudayā, vatthujātikā, vatthupabhavā, vatthusambhārā, vatthusamuṭṭhānā.

406. Payogo kiṃnidāno, kiṃsamudayo, kiṃjātiko, kiṃpabhavo, kiṃsambhāro, kiṃsamuṭṭhāno, pubbakaraṇaṃ…pe… paccuddhāro… adhiṭṭhānaṃ… atthāro… mātikā ca palibodhā ca… vatthu… āsā ca anāsā ca kiṃnidānā, kiṃsamudayā, kiṃjātikā, kiṃpabhavā, kiṃsambhārā, kiṃsamuṭṭhānā?

Payogo hetunidāno, hetusamudayo, hetujātiko, hetupabhavo, hetusambhāro, hetusamuṭṭhāno. Pubbakaraṇaṃ…pe… paccuddhāro… adhiṭṭhānaṃ… atthāro … mātikā ca palibodhā ca… vatthu… āsā ca anāsā ca hetunidānā, hetusamudayā, hetujātikā, hetupabhavā, hetusambhārā, hetusamuṭṭhānā.

407. Payogo kiṃnidāno, kiṃsamudayo, kiṃjātiko, kiṃpabhavo, kiṃsambhāro, kiṃsamuṭṭhāno? Pubbakaraṇaṃ…pe… paccuddhāro… adhiṭṭhānaṃ… atthāro… mātikā ca palibodhā ca… vatthu… āsā ca anāsā ca kiṃnidānā, kiṃsamudayā, kiṃjātikā, kiṃpabhavā, kiṃsambhārā, kiṃsamuṭṭhānā?

Payogo paccayanidāno, paccayasamudayo, paccayajātiko, paccayapabhavo, paccayasambhāro, paccayasamuṭṭhāno. Pubbakaraṇaṃ…pe… paccuddhāro… adhiṭṭhānaṃ… atthāro… mātikā ca palibodhā ca… vatthu… āsā ca anāsā ca paccayanidānā, paccayasamudayā, paccayajātikā, paccayapabhavā, paccayasambhārā, paccayasamuṭṭhānā.

408. Pubbakaraṇaṃ katihi dhammehi saṅgahitaṃ? Pubbakaraṇaṃ sattahi dhammehi saṅgahitaṃ. Dhovanena, vicāraṇena, chedanena, bandhanena, sibbanena, rajanena, kappakaraṇena – pubbakaraṇaṃ imehi sattahi dhammehi saṅgahitaṃ.

Paccuddhāro katihi dhammehi saṅgahito? Paccuddhāro tīhi dhammehi saṅgahito – saṅghāṭiyā, uttarāsaṅgena, antaravāsakena.

Adhiṭṭhānaṃ katihi dhammehi saṅgahitaṃ? Adhiṭṭhānaṃ tīhi dhammehi saṅgahitaṃ – saṅghāṭiyā, uttarāsaṅgena, antaravāsakena.

Atthāro katihi dhammehi saṅgahito? Atthāro ekena dhammena saṅgahito – vacībhedena.

Kathinassa kati mūlāni, kati vatthūni, kati bhūmiyo? Kathinassa ekaṃ mūlaṃ – saṅgho; tīṇi vatthūni – saṅghāṭi, uttarāsaṅgo, antaravāsako, cha bhūmiyo – khomaṃ, kappāsikaṃ, koseyyaṃ, kambalaṃ, sāṇaṃ, bhaṅgaṃ.

Kathinassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? Kathinassa pubbakaraṇaṃ ādi, kriyā majjhe, atthāro pariyosānaṃ.

409. Katihaṅgehi samannāgato puggalo abhabbo kathinaṃ attharituṃ?

Katihaṅgehi samannāgato puggalo bhabbo kathinaṃ attharituṃ? Aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato puggalo abhabbo kathinaṃ attharituṃ. Aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato puggalo bhabbo kathinaṃ attharituṃ. Katamehi aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato puggalo abhabbo kathinaṃ attharituṃ? Pubbakaraṇaṃ na jānāti, paccuddhāraṃ na jānāti, adhiṭṭhānaṃ na jānāti, atthāraṃ na jānāti, mātikaṃ na jānāti, palibodhaṃ na jānāti, uddhāraṃ na jānāti, ānisaṃsaṃ na jānāti – imehi aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato puggalo abhabbo kathinaṃ attharituṃ. Katamehi aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato puggalo bhabbo kathinaṃ attharituṃ? Pubbakaraṇaṃ jānāti, paccuddhāraṃ jānāti, adhiṭṭhānaṃ jānāti, atthāraṃ jānāti, mātikaṃ jānāti, palibodhaṃ jānāti, uddhāraṃ jānāti, ānisaṃsaṃ jānāti – imehi aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato puggalo bhabbo kathinaṃ attharituṃ.

410. Katinaṃ puggalānaṃ kathinatthārā na ruhanti? Katinaṃ puggalānaṃ kathinatthārā ruhanti? Tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ kathinatthārā na ruhanti. Tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ kathinatthārā ruhanti. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ kathinatthārā na ruhanti? Nissīmaṭṭho anumodati, anumodento na vācaṃ bhindati, vācaṃ bhindanto na paraṃ viññāpeti – imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ kathinatthārā na ruhanti. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ kathinatthārā ruhanti? Sīmaṭṭho anumodati, anumodento vācaṃ bhindati, vācaṃ bhindanto paraṃ viññāpeti – imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ kathinatthārā ruhanti.

411. Kati kathinatthārā na ruhanti? Kati kathinatthārā ruhanti? Tayo kathinatthārā na ruhanti. Tayo kathinatthārā ruhanti. Katame tayo kathinatthārā na ruhanti? Vatthuvipannañceva hoti, kālavipannañca, karaṇavipannañca – ime tayo kathinatthārā na ruhanti. Katame tayo kathinatthārā ruhanti? Vatthusampannañceva hoti, kālasampannañca, karaṇasampannañca – ime tayo kathinatthārā ruhanti.

4. Kathinādijānitabbavibhāgo

412. Kathinaṃ jānitabbaṃ, kathinatthāro jānitabbo, kathinassa atthāramāso jānitabbo, kathinassa atthāravipatti jānitabbā, kathinassa atthārasampatti jānitabbā, nimittakammaṃ jānitabbaṃ, parikathā jānitabbā, kukkukataṃ jānitabbaṃ, sannidhi jānitabbā, nissaggiyaṃ jānitabbaṃ.

Kathinaṃ jānitabbanti tesaññeva dhammānaṃ saṅgaho samavāyo nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ abhilāpo yadidaṃ kathinanti.

Kathinassa atthāramāso jānitabboti vassānassa pacchimo māso jānitabbo.

Kathinassa atthāravipatti jānitabbāti catuvīsatiyā ākārehi kathinassa atthāravipatti jānitabbā.

Kathinassa atthārasampatti jānitabbāti sattarasahi ākārehi kathinassa atthārasampatti jānitabbā.

Nimittakammaṃ jānitabbanti nimittaṃ karoti iminā dussena kathinaṃ attharissāmīti.

Parikathā jānitabbāti parikathaṃ karoti imāya parikathāya kathinadussaṃ nibbattessāmīti.

Kukkukataṃ jānitabbanti anādiyadānaṃ jānitabbaṃ.

Sannidhi jānitabbāti dve sannidhiyo jānitabbā – karaṇasannidhi vā nicayasannidhi vā.

Nissaggiyaṃ jānitabbanti kariyamāne aruṇaṃ uṭṭhahati.

Kathinatthāro jānitabboti sace saṅghassa kathinadussaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saṅghena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ, atthārakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ, anumodakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ.

413. Saṅghena ñattidutiyena kammena kathinatthārakassa bhikkhuno dātabbaṃ, tena kathinatthārakena bhikkhunā tadaheva dhovitvā vimajjitvā vicāretvā chinditvā sibbetvā rajitvā kappaṃ katvā kathinaṃ attharitabbaṃ. Sace saṅghāṭiyā kathinaṃ attharitukāmo hoti, porāṇikā saṅghāṭi paccuddharitabbā, navā saṅghāṭi adhiṭṭhātabbā. Imāya saṅghāṭiyā kathinaṃ attharāmīti vācā bhinditabbā. Sace uttarāsaṅgena kathinaṃ attharitukāmo hoti, porāṇako uttarāsaṅgo paccuddharitabbo, navo uttarāsaṅgo adhiṭṭhātabbo. Iminā uttarāsaṅgena kathinaṃ attharāmīti vācā bhinditabbā. Sace antaravāsakena kathinaṃ attharitukāmo hoti, porāṇako antaravāsako paccuddharitabbo, navo antaravāsako adhiṭṭhātabbo. Iminā antaravāsakena kathinaṃ attharāmīti vācā bhinditabbā. Tena kathinatthārakena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘atthataṃ, bhante, saṅghassa kathinaṃ, dhammiko kathinatthāro, anumodathā’’ti. Tehi anumodakehi bhikkhūhi ekaṃsaṃ ut-

tarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘atthataṃ, āvuso, saṅghassa kathinaṃ, dhammiko kathinatthāro, anumodāmā’’ti. Tena kathinatthārakena bhikkhunā sambahule bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassu vacanīyā – ‘‘atthataṃ, bhante, saṅghassa kathinaṃ, dhammiko kathinatthāro, anumodathā’’ti. Tehi anumodakehi bhikkhūhi ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘atthataṃ, āvuso, saṅghassa kathinaṃ, dhammiko kathinatthāro anumodāmā’’ti. Tena kathinatthārakena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘atthataṃ, āvuso, saṅghassa kathinaṃ, dhammiko kathinatthāro, anumodāhī’’ti. Tena anumodakena bhikkhunā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘‘atthataṃ, āvuso, saṅghassa kathinaṃ, dhammiko kathinatthāro, anumodāmī’’ti.

5. Puggalassevakathinatthāro

414. Saṅgho kathinaṃ attharati, gaṇo kathinaṃ attharati, puggalo kathinaṃ attharatīti. Na saṅgho kathinaṃ attharati, na gaṇo kathinaṃ attharati, puggalo kathinaṃ attharatīti. Hañci na saṅgho kathinaṃ attharati, na gaṇo kathinaṃ attharati, puggalo kathinaṃ attharati. Saṅghassa anatthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, gaṇassa anatthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, puggalassa atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ. Saṅgho pātimokkhaṃ uddisati gaṇo pātimokkhaṃ uddisati puggalo pātimokkhaṃ uddisatīti na saṅgho pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, na gaṇo pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, puggalo pātimokkhaṃ uddisatīti. Hañci na saṅgho pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, na gaṇo pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, puggalo pātimokkhaṃ uddisati. Saṅghassa anuddiṭṭhaṃ hoti pātimokkhaṃ, gaṇassa anuddiṭṭhaṃ hoti pātimokkhaṃ, puggalassa uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti pātimokkhaṃ. Saṅghassa sāmaggiyā gaṇassa sāmaggiyā puggalassa uddesā saṅghassa uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti pātimokkhaṃ, gaṇassa uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti pātimokkhaṃ, puggalassa uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti pātimokkhaṃ. Evameva na saṅgho kathinaṃ attharati, na gaṇo kathinaṃ attharati, puggalo kathinaṃ attharati. Saṅghassa anumodanāya gaṇassa anumodanāya puggalassa atthārā saṅghassa atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, gaṇassa atthataṃ hoti kathinaṃ, puggalassa atthataṃ hoti kathinanti.

6. Palibodhapañhābyākaraṇaṃ

415.

Pakkamanantiko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, katamo palibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati.

Pakkamanantiko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ vissajjissaṃ, cīvarapalibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati;
Tassa saha bahisīmagamanā, āvāsapalibodho chijjati.

Niṭṭhānantiko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, katamo palibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati.

Niṭṭhānantiko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ vissajjissaṃ, āvāsapalibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati;
Cīvare niṭṭhite cīvarapalibodho chijjati.

Sanniṭṭhānantiko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, katamo palibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati.

Sanniṭṭhānantiko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ vissajjissaṃ, dve palibodhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ chijjanti.

Nāsanantiko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, katamo palibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati.

Nāsanantiko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ vissajjissaṃ, āvāsapalibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati;
Cīvare naṭṭhe cīvarapalibodho chijjati.

Savanantiko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, katamo palibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati.

Savanantiko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ vissajjissaṃ, cīvarapalibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati;
Tassa saha savanena, āvāsapalibodho chijjati.

Āsāvacchediko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, katamo palibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati.

Āsāvacchediko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ vissajjissaṃ, āvāsapalibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati;
Cīvarāsāya upacchinnāya cīvarapalibodho chijjati.

Sīmātikkamanantiko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;

Etañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, katamo palibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati.

Sīmātikkamanantiko kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ vissajjissaṃ, cīvarapalibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati;
Tassa bahisīme āvāsapalibodho chijjati.

Sahubbhāro kathinuddhāro , vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ pucchāmi, katamo palibodho paṭhamaṃ chijjati.

Sahubbhāro kathinuddhāro, vutto ādiccabandhunā;
Etañca tāhaṃ vissajjissaṃ, dve palibodhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ chijjantīti.

416. Kati kathinuddhārā saṅghādhīnā? Kati kathinuddhārā puggalādhīnā? Kati kathinuddhārā neva saṅghādhīnā na puggalādhīnā? Eko kathinuddhāro saṅghādhīno – antarubbhāro. Cattāro kathinuddhārā puggalādhīnā – pakkamanantiko, niṭṭhānantiko, sanniṭṭhānantiko, sīmātikkamanantiko. Cattāro kathinuddhārā neva saṅghādhīnā na puggalādhīnā – nāsanantiko, savanantiko, āsāvacchediko, sahubbhāro. Kati kathinuddhārā antosīmāya uddhariyyanti? Kati kathinuddhārā bahisīmāya uddhariyyanti? Kati kathinuddhārā siyā antosīmāya uddhariyyanti siyā bahisīmāya uddhariyyanti? Dve kathinuddhārā antosīmāya uddhariyyanti – antarubbhāro, sahubbhāro. Tayo kathinuddhārā bahisīmāya uddhariyyanti – pakkamanantiko, savanantiko, sīmātikkamanantiko. Cattāro kathinuddhārā siyā antosīmāya uddhariyyanti siyā bahisīmāya uddhariyyanti – niṭṭhānantiko, sanniṭṭhānantiko, nāsanantiko, āsāvacchediko.

Kati kathinuddhārā ekuppādā ekanirodhā? Kati kathinuddhārā ekuppādā nānānirodhā? Dve kathinuddhārā ekuppādā ekanirodhā – antarubbhāro, sahubbhāro. Avasesā kathinuddhārā ekuppādā nānānirodhāti.

Kathinabhedo niṭṭhito.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Kassa kinti pannarasa, dhammā nidānahetu ca;
Paccayasaṅgahamūlā, ādi ca atthārapuggalā .

Tiṇṇaṃ tayo jānitabbaṃ, atthāraṃ uddesena ca;
Palibodhādhinā, sīmāya uppādanirodhena cāti .

Upālipañcakaṃ

1. Anissitavaggo

417. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā upāli yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā upāli bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ nānissitena vatthabba’’nti?

‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ nānissitena vatthabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Uposathaṃ na jānāti, uposathakammaṃ na jānāti, pātimokkhaṃ na jānāti, pātimokkhuddesaṃ na jānāti, ūnapañcavasso hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ nānissitena vatthabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ anissitena vatthabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Uposathaṃ jānāti, uposathakammaṃ jānāti, pātimokkhaṃ jānāti, pātimokkhuddesaṃ jānāti, pañcavasso vā hoti atirekapañcavasso vā – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ anissitena vatthabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ nānissitena vatthabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Pavāraṇaṃ na jānāti, pavāraṇākammaṃ na jānāti, pātimokkhaṃ na jānāti, pātimokkhuddesaṃ na jānāti, ūnapañcavasso hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ nānissitena vatthabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ anissitena vatthabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Pavāraṇaṃ jānāti, pavāraṇākammaṃ jānāti, pātimokkhaṃ jānāti, pātimokkhuddesaṃ jānāti, pañcavasso vā hoti atirekapañcavasso vā – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ anissitena vatthabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ nānissitena vatthabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, ūnapañcavasso hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ nānissitena vatthabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ anissitena vatthabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti,

duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, pañcavasso vā hoti atirekapañcavasso vā – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā yāvajīvaṃ anissitena vatthabbaṃ''.

418. ''Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo''ti?

''Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā saddhivihāriṃ vā gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ vā upaṭṭhāpetuṃ vā, anabhirataṃ vūpakāsetuṃ vā vūpakāsāpetuṃ vā, uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ , abhidhamme vinetuṃ, abhivinaye vinetuṃ – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā saddhivihāriṃ vā gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ vā upaṭṭhāpetuṃ vā, anabhirataṃ vūpakāsetuṃ vā vūpakāsāpetuṃ vā, uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ, abhidhamme vinetuṃ, abhivinaye vinetuṃ – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo.

''Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā saddhivihāriṃ vā abhisamācārikāya sikkhāya sikkhāpetuṃ, ādibrahmacāriyakāya sikkhāya vinetuṃ, adhisīle vinetuṃ, adhicitte vinetuṃ, adhipaññāya vinetuṃ – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā saddhivihāriṃ vā abhisamācārikāya sikkhāya sikkhāpetuṃ, ādibrahmacāriyakāya sikkhāya vinetuṃ, adhisīle vinetuṃ, adhicitte vinetuṃ, adhipaññāya vinetuṃ – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ, nissayo dātabbo, sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo''ti.

419. ''Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabba''nti?

Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ.

Katamehi pañcahi? Alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca, micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena davena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena davena samannāgato hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Kāyikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Kāyikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattiṃ āpanno kammakato upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena kammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabba’’nti.

Anissitavaggo niṭṭhito paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ, āpatti ca gilānakaṃ;
Abhisamācāralajjī ca, adhisīle davena ca.

Anācāraṃ upaghāti, micchā āpattimeva ca;
Yāyāpattiyā buddhassa, paṭhamo vaggasaṅgahoti.

2. Nappaṭippassambhanavaggo

420. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabba’’nti?

‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattiṃ āpanno kammakato upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena kammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchādiṭṭhiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca, omaddakārako ca hoti, vattesu sikkhāya ca na paripūrakārī – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabba’’nti.

421. ‘‘Saṅgāmāvacarena, bhante, bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamantena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā saṅgho upasaṅkamitabbo’’ti?

‘‘Saṅgāmāvacarena, upāli, bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamantena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā saṅgho upasaṅkamitabbo. Katame pañca? Saṅgāmāvacarena, upāli, bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamantena nīcacittena saṅgho upasaṅkamitabbo, rajoharaṇasamena cittena, āsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ nissajjakusalena, there bhikkhū anupakhajjantena, nave bhikkhū āsanena appaṭibāhantena yathāpatirūpe āsane nisīditabbaṃ, anānākathikena bhavitabbaṃ atiracchānakathikena, sāmaṃ vā dhammo bhāsitabbo, paro vā ajjhesitabbo, ariyo vā tuṇhibhāvo nātimaññitabbo, sace, upāli, saṅgho samaggakaraṇīyāni kammāni karoti tatra ce, upāli, bhikkhuno nakkhamati, api diṭṭhāvikammaṃ katvā ñāpetabbā sāmaggī. Taṃ kissahetu? Māhaṃ saṅghena nānatto assanti. Saṅgāmāvacarenupāli, bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamantena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā saṅgho upasaṅkamitabbo’’ti.

422. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca hoti bahujanaamanāpo ca bahujanaarucito cā’’ti?

‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca hoti bahujanaamanāpo ca bahujanaarucito ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Ussitamantī ca hoti, nissitajappī ca, na ca bhāsānusandhikusalo hoti, na yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, na yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā kāretā hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca hoti bahujanaamanāpo ca bahujanaarucito ca. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca hoti bahujanamanāpo ca bahuja-

naarucito ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Na ussitamantī ca hoti, na nissitajappī ca, bhāsānusandhikusalo ca hoti, yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā kāretā hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca hoti bahujanamanāpo ca bahujanarucito ca.

"Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca hoti bahujanaamanāpo ca bahujanaarucito ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Ussādetā ca hoti, apasādetā ca, adhammaṃ gaṇhāti, dhammaṃ paṭibāhati, samphañca bahuṃ bhāsati – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca hoti bahujanaamanāpo ca bahujanaarucito ca. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca hoti bahujanamanāpo ca bahujanarucito ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Na ussādetā ca hoti, na apasādetā ca, dhammaṃ gaṇhāti, adhammaṃ paṭibāhati, samphañca na bahuṃ bhāsati – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca hoti bahujanamanāpo ca bahujanarucito ca.

"Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca hoti bahujanaamanāpo ca bahujanaarucito ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Pasayhapavattā hoti, anokāsakammaṃ kāretvā pavattā hoti, na yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, na yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā kāretā hoti, na yathādiṭṭhiyā byākatā hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca hoti bahujanaamanāpo ca bahujanaarucito ca. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca hoti bahujanamanāpo ca bahujanarucito ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Na pasayhapavattā hoti, okāsakammaṃ kāretvā pavattā hoti, yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā kāretā hoti, yathādiṭṭhiyā byākatā hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṅghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca hoti bahujanamanāpo ca bahujanarucito cā''ti.

423. "Kati nu kho, bhante, ānisaṃsā vinayapariyattiyā''ti?

"Pañcime, upāli, ānisaṃsā vinayapariyattiyā. Katame pañca? Attano sīlakkhandho sugutto hoti surakkhito, kukkuccapakatānaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ hoti, visārado saṅghamajjhe voharati, paccatthike sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇhāti, saddhammaṭṭhitiyā paṭipanno hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcānisaṃsā vinayapariyattiyā''.

Nappaṭippassambhanavaggo niṭṭhito dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Āpanno yāyavaṇṇañca, alajjī saṅgāmena ca;
Ussitā ussādetā ca, pasayha pariyattiyāti.

Paṭhamayamakapaññatti.

3. Vohāravaggo

424. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabba’’nti?

‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattiṃ na jānāti, āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā payogaṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā vūpasamaṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā na vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattiṃ jānāti, āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ jānāti, āpattiyā payogaṃ jānāti, āpattiyā vūpasamaṃ jānāti, āpattiyā vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Adhikaraṇaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇasamuṭṭhānaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa vūpasamaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa na vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇasamuṭṭhānaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa vūpasamaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Pasayhapavattā hoti, anokāsakammaṃ kāretvā pavattā hoti, na yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, na yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā kāretā hoti, na yathādiṭṭhiyā byākatā hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā

saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na pasayhapavattā hoti, okāsakammaṃ kāretvā pavattā hoti, yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā kāretā hoti, yathādiṭṭhiyā byākatā hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ.

"Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sappaṭikammaṃ appaṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sappaṭikammaṃ appaṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ.

"Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Kammaṃ na jānāti, kammassa karaṇaṃ na jānāti, kammassa vatthuṃ na jānāti, kammassa vattaṃ na jānāti, kammassa vūpasamaṃ na jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Kammaṃ jānāti, kammassa karaṇaṃ jānāti, kammassa vatthuṃ jānāti, kammassa vattaṃ jānāti, kammassa vūpasamaṃ jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ.

"Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Vatthuṃ na jānāti, nidānaṃ na jānāti, paññattiṃ na jānāti, padapaccābhaṭṭhaṃ na jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Vatthuṃ jānāti, nidānaṃ jānāti, paññattiṃ jānāti, padapaccābhaṭṭhaṃ jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ.

"Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ

gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, alajjī ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, lajjī ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ.

"Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, akusalo ca hoti vinaye – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, kusalo ca hoti vinaye – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ.

"Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Ñattiṃ na jānāti, ñattiyā karaṇaṃ na jānāti, ñattiyā anussāvanaṃ na jānāti, ñattiyā samathaṃ na jānāti, ñattiyā vūpasamaṃ na jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Ñattiṃ jānāti, ñattiyā karaṇaṃ jānāti, ñattiyā anussāvanaṃ jānāti, ñattiyā samathaṃ jānāti, ñattiyā vūpasamaṃ jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ.

"Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Suttaṃ na jānāti, suttānulomaṃ na jānāti, vinayaṃ na jānāti, vinayānulomaṃ na jānāti, na ca ṭhānāṭhānakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Suttaṃ jānāti, suttānulomaṃ jānāti, vinayaṃ jānāti, vinayānulomaṃ jānāti, ṭhānāṭhānakusalo ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ.

"Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Dhammaṃ na jānāti, dhammānulomaṃ na jānāti, vinayaṃ na jānāti, vinayānulomaṃ na jānāti, na ca pubbāparakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā

saṅghe na voharitabbaṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Dhammaṃ jānāti, dhammānulomaṃ jānāti, vinayaṃ jānāti, vinayānulomaṃ jānāti, pubbāparakusalo ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saṅghe voharitabba''nti.

Vohāravaggo niṭṭhito tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Āpatti adhikaraṇaṃ, pasayhāpatti jānanā;
Kammaṃ vatthuṃ alajjī ca, akusalo ca ñattiyā;
Suttaṃ na jānāti dhammaṃ, tatiyo vaggasaṅgahoti.

4. Diṭṭhāvikammavaggo

425. ''Kati nu kho, bhante, adhammikā diṭṭhāvikammā''ti? ''Pañcime, upāli, adhammikā diṭṭhāvikammā. Katame pañca? Anāpattiyā diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, desitāya āpattiyā diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, catūhi pañcahi diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, mano mānasena diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti – ime kho, upāli, pañca adhammikā diṭṭhāvikammā.

''Pañcime, upāli, dhammikā diṭṭhāvikammā. Katame pañca? Āpattiyā diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, adesitāya āpattiyā diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, na catūhi pañcahi diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, na mano mānasena diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti – ime kho, upāli, pañca dhammikā diṭṭhāvikammā.

''Aparepi, upāli, pañca adhammikā diṭṭhāvikammā. Katame pañca? Nānāsaṃvāsakassa santike diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, nānāsīmāya ṭhitassa santike diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, apakatattassa santike diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, catūhi pañcahi diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, mano mānasena diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti – ime kho, upāli, pañca adhammikā diṭṭhāvikammā.

''Pañcime, upāli, dhammikā diṭṭhāvikammā. Katame pañca? Samānasaṃvāsakassa santike diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, samānasīmāya ṭhitassa santike diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, pakatattassa santike diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, na catūhi pañcahi diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti, na mano mānasena diṭṭhiṃ āvi karoti – ime kho, upāli, pañca dhammikā diṭṭhāvikammāti.

426. ‘‘Kati nu kho, bhante, adhammikā paṭiggahā’’ti? ‘‘Pañcime, upāli, adhammikā paṭiggahā. Katame pañca? Kāyena diyyamānaṃ kāyena appaṭiggahitaṃ, kāyena diyyamānaṃ kāyappaṭibaddhena appaṭiggahitaṃ, kāyappaṭibaddhena diyyamānaṃ kāyena appaṭiggahitaṃ, kāyappaṭibaddhena diyyamānaṃ kāyappaṭibaddhena appaṭiggahitaṃ, nissaggiyena diyyamānaṃ kāyena vā kāyappaṭibaddhena vā appaṭiggahitaṃ – ime kho, upāli, pañca adhammikā paṭiggahā.

‘‘Pañcime, upāli, dhammikā paṭiggahā. Katame pañca? Kāyena diyyamānaṃ kāyena paṭiggahitaṃ, kāyena diyyamānaṃ kāyappaṭibaddhena paṭiggahitaṃ, kāyappaṭibaddhena diyyamānaṃ kāyena paṭiggahitaṃ, kāyappaṭibaddhena diyyamānaṃ kāyappaṭibaddhena paṭiggahitaṃ, nissaggiyena diyyamānaṃ kāyena vā kāyappaṭibaddhena vā paṭiggahitaṃ – ime kho, upāli, pañca dhammikā paṭiggahā’’ti.

427. ‘‘Kati nu kho, bhante, anatirittā’’ti? ‘‘Pañcime, upāli, anatirittā. Katame pañca? Akappiyakataṃ hoti, appaṭiggahitakataṃ hoti anuccāritakataṃ hoti, ahatthapāse kataṃ hoti, alametaṃ sabbanti avuttaṃ hoti – ime kho, upāli, pañca anatirittā.

‘‘Pañcime, upāli, atirittā. Katame pañca? Kappiyakataṃ hoti, paṭiggahitakataṃ hoti, uccāritakataṃ hoti, hatthapāse kataṃ hoti, alametaṃ sabbanti vuttaṃ hoti – ime kho, upāli, pañca atirittā’’ti.

428. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, ākārehi pavāraṇā paññāyatī’’ti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, ākārehi pavāraṇā paññāyati. Katamehi pañcahi? Asanaṃ paññāyati, bhojanaṃ paññāyati, hatthapāse ṭhito abhiharati, paṭikkhepo paññāyati – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahākārehi pavāraṇā paññāyatī’’ti.

429. ‘‘Kati nu kho, bhante, adhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā’’ti? ‘‘Pañcime, upāli, adhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā. Katame pañca? Bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, pārājikena codiyamāno saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, taṃ saṅgho saṅghādisesena kāreti, adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. Bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, pārājikena codiyamāno pācittiyaṃ… pe… pāṭidesanīyaṃ… dukkaṭaṃ ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, taṃ saṅgho dukkaṭena kāreti, adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. Bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ… pe… pācittiyaṃ… pāṭidesanīyaṃ… dukkaṭaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. Dukkaṭena codiyamāno pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, taṃ saṅgho pārājikena kāreti, adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. Bhikkhu dukkaṭaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, dukkaṭena codiyamāno saṅghādisesaṃ…pe… pācittiyaṃ… pāṭidesanīyaṃ

ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, taṃ saṅgho pāṭidesanīyena kāreti – adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. Ime kho, upāli, pañca adhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā.

"Pañcime, upāli, dhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā. Katame pañca? Bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, pārājikena codiyamāno pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, taṃ saṅgho pārājikena kāreti, dhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. Bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ…pe… pācittiyaṃ… pāṭidesanīyaṃ… dukkaṭaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, dukkaṭena codiyamāno dukkaṭaṃ ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, taṃ saṅgho dukkaṭena kāreti, dhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. Ime kho, upāli, pañca dhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā"ti.

430. "Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātu"nti? "Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca, cāvanādhippāyo vattā hoti, no vuṭṭhānādhippāyo – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātuṃ.

"Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa alaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Lajjī ca hoti, paṇḍito ca, pakatatto ca, vuṭṭhānādhippāyo vattā hoti, no cāvanādhippāyo – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa alaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātu"nti.

431. "Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ vinayo na sākacchitabbo"ti? "Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ vinayo na sākacchitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Vatthuṃ na jānāti, nidānaṃ na jānāti, paññattiṃ na jānāti, padapaccābhaṭṭhaṃ na jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ vinayo na sākacchitabbo.

"Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ vinayo sākacchitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Vatthuṃ jānāti, nidānaṃ jānāti, paññattiṃ jānāti, padapaccābhaṭṭhaṃ jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ vinayo sākacchitabbo"ti.

432. "Kati nu kho, bhante, pañhāpucchā"ti? "Pañcimā, upāli, pañhāpucchā. Katamā pañca? Mandattā momūhattā pañhaṃ pucchati, pāpiccho

icchāpakato pañhaṃ pucchati, paribhavā pañhaṃ pucchati, aññātukāmo pañhaṃ pucchati, sace me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammadeva byākarissati iccetaṃ kusalaṃ no ce pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammadeva byākarissati ahamassa sammadeva byākarissāmīti pañhaṃ pucchati – imā kho, upāli, pañca pañhāpucchā''ti.

433. ''Kati nu kho, bhante, aññabyākaraṇā''ti? ''Pañcime, upāli, aññabyākaraṇā. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā aññaṃ byākaroti, pāpiccho icchāpakato aññaṃ byākaroti, ummādā cittakkhepā aññaṃ byākaroti, adhimānena aññaṃ byākaroti, bhūtaṃ aññaṃ byākaroti – ime kho, upāli, pañca aññabyākaraṇā''ti.

434. ''Kati nu kho, bhante, visuddhiyo''ti? ''Pañcimā, upāli, visuddhiyo. Katamā pañca? Nidānaṃ uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sāvetabbaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamā visuddhi, nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sāvetabbaṃ ayaṃ dutiyā visuddhi, nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā terasa saṅghādisese uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sāvetabbaṃ ayaṃ tatiyā visuddhi, nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā terasa saṅghādisese uddisitvā dve aniyate uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sāvetabbaṃ ayaṃ catutthā visuddhi, vitthāreneva pañcamī – imā kho, upāli, pañca visuddhiyo''ti.

435. ''Kati nu kho, bhante, bhojanā''ti? ''Pañcime, upāli, bhojanā. Katame pañca? Odano, kummāso, sattu, maccho, maṃsaṃ – ime kho, upāli, pañca bhojanā''ti.

Diṭṭhāvikammavaggo niṭṭhito catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Diṭṭhāvikammā apare, paṭiggahānatirittā;
Pavāraṇā paṭiññātaṃ, okāsaṃ sākacchena ca;
Pañhaṃ aññabyākaraṇā, visuddhi cāpi bhojanāti.

5. Attādānavaggo

436. ''Codakena, bhante, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo''ti? ''Codakenupāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo. Katame pañca? Codakenupāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu khomhi,

parisuddhenamhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no''ti. No ce, upāli, bhikkhu parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, parisuddhena kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro – 'iṅgha, tāva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū'ti itissa bhavanti vattāro.

"Puna caparaṃ, upāli, codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – 'parisuddhavacīsamācāro nu khomhi, parisuddhenamhi vacīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no'ti. No ce, upāli, bhikkhu parisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti, parisuddhena vacīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro – 'iṅgha, tāva āyasmā vācasikaṃ sikkhassū'ti itissa bhavanti vattāro.

"Puna caparaṃ, upāli, codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – 'mettaṃ nu kho me cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ sabrahmacārīsu anāghātaṃ, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no'ti. No ce, upāli, bhikkhuno mettaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu anāghātaṃ, tassa bhavanti vattāro – 'iṅgha, tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārīsu mettaṃ cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpehī'ti itissa bhavanti vattāro.

"Puna caparaṃ, upāli, codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – 'bahussuto nu khomhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā me dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no'ti. No ce, upāli, bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa dhammā na bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, tassa bhavanti vattāro – 'iṅgha, tāva āyasmā āgamaṃ pariyāpuṇassū'ti itissa bhavanti vattāro.

"Puna caparaṃ, upāli, codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – 'ubhayāni kho me pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no'ti. No ce, upāli, bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, 'idaṃ panāvuso kattha

vuttaṃ bhagavatā'ti iti puṭṭho na sampāyati , tassa bhavanti vattāro – 'iṅgha, tāva āyasmā vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇassū'ti itissa bhavanti vattāro. Codakenupāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo''ti.

437. ''Codakena, bhante, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo''ti? ''Codakenupāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo. Katame pañca? Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena vakkhāmi no anatthasaṃhitena, mettācitto vakkhāmi no dosantaroti – codakenupāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo''ti.

438. ''Codakena, bhante, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ manasi karitvā paro codetabbo''ti? ''Codakenupāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ manasi karitvā paro codetabbo. Katame pañca? Kāruññatā, hitesitā, anukampatā, āpattivuṭṭhānatā, vinayapurekkhāratā – codakenupāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ manasi karitvā paro codetabbo''ti.

439. ''Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātu''nti? ''Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, aparisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti, aparisuddhājīvo hoti, bālo hoti abyatto, na paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātuṃ – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātuṃ.

''Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa alaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, parisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti, parisuddhājīvo hoti, paṇḍito hoti byatto paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātuṃ – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa alaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātu''nti.

440. ''Attādānaṃ ādātukāmena, bhante, bhikkhunā katihaṅgehi samannāgataṃ attādānaṃ ādātabba''nti? ''Attādānaṃ ādātukāmenupāli, bhikkhunā pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ attādānaṃ ādātabbaṃ. Katame pañca

? Attādānaṃ ādātukāmena, upāli, bhikkhunā evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – ‘yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātukāmo, kālo nu kho imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātuṃ udāhu no’ti. Sace, upāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘akālo imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātuṃ no kālo’ti, na taṃ, upāli, attādānaṃ ādātabbaṃ.

“Sace panupāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘kālo imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātuṃ no akālo’ti, tenupāli bhikkhunā uttari paccavekkhitabbaṃ – ‘yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātukāmo bhūtaṃ nu kho idaṃ attādānaṃ udāhu no’ti. Sace, upāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘abhūtaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ no bhūta’nti, na taṃ, upāli, attādānaṃ ādātabbaṃ.

“Sace panupāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘bhūtaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ no abhūta’nti, tenupāli bhikkhunā uttari paccavekkhitabbaṃ – ‘yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātukāmo, atthasaṃhitaṃ nu kho idaṃ attādānaṃ udāhu no’ti. Sace, upāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti –’ anatthasaṃhitaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ no atthasaṃhita’nti, na taṃ, upāli, attādānaṃ ādātabbaṃ.

“Sace panupāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘atthasaṃhitaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ no anatthasaṃhita’nti, tenupāli bhikkhunā uttari paccavekkhitabbaṃ – ‘imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ ādiyamāno labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe udāhu no’ti. Sace, upāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ ādiyamāno na labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe’ti, na taṃ, upāli, attādānaṃ ādātabbaṃ.

“Sace panupāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘idaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ ādiyamāno labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe’ti, tenupāli bhikkhunā uttari paccavekkhitabbaṃ – ‘imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṅghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṅghabhedo saṅgharāji saṅghavavatthānaṃ saṅghanānākaraṇaṃ udāhu no’ti. Sace, upāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṅghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṅghabhedo saṅgharāji saṅghavavatthānaṃ saṅghanānākaraṇa’nti, na taṃ, upāli, attādānaṃ ādātabbaṃ.

“Sace panupāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘imaṃ kho

me attādānaṃ ādiyato na bhavissati saṅghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṅghabhedo saṅgharāji saṅghavavatthānaṃ saṅghanānākaraṇa'nti, taṃ ādātabbaṃ, upāli, attādānaṃ. Evaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ kho, upāli, attādānaṃ ādinnaṃ pacchāpi avippaṭisārakaraṃ bhavissatī''ti.

441. ''Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu adhikaraṇajātānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāro hotī''ti? ''Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu adhikaraṇajātānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūpassa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso; vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti asaṃhīro; paṭibalo hoti ubho atthapaccatthike assāsetuṃ saññāpetuṃ nijjhāpetuṃ pekkhetuṃ pasādetuṃ – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu adhikaraṇajātānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāro hoti.

''Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu adhikaraṇajātānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, parisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti, parisuddhājīvo hoti, paṇḍito hoti byatto, paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātuṃ – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu adhikaraṇajātānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāro hoti.

''Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu adhikaraṇajātānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Vatthuṃ jānāti, nidānaṃ jānāti, paññattiṃ jānāti, padapaccābhaṭṭhaṃ jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu adhikaraṇajātānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāro hotī''ti.

442. ''Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānuyuñjitabba''nti? ''Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānuyuñjitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Suttaṃ na jānāti, suttānulomaṃ na jānāti, vinayaṃ na jānāti, vinayānulomaṃ na jānāti, na ca ṭhānāṭhānakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānuyuñjitabbaṃ.

“Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anuyuñjitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Suttaṃ jānāti, suttānulomaṃ jānāti, vinayaṃ jānāti, vinayānulomaṃ jānāti, ṭhānāṭhānakusalo ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anuyuñjitabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānuyuñjitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Dhammaṃ na jānāti, dhammānulomaṃ na jānāti, vinayaṃ na jānāti, vinayānulomaṃ na jānāti, na ca pubbāparakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānuyuñjitabbaṃ.

“Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anuyuñjitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Dhammaṃ jānāti, dhammānulomaṃ jānāti, vinayaṃ jānāti, vinayānulomaṃ jānāti, pubbāparakusalo ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anuyuñjitabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānuyuñjitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Vatthuṃ na jānāti, nidānaṃ na jānāti, paññattiṃ na jānāti, padapaccābhaṭṭhaṃ na jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānuyuñjitabbaṃ.

“Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anuyuñjitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Vatthuṃ jānāti, nidānaṃ jānāti, paññattiṃ jānāti, padapaccābhaṭṭhaṃ jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anuyuñjitabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānuyuñjitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattiṃ na jānāti, āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā payogaṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā vūpasamaṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā na vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānuyuñjitabbaṃ.

“Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anuyuñjitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattiṃ jānāti, āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ jānāti, āpattiyā payogaṃ jānāti, āpattiyā vūpasamaṃ jānāti, āpattiyā vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anuyuñjitabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānuyuñji-

tabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Adhikaraṇaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇasamuṭṭhānaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa vūpasamaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa na vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nānuyuñjitabbaṃ.

"Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anuyuñjitabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇasamuṭṭhānaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa vūpasamaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā anuyuñjitabba"nti.

Attādānavaggo niṭṭhito pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Parisuddhañca kālena, kāruññaṃ okāsena ca;
Attādānaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, aparehipi vatthuñca;
Suttaṃ dhammaṃ puna vatthuñca, āpatti adhikaraṇena cāti.

6. Dhutaṅgavaggo

443. "Kati nu kho, bhante, āraññikā"ti? "Pañcime, upāli, āraññikā . Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā āraññiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato āraññiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā āraññiko hoti, vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehīti āraññiko hoti, api ca appicchaññeva nissāya santuṭṭhiññeva nissāya – sallekhaññeva nissāya pavivekaññeva nissāya idamatthitaññeva nissāya āraññiko hoti – ime kho, upāli, pañca āraññikā"ti.

"Kati nu kho, bhante, piṇḍapātikāti…pe… kati nu kho, bhante, paṃsukūlikāti…pe… kati nu kho, bhante, rukkhamūlikāti…pe… kati nu kho, bhante, sosānikāti…pe… kati nu kho, bhante, abbhokāsikāti…pe… kati nu kho, bhante, tecīvarikāti…pe… kati nu kho, bhante, sapadānacārikāti…pe… kati nu kho, bhante, nesajjikāti…pe… kati nu kho, bhante, yathāsanthatikāti…pe… kati nu kho, bhante, ekāsanikāti…pe… kati nu kho, bhante, khalupacchābhattikāti…pe… kati nu kho, bhante, pattapiṇḍikāti? Pañcime, upāli, pattapiṇḍikā. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehīti pattapiṇḍiko hoti, api ca appicchaññeva nissāya santuṭṭhiññeva nissāya sallekhaññeva nissāya pavivekaññeva nissāya idamatthitaññeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti – ime kho,

upāli, pañca pattapiṇḍikā’’ti.

Dhutaṅgavaggo niṭṭhito chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Āraññiko piṇḍipaṃsu, rukkhasusānapañcamaṃ;
Abbho tecīvarañceva, sapadānanesajjikā;
Santhatekāsanañceva, khalupacchā pattapiṇḍikāti.

7. Musāvādavaggo

444. ‘‘Kati nu kho, bhante, musāvādā’’ti? ‘‘Pañcime, upāli, musāvādā. Katame pañca? Atthi musāvādo pārājikagāmī, atthi musāvādo saṅghādisesagāmī, atthi musāvādo thullaccayagāmī, atthi musāvādo pācittiyagāmī, atthi musāvādo dukkaṭagāmī – ime kho, upāli, pañca musāvādā’’ti.

445. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno saṅghamajjhe uposathaṃ vā pavāraṇaṃ vā ṭhapentassa – ‘alaṃ, bhikkhu, mā bhaṇḍanaṃ, mā kalahaṃ, mā viggahaṃ, mā vivāda’nti omadditvā saṅghena uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā kātabbā’’ti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno saṅghamajjhe uposathaṃ vā pavāraṇaṃ vā ṭhapentassa – ‘alaṃ, bhikkhu, mā bhaṇḍanaṃ, mā kalahaṃ, mā viggahaṃ, mā vivāda’nti omadditvā saṅghena uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā kātabbā. Katamehi pañcahi? Alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca, cāvanādhippāyo vattā hoti, no vuṭṭhānādhippāyo – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno saṅghamajjhe uposathaṃ vā pavāraṇaṃ vā ṭhapentassa – ‘alaṃ, bhikkhu, mā bhaṇḍanaṃ, mā kalahaṃ, mā viggahaṃ, mā vivāda’nti omadditvā saṅghena uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā kātabbā.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno saṅghamajjhe uposathaṃ vā pavāraṇaṃ vā ṭhapentassa – ‘alaṃ, bhikkhu, mā bhaṇḍanaṃ, mā kalahaṃ, mā viggahaṃ, mā vivāda’nti omadditvā saṅghena uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā kātabbā. Katamehi pañcahi? Aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, aparisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti, aparisuddhājīvo hoti, bālo hoti abyatto, bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno saṅghamajjhe uposathaṃ vā pavāraṇaṃ vā ṭhapentassa – ‘alaṃ, bhikkhu, mā bhaṇḍanaṃ, mā kalahaṃ, mā viggahaṃ, mā vivāda’nti omadditvā saṅghena uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā kātabbā’’ti.

446. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo na dātabbo’’ti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo na dātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti, sappaṭikammāpaṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo na dātabbo.

‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo dātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukagarukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sappaṭikammāpaṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo dātabbo’’ti.

447. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, ākārehi bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjatī’’ti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, ākārehi bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Alajjitā, aññāṇatā, kukkuccapakatatā, akappiye kappiyasaññitā, kappiye akappiyasaññitā – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahākārehi bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjati.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahākārehi bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Adassanena, assavanena, pasuttakatā, tathāsaññī, satisammosā – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahākārehi bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjatī’’ti.

448. ‘‘Kati nu kho, bhante, verā’’ti? ‘‘Pañcime, upāli, verā. Katame pañca? Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesumicchācāro, musāvādo, surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānaṃ – ime kho, upāli, pañca verā’’ti.

‘‘Kati nu kho, bhante, veramaṇiyo’’ti? ‘‘Pañcimā, upāli, veramaṇiyo. Katamā pañca? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī , adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī, musāvādā veramaṇī, surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇī – imā kho, upāli, pañca veramaṇiyo’’ti.

449. ‘‘Kati nu kho, bhante, byasanānī’’ti? ‘‘Pañcimāni, upāli, byasanāni. Katamāni pañca? Ñātibyasanaṃ, bhogabyasanaṃ, rogabyasanaṃ, sīlabyasanaṃ, diṭṭhibyasanaṃ – imāni kho, upāli, pañca byasanānī’’ti.

‘‘Kati nu kho, bhante, sampadā’’ti? ‘‘Pañcimā, upāli, sampadā. Katamā pañca? Ñātisampadā, bhogasampadā, ārogyasampadā, sīlasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā – imā kho, upāli, pañca sampadā’’ti.

Musāvādavaggo niṭṭhito sattamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Musāvādo ca omaddi, aparehi anuyogo;
Āpattiñca aparehi, verā veramaṇīpi ca;
Byasanaṃ sampadā ceva, sattamo vaggasaṅgahoti.

8. Bhikkhunovādavaggo

450. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno bhikkhunisaṅgheneva kammaṃ kātabba’’nti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno bhikkhunisaṅgheneva kammaṃ kātabbaṃ, avandiyo so bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṅghena. Katamehi pañcahi? Vivaritvā kāyaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ dasseti, ūruṃ dasseti, aṅgajātaṃ dasseti, ubho aṃsakūṭe dasseti, obhāsati, gihī sampayojeti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno bhikkhunisaṅgheneva kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Avandiyo so bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṅghena.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno bhikkhunisaṅgheneva kammaṃ kātabbaṃ, avandiyo so bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṅghena. Katamehi pañcahi? Bhikkhunīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhunīnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, bhikkhunīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, bhikkhuniyo akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi bhedeti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno bhikkhunisaṅgheneva kammaṃ kātabbaṃ, avandiyo so bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṅghena.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno bhikkhunisaṅgheneva kammaṃ kātabbaṃ, avandiyo so bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṅghena. Katamehi pañcahi? Bhikkhunīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhunīnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, bhikkhunīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, bhikkhuniyo akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno bhikkhunisaṅgheneva kammaṃ kātabbaṃ, avandiyo so bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṅghenā’’ti.

451. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā kammaṃ kātabba’’nti? Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Vivaritvā kāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dasseti, ūruṃ dasseti, aṅgajātaṃ dasseti, ubho aṃsakūṭe dasseti, obhāsati, gihī sampayojeti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā kammaṃ kātabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūhi bhedeti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā kammaṃ kātabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā kammaṃ kātabba’’nti.

452. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na ṭhapetabbo’’ti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na ṭhapetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca, cāvanādhippāyo vattā hoti, no vuṭṭhānādhippāyo – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na ṭhapetabbo.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na ṭhapetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, aparisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti, aparisuddhājīvo hoti, bālo hoti, abyatto, na paṭibalo anuyuñjiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātuṃ – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na ṭhapetabbo.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na ṭhapetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, bhikkhunīnaṃ akkosakaparibhāsako hoti, bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikena saṃsaggena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na ṭhapetabbo.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na ṭhapetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca, bhaṇḍanakārako ca hoti kalahakārako, sikkhāya ca na paripūrikārī – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na ṭhapetabbo’’ti.

453. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhik-

khunīnaṃ ovādo na gahetabbo''ti? ''Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na gahetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, bhikkhunīnaṃ akkosakaparibhāsako hoti, bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikena saṃsaggena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na gahetabbo.

''Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na gahetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca, gamiko vā hoti, gilāno vā – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na gahetabbo''ti.

454. ''Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ na sākacchitabbo''ti? ''Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ na sākacchitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na asekkhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, na asekkhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, na asekkhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, na asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, na asekkhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ na sākacchitabbo. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ sākacchitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Asekkhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ sākacchitabbo.

''Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ na sākacchitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na atthapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, na dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, na niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, na paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ na paccavekkhitā – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ na sākacchitabbo. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ sākacchitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Atthapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitā – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ sākacchitabbo''ti.

Bhikkhunovādavaggo niṭṭhito aṭṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Bhikkhunīheva kātabbaṃ, aparehi tathā duve;
Bhikkhunīnaṃ tayo kammā, na ṭhapetabbā dve dukā;
Na gahetabbā dve vuttā, sākacchāsu ca dve dukāti.

9. Ubbāhikavaggo

455. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo’’ti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na atthakusalo hoti, na dhammakusalo hoti, na niruttikusalo hoti, na byañjanakusalo hoti, na pubbāparakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Atthakusalo hoti, dhammakusalo hoti, niruttikusalo hoti, byañjanakusalo hoti, pubbāparakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Kodhano hoti kodhābhibhūto, makkhī hoti makkhābhibhūto, paḷāsī hoti paḷāsābhibhūto, issukī hoti issābhibhūto, sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na kodhano hoti na kodhābhibhūto, na makkhī hoti na makkhābhibhūto, na paḷāsī hoti na paḷāsābhibhūto, na issukī hoti na issābhibhūto, asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti anādhānaggāhī suppaṭinissaggī – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Kuppati, byāpajjati, patiṭṭhiyati, kopaṃ janeti, akhamo hoti apadakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na kuppati, na byāpajjati, na patiṭṭhiyati, na kopaṃ janeti, khamo hoti padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Pasāretā hoti no sāretā, anokāsakammaṃ kāretvā pavattā hoti, na yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, na yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā kāretā hoti, na yathādiṭṭhiyā byākatā hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Sāretā hoti no pasāretā, okāsakammaṃ kāretvā pavattā hoti, yathādhammaṃ yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā kāretā hoti, yathādiṭṭhiyā byākatā hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, alajjī ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, lajjī ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, akusalo ca hoti vinaye – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya na sammannitabbo. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, kusalo ca hoti vinaye – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo’’ti.

456. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bālotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchatī’’ti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bālotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Suttaṃ na jānāti, suttānulomaṃ na jānāti, vinayaṃ na jānāti, vinayānulomaṃ na jānāti, na ca ṭhānaṭhānakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bālotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu paṇḍitotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Suttaṃ jānāti, suttānulomaṃ jānāti, vinayaṃ jānāti, vinayānulomaṃ jānāti, ṭhānāṭhānakusalo ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu paṇḍitotveva saṅkhaṃ gac-

chati.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bālotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Dhammaṃ na jānāti, dhammānulomaṃ jānāti, vinayaṃ na jānāti, vinayānulomaṃ na jānāti, na ca pubbāparakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bālotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu paṇḍitotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Dhammaṃ jānāti, dhammānulomaṃ jānāti, vinayaṃ jānāti, vinayānulomaṃ jānāti, pubbāparakusalo ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu paṇḍitotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bālotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Vatthuṃ na jānāti, nidānaṃ na jānāti, paññattiṃ na jānāti, padapaccābhaṭṭhaṃ na jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bālotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu paṇḍitotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Vatthuṃ jānāti, nidānaṃ jānāti, paññattiṃ jānāti, padapaccābhaṭṭhaṃ jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu paṇḍitotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bālotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattiṃ na jānāti, āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā payogaṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā vūpasamaṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā na vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bālotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu paṇḍitotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattiṃ jānāti, āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ jānāti, āpattiyā payogaṃ jānāti, āpattiyā vūpasamaṃ jānāti, āpattiyā vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu paṇḍitotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bālotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Adhikaraṇaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇasamuṭṭhānaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa vūpasamaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa na vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bālotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu paṇḍitotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇasamuṭṭhānaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa vūpasamaṃ jānāti,

adhikaraṇassa vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu paṇḍitotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchatī’’ti.

Ubbāhikavaggo niṭṭhito navamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Na atthakusalo ceva, kodhano kuppatī ca yo;
Pasāretā chandāgatiṃ, akusalo tatheva ca.

Suttaṃ dhammañca vatthuñca, āpatti adhikaraṇaṃ;
Dve dve pakāsitā sabbe, kaṇhasukkaṃ vijānathāti.

10. Adhikaraṇavūpasamavaggo

457. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametu’’nti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattiṃ na jānāti, āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā payogaṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā vūpasamaṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā na vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Āpattiṃ jānāti, āpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ jānāti, āpattiyā payogaṃ jānāti, āpattiyā vūpasamaṃ jānāti, āpattiyā vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ.

‘‘Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Adhikaraṇaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇasamuṭṭhānaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa vūpasamaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa na vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ.

‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇasamuṭṭhānaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa vūpasamaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇassa vinicchayakusalo hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi sa-

mannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, alajjī ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, lajjī ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, appassuto ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, bahussuto ca hoti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Vatthuṃ na jānāti, nidānaṃ na jānāti, paññattiṃ na jānāti, padapaccābhaṭṭhaṃ na jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Vatthuṃ jānāti, nidānaṃ jānāti, paññattiṃ jānāti, padapaccābhaṭṭhaṃ jānāti, anusandhivacanapathaṃ jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, akusalo ca hoti vinaye – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, kusalo ca hoti vinaye – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato

bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, puggalagaru hoti no saṅghagaru – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, saṅghagaru hoti no puggalagaru – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, āmisagaru hoti no saddhammagaru – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, saddhammagaru hoti no āmisagaru – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametu”nti.

458. “Katihi nu kho, bhante, ākārehi saṅgho bhijjatī”ti? “Pañcahupāli, ākārehi saṅgho bhijjati. Katamehi pañcahi? Kammena, uddesena, voharanto, anussāvanena, salākaggāhena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahākārehi saṅgho bhijjatī”ti.

“Saṅgharāji saṅgharājīti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, saṅgharāji hoti no ca saṅghabhedo? Kittāvatā ca pana saṅgharāji ceva hoti saṅghabhedo cā”ti? “Paññattetaṃ, upāli, mayā āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āgantukavattaṃ. Evaṃ supaññatte kho, upāli, mayā sikkhāpade āgantukā bhikkhū āgantukavatte na vattanti. Evampi kho, upāli, saṅgharāji hoti no ca saṅghabhedo. Paññattetaṃ, upāli, mayā āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āvāsikavattaṃ. Evaṃ supaññatte kho, upāli, mayā sikkhāpade āvāsikā bhikkhū āvāsikavatte na vattanti. Evampi kho, upāli, saṅgharāji hoti no ca saṅghabhedo. Paññattetaṃ upāli mayā bhikkhūnaṃ bhattagge bhattaggavattaṃ – yathāvuḍḍhaṃ yathārattaṃ yathāpatirūpaṃ aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ. Evaṃ supaññatte kho, upāli, mayā sikkhāpade navā bhikkhū bhattagge therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āsanaṃ paṭibāhanti. Evampi kho, upāli, saṅgharāji hoti no ca saṅghabhedo. Paññattetaṃ, upāli, mayā bhikkhūnaṃ

senāsane senāsanavattaṃ – yathāvuḍḍhaṃ yathārattaṃ yathāpatirūpaṃ. Evaṃ supaññatte kho, upāli, mayā sikkhāpade navā bhikkhū therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ paṭibāhanti. Evampi kho, upāli, saṅgharāji hoti no ca saṅghabhedo. Paññattetaṃ, upāli, mayā bhikkhūnaṃ antosīmāya ekaṃ uposathaṃ ekaṃ pavāraṇaṃ ekaṃ saṅghakammaṃ ekaṃ kammākammaṃ. Evaṃ supaññatte kho, upāli, mayā sikkhāpade tattheva antosīmāya āvenibhāvaṃ karitvā gaṇaṃ bandhitvā āveniṃ uposathaṃ karonti āveniṃ pavāraṇaṃ karonti āveniṃ saṅghakammaṃ karonti āveniṃ kammākammāni karonti. Evaṃ kho, upāli, saṅgharāji ceva hoti saṅghabhedo cā''ti.

Adhikaraṇavūpasamavaggo niṭṭhito dasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Āpattiṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, chandā appassutena ca;
Vatthuñca akusalo ca, puggalo āmisena ca;
Bhijjati saṅgharāji ca, saṅghabhedo tatheva cāti.

11. Saṅghabhedakavaggo

459. ''Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho''ti? ''Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ kammena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho.

''Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ uddesena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho.

''Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, vinidhāya diṭṭhi voharanto – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kap-

paṭṭho atekiccho.

"Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ anussāvanena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho.

"Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ salākaggāhena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho.

"Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, vinidhāya khantiṃ kammena…pe… vinidhāya khantiṃ uddesena…pe… vinidhāya khantiṃ voharanto…pe… vinidhāya khantiṃ anussāvanena…pe… vinidhāya khantiṃ salākaggāhena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho.

"Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, vinidhāya ruciṃ kammena…pe… vinidhāya ruciṃ uddesena…pe… vinidhāya ruciṃ voharanto…pe… vinidhāya ruciṃ anussāvanena…pe… vinidhāya ruciṃ salākaggāhena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho.

"Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, vinidhāya saññaṃ kammena…pe… vinidhāya saññaṃ uddesena…pe… vinidhāya saññaṃ voharanto…pe… vinidhāya saññaṃ anussāvanena…pe… vinidhāya saññaṃ salākaggāhe-

na – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho’’ti.

Saṅghabhedakavaggo niṭṭhito ekādasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ kammena, uddese voharena ca;
Anussāvane salākena, pañcete diṭṭhinissitā;
Khantiṃ ruciñca saññañca, tayo te pañcadhā nayāti.

12. Dutiyasaṅghabhedakavaggo

460. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho’’ti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ kammena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ uddesena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ voharanto. Imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ

anussāvanena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ salākaggāhena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, avinidhāya khantiṃ kammena…pe… avinidhāya khantiṃ uddesena…pe… avinidhāya khantiṃ voharanto…pe… avinidhāya khantiṃ anussāvanena…pe… avinidhāya khantiṃ salākaggāhena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, avinidhāya ruciṃ kammena…pe… avinidhāya ruciṃ uddesena…pe… avinidhāya ruciṃ voharanto…pe… avinidhāya ruciṃ anussāvanena…pe… avinidhāya ruciṃ salākaggāhena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho.

“Aparehipi, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpeti, avinidhāya saññaṃ kammena…pe… avinidhāya saññaṃ uddesena…pe… avinidhāya saññaṃ voharanto…pe… avinidhāya saññaṃ anussāvanena…pe… avinidhāya saññaṃ salākaggāhena – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho”ti.

Dutiyasaṅghabhedakavaggo niṭṭhito dvādasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ kammena, uddese voharena ca;
Anussāvane salākena, pañcete diṭṭhinissitā.

Khantiṃ ruciñca saññañca, tayo te pañcadhā nayā.

Heṭṭhime kaṇhapakkhamhi, samavīsati vidhī yathā;
Tatheva sukkapakkhamhi, samavīsati jānathāti.

13. Āvāsikavaggo

461. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye’’ti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, saṅghikaṃ puggalikaparibhogena paribhuñjati – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, saṅghikaṃ na puggalikaparibhogena paribhuñjati – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge’’ti.

462. ‘‘Kati nu kho, bhante, adhammikā vinayabyākaraṇā’’ti? ‘‘Pañcime, upāli, adhammikā vinayabyākaraṇā. Katame pañca? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti pariṇāmeti, dhammaṃ adhammoti pariṇāmeti, avinayaṃ vinayoti pariṇāmeti, vinayaṃ avinayoti pariṇāmeti, apaññattaṃ paññāpeti, paññattaṃ samucchindati – ime kho, upāli, pañca adhammikā vinayabyākaraṇā. Pañcime, upāli, dhammikā vinayabyākaraṇā. Katame pañca? Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ adhammoti pariṇāmeti, dhammaṃ dhammoti pariṇāmeti, avinayaṃ avinayoti pariṇāmeti, vinayaṃ vinayoti pariṇāmeti, apaññattaṃ na paññapeti, paññattaṃ na samucchindati – ime kho, upāli, pañca dhammikā vinayabyākaraṇā’’ti.

463. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye’’ti? ‘‘Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gaccha-

ti, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ na jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

"Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge"ti.

464. "Katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgato senāsanapaññāpako…pe… bhaṇḍāgāriko…pe… cīvarapaṭiggāhako…pe… cīvarabhājako…pe… yāgubhājako…pe… phalabhājako…pe… khajjabhājako…pe… appamattakavissajjako…pe… sāṭiyaggāhāpako…pe… pattaggāhāpako…pe… ārāmikapesako…pe… sāmaṇerapesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye"ti? "Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato sāmaṇerapesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, pesitāpesitaṃ na jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato sāmaṇerapesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Pañcahupāli, aṅgehi samannāgato sāmaṇerapesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, pesitāpesitaṃ jānāti – imehi kho, upāli, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato sāmaṇerapesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge"ti.

Āvāsikavaggo niṭṭhito terasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Āvāsikabyākaraṇā, bhattusenāsanāni ca;
Bhaṇḍacīvaraggāho ca, cīvarassa ca bhājako.

Yāgu phalaṃ khajjakañca, appasāṭiyagāhako;
Patto ārāmiko ceva, sāmaṇerena pesakoti.

14. Kathinatthāravaggo

465. "Kati nu kho, bhante, ānisaṃsā kathinatthāre"ti? "Pañcime, upāli, ānisaṃsā kathinatthāre. Katame pañca? Anāmantacāro, asamādānacāro, gaṇabhojanaṃ, yāvadatthacīvaraṃ, yo ca tattha cīvaruppādo so nesaṃ

bhavissati – ime kho, upāli, pañca ānisaṃsā kathinatthāre''ti.

466. ''Kati nu kho, bhante, ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamato''ti? ''Pañcime, upāli, ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamato. Katame pañca? Dukkhaṃ supati, dukkhaṃ paṭibujjhati, pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati – ime kho, upāli, pañca ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamato. Pañcime, upāli, ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitassatissa sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamato. Katame pañca? Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati – ime kho, upāli, pañca ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitassatissa sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamato''ti.

467. ''Kati nu kho, bhante, avandiyā''ti? ''Pañcime, upāli, avandiyā. Katame pañca? Antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho avandiyo, racchagato avandiyo, otamasiko avandiyo, asamannāharanto avandiyo, sutto avandiyo – ime kho, upāli, pañca avandiyā.

''Aparepi, upāli, pañca avandiyā. Katame pañca? Yāgupāne avandiyo, bhattagge avandiyo, ekāvatto avandiyo, aññavihito avandiyo, naggo avandiyo – ime kho, upāli, pañca avandiyā.

''Aparepi, upāli, pañca avandiyā. Katame pañca? Khādanto avandiyo, bhuñjanto avandiyo, uccāraṃ karonto avandiyo, passāvaṃ karonto avandiyo, ukkhittako avandiyo – ime kho, upāli, pañca avandiyā.

''Aparepi, upāli, pañca avandiyā. Katame pañca? Pure upasampannena pacchā upasampanno avandiyo, anupasampanno avandiyo, nānāsaṃvāsako vuḍḍhataro adhammavādī avandiyo, mātugāmo avandiyo, paṇḍako avandiyo – ime kho, upāli, pañca avandiyā.

''Aparepi, upāli, pañca avandiyā. Katame pañca? Pārivāsiko avandiyo, mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho avandiyo, mānattāraho avandiyo, mānattacāriko avandiyo, abbhānāraho avandiyo – ime kho, upāli, pañca avandiyā''ti.

468. ''Kati nu kho, bhante, vandiyā''ti? ''Pañcime, upāli, vandiyā. Katame pañca? Pacchā upasampannena pure upasampanno vandiyo, nānāsaṃvāsako vuḍḍhataro dhammavādī vandiyo, ācariyo vandiyo, upajjhāyo vandiyo, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vandiyo – ime kho, upāli, pañca vandiyā''ti.

469. ‘‘Navakatarena, bhante, bhikkhunā vuḍḍhatarassa bhikkhuno pāde vandantena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā pādā vanditabbā’’ti? ‘‘Navakatarenupāli, bhikkhunā vuḍḍhatarassa bhikkhuno pāde vandantena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā pādā vanditabbā. Katame pañca? Navakatarenupāli, bhikkhunā vuḍḍhatarassa bhikkhuno pāde vandantena ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, añjaliṃ paggahetvā, ubhohi pāṇitalehi pādāni parisambāhantena, pemañca gāravañca upaṭṭhāpetvā pādā vanditabbā – navakatarenupāli bhikkhunā vuḍḍhatarassa bhikkhuno pāde vandantena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā pādā vanditabbā’’ti.

Kathinatthāravaggo niṭṭhito cuddasamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Kathinatthāraniddā ca, antarā yāgukhādane;
Pure ca pārivāsi ca, vandiyo vanditabbakanti.

Upālipañcakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tesaṃ vaggānaṃ uddānaṃ

Anissitena kammañca, vohārāvikammena ca;
Codanā ca dhutaṅgā ca, musā bhikkhunimeva ca.

Ubbāhikādhikaraṇaṃ, bhedakā pañcamā pure;
Āvāsikā kathinañca, cuddasā suppakāsitāti.

Atthāpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ

1. Pārājikaṃ

470. Atthāpatti acittako āpajjati, sacittako vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti sacittako āpajjati, acittako vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti acittako āpajjati, acittako vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti sacittako āpajjati, sacittako vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti kusalacitto āpajjati, kusalacitto vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti kusalacitto āpajjati, akusalacitto vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti kusalacitto āpajjati, abyākatacitto vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti akusalacitto āpajjati, kusalacitto vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti akusalacitto āpajjati, akusalacitto vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti akusalacitto āpajjati, abyākatacitto vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti abyākatacitto āpajjati, kusalacitto vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti abyākatacitto āpajjati, akusalacitto vuṭṭhāti. Atthāpatti abyākatacitto āpajjati, abyākatacitto vuṭṭhā-

ti.

Paṭhamaṃ pārājikaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Paṭhamaṃ pārājikaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti. Kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato.

Dutiyaṃ pārājikaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Dutiyaṃ pārājikaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti.

Tatiyaṃ pārājikaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Tatiyaṃ pārājikaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti.

Catutthaṃ pārājikaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Catutthaṃ pārājikaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti.

Cattāro pārājikā niṭṭhitā.

2. Saṅghādisesaṃ

471. Upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocentassa saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocentassa saṅghādiseso ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato.

Mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjantassa saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjantassa saṅghādiseso ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato.

Mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsentassa saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsentassa saṅghādiseso tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti.

Mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsantassa saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsantassa saṅghādiseso tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Sañcarittaṃ samāpajjantassa saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Sañcarittaṃ samāpajjantassa saṅghādiseso chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato na cittato; siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti.

Saññācikāya kuṭiṃ kārāpentassa saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Saññācikāya kuṭiṃ kārāpentassa saṅghādiseso chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpentassa saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpentassa saṅghādiseso chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsentassa saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsentassa saṅghādiseso tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Bhikkhuṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsentassa saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Bhikkhuṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsentassa saṅghādiseso tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti…pe….

Saṅghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantassa saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Saṅghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantassa saṅghādiseso ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti.

Bhedakānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantānaṃ saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Bhedakānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinis-

sajjantānaṃ saṅghādiseso ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti.

Dubbacassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantassa saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Dubbacassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantassa saṅghādiseso ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti.

Kuladūsakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantassa saṅghādiseso katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Kuladūsakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantassa saṅghādiseso ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti.

Terasa saṅghādisesā niṭṭhitā.

472. …Pe… anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa dukkaṭaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti? Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karontassa dukkaṭaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti – kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato.

Sekhiyā niṭṭhitā.

3. Pārājikādi

473. Cattāro pārājikā katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Cattāro pārājikā tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

Terasa saṅghādisesā katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Terasa saṅghādisesā chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti, na vācato na cittato; siyā vācato samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato na samuṭṭhanti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

Dve aniyatā katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Dve aniyatā tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato;

siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

Tiṃsa nissaggiyā pācittiyā katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Tiṃsa nissaggiyā pācittiyā chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti, na vācato na cittato; siyā vācato samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

Dvenavuti pācittiyā katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Dvenavuti pācittiyā chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti, na vācato na cittato; siyā vācato samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

Cattāro pāṭidesanīyā katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Cattāro pāṭidesanīyā catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti, na vācato na cittato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti, na cittato; siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

Pañcasattati sekhiyā katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti? Pañcasattati sekhiyā tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti – siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na vācato; siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, na kāyato; siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

Samuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Acittakusalā ceva, samuṭṭhānañca sabbathā;
Yathādhammena ñāyena, samuṭṭhānaṃ vijānathāti.

Dutiyagāthāsaṅgaṇikaṃ

1. Kāyikādiāpatti

474. Kati āpattiyo kāyikā, kati vācasikā katā.

Chādentassa kati āpattiyo, kati saṃsaggapaccayā.

Chāpattiyo kāyikā, cha vācasikā katā;
Chādentassa tisso āpattiyo, pañca saṃsaggapaccayā.

Aruṇugge kati āpattiyo, kati yāvatatiyakā;
Katettha aṭṭha vatthukā, katihi sabbasaṅgaho.

Aruṇugge tisso āpattiyo, dve yāvatatiyakā;
Ekettha aṭṭha vatthukā, ekena sabbasaṅgaho.

Vinayassa kati mūlāni, yāni buddhena paññattā;
Vinayagarukā kati vuttā, duṭṭhullacchādanā kati.

Vinayassa dve mūlāni, yāni buddhena paññattā;
Vinayagarukā dve vuttā, dve duṭṭhullacchādanā.

Gāmantare kati āpattiyo, kati nadipārapaccayā;
Katimaṃsesu thullaccayaṃ, katimaṃsesu dukkaṭaṃ.

Gāmantare catasso āpattiyo, catasso nadipārapaccayā;
Ekamaṃse thullaccayaṃ, navamaṃsesu dukkaṭaṃ.

Kati vācasikā rattiṃ, kati vācasikā divā;
Dadamānassa kati āpattiyo, paṭiggaṇhantassa kittakā.

Dve vācasikā rattiṃ, dve vācasikā divā;
Dadamānassa tisso āpattiyo, cattāro ca paṭiggahe.

2. Desanāgāminiyādiāpatti

475.

Kati desanāgāminiyo, kati sappaṭikammā katā;
Katettha appaṭikammā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā.

Pañca desanāgāminiyo, cha sappaṭikammā katā;
Ekettha appaṭikammā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā.

Vinayagarukā kati vuttā, kāyavācasikāni ca;
Kati vikāle dhaññaraso, kati ñatticatutthena sammuti.

Vinayagarukā dve vuttā, kāyavācasikāni ca;
Eko vikāle dhaññaraso, ekā ñatticatutthena sammuti.

Pārājikā kāyikā kati, kati saṃvāsakabhūmiyo;
Katinaṃ ratticchedo, paññattā dvaṅgulā kati.

Pārājikā kāyikā dve, dve saṃvāsakabhūmiyo;
Dvinnaṃ ratticchedo, paññattā dvaṅgulā duve.

Katattānaṃ vadhitvāna, katihi saṅgho bhijjati;
Katettha paṭhamāpattikā, ñattiyā karaṇā kati.

Dve attānaṃ vadhitvāna, dvīhi saṅgho bhijjati;
Dvettha paṭhamāpattikā, ñattiyā karaṇā duve.

Pāṇātipāte kati āpattiyo, vācā pārājikā kati;
Obhāsanā kati vuttā, sañcarittena vā kati.

Pāṇātipāte tisso āpattiyo;
Vācā pārājikā tayo;
Obhāsanā tayo vuttā;
Sañcarittena vā tayo.

Kati puggalā na upasampādetabbā, kati kammānaṃ saṅgahā;
Nāsitakā kati vuttā, katinaṃ ekavācikā.

Tayo puggalā na upasampādetabbā, tayo kammānaṃ saṅgahā;
Nāsitakā tayo vuttā, tiṇṇannaṃ ekavācikā.

Adinnādāne kati āpattiyo, kati methunapaccayā;
Chindantassa kati āpattiyo, kati chaḍḍitapaccayā.

Adinnādāne tisso āpattiyo, catasso methunapaccayā;
Chindantassa tisso āpattiyo, pañca chaḍḍitapaccayā.

Bhikkhunovādakavaggasmiṃ, pācittiyena dukkaṭā;
Katettha navakā vuttā, katinaṃ cīvarena ca.

Bhikkhunovādakavaggasmiṃ, pācittiyena dukkaṭā katā;
Caturettha navakā vuttā, dvinnaṃ cīvarena ca.

Bhikkhunīnañca akkhātā, pāṭidesaniyā kati;
Bhuñjantāmakadhaññena, pācittiyena dukkaṭā kati.

Bhikkhunīnañca akkhātā, aṭṭha pāṭidesanīyā katā;
Bhuñjantāmakadhaññena, pācittiyena dukkaṭā katā.

Gacchantassa kati āpattiyo, ṭhitassa cāpi kittakā;
Nisinnassa kati āpattiyo, nipannassāpi kittakā.

Gacchantassa catasso āpattiyo, ṭhitassa cāpi tattakā;
Nisinnassa catasso āpattiyo, nipannassāpi tattakā.

3. Pācittiyaṃ

476.

Kati pācittiyāni, sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Apubbaṃ acarimaṃ, āpajjeyya ekato.

Pañca pācittiyāni, sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Apubbaṃ acarimaṃ, āpajjeyya ekato.

Kati pācittiyāni, sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Apubbaṃ acarimaṃ, āpajjeyya ekato.

Na pācittiyāni, sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Apubbaṃ acarimaṃ, āpajjeyya ekato.

Kati pācittiyāni, sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Kati vācāya deseyya, vuttā ādiccabandhunā.

Pañca pācittiyāni, sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Ekavācāya deseyya, vuttā ādiccabandhunā.

Kati pācittiyāni, sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;

Kati vācāya deseyya, vuttā ādiccabandhunā.

Nava pācittiyāni, sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Ekavācāya deseyya, vuttā ādiccabandhunā.

Kati pācittiyāni, sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Kiñca kittetvā deseyya, vuttā ādiccabandhunā.

Pañca pācittiyāni, sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Vatthuṃ kittetvā deseyya, vuttā ādiccabandhunā.

Kati pācittiyāni, sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Kiñca kittetvā deseyya, vuttā ādiccabandhunā.

Nava pācittiyāni, sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Vatthuṃ kittetvā deseyya, vuttā ādiccabandhunā.

Yāvatatiyake kati āpattiyo, kati vohārapaccayā;
Khādantassa kati āpattiyo, kati bhojanapaccayā.

Yāvatatiyake tisso āpattiyo, cha vohārapaccayā;
Khādantassa tisso āpattiyo, pañca bhojanapaccayā.

Sabbā yāvatatiyakā, kati ṭhānāni gacchanti;
Katinañceva āpatti, katinaṃ adhikaraṇena ca.

Sabbā yāvatatiyakā, pañca ṭhānāni gacchanti;
Pañcannañceva āpatti, pañcannaṃ adhikaraṇena ca.

Katinaṃ vinicchayo hoti, katinaṃ vūpasamena ca;
Katinañceva anāpatti, katihi ṭhānehi sobhati.

Pañcannaṃ vinicchayo hoti, pañcannaṃ vūpasamena ca;
Pañcannañceva anāpatti, tīhi ṭhānehi sobhati.

Kati kāyikā rattiṃ, kati kāyikā divā;
Nijjhāyantassa kati āpatti, kati piṇḍapātapaccayā.

Dve kāyikā rattiṃ, dve kāyikā divā;
Nijjhāyantassa ekā āpatti, ekā piṇḍapātapaccayā.

Katānisaṃse sampassaṃ, paresaṃ saddhāya desaye;
Ukkhittakā kati vuttā, kati sammāvattanā.

Aṭṭhānisaṃse sampassaṃ, paresaṃ saddhāya desaye;
Ukkhittakā tayo vuttā, tecattālīsa sammāvattanā.

Kati ṭhāne musāvādo, kati paramanti vuccati;
Kati pāṭidesanīyā, katinaṃ desanāya ca.

Pañca ṭhāne musāvādo, cuddasa paramanti vuccati;
Dvādasa pāṭidesanīyā, catunnaṃ desanāya ca.

Kataṅgiko musāvādo, kati uposathaṅgāni;
Kati dūteyyaṅgāni, kati titthiyavattanā.

Aṭṭhaṅgiko musāvādo, aṭṭha uposathaṅgāni;
Aṭṭha dūteyyaṅgāni, aṭṭha titthiyavattanā.

Kativācikā upasampadā, katinaṃ paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ;
Katinaṃ āsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, bhikkhunovādako katihi.

Aṭṭhavācikā upasampadā, aṭṭhannaṃ paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ;
Aṭṭhannaṃ āsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, bhikkhunovādako aṭṭhahi.

Katinaṃ chejjaṃ hoti, katinaṃ thullaccayaṃ;
Katinañceva anāpatti, sabbesaṃ ekavatthukā.

Ekassa chejjaṃ hoti, catunnaṃ thullaccayaṃ;
Catunnañceva anāpatti, sabbesaṃ ekavatthukā.

Kati āghātavatthūni, katihi saṅgho bhijjati;
Katettha paṭhamāpattikā, ñattiyā karaṇā kati.

Nava āghātavatthūni, navahi saṅgho bhijjati;
Navettha paṭhamāpattikā, ñattiyā karaṇā nava.

4. Avandanīyapuggalādi

477.
Kati puggalā nābhivādetabbā, añjalisāmicena ca;

Katinaṃ dukkaṭaṃ hoti, kati cīvaradhāraṇā.

Dasa puggalā nābhivādetabbā, añjalisāmicena ca;
Dasannaṃ dukkaṭaṃ hoti, dasa cīvaradhāraṇā.

Katinaṃ vassaṃvuṭṭhānaṃ, dātabbaṃ idha cīvaraṃ;
Katinaṃ bhante dātabbaṃ, katinañceva na dātabbaṃ.

Pañcannaṃ vassaṃvuṭṭhānaṃ, dātabbaṃ idha cīvaraṃ;
Sattannaṃ sante dātabbaṃ, soḷasannaṃ na dātabbaṃ.

Katisataṃ rattisataṃ, āpattiyo chādayitvāna;
Kati rattiyo vasitvāna, mucceyya pārivāsiko.

Dasasataṃ rattisataṃ, āpattiyo chādayitvāna;
Dasa rattiyo vasitvāna, mucceyya pārivāsiko.

Kati kammadosā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, sabbeva adhammikā kati.

Dvādasa kammadosā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, sabbeva adhammikā katā.

Kati kammasampattiyo vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, sabbeva dhammikā kati.

Catasso kammasampattiyo vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, sabbeva dhammikā katā.

Kati kammāni vuttāni, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, dhammikā adhammikā kati.

Cha kammāni vuttāni, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, ekettha dhammikā katā;
Pañca adhammikā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā.

Kati kammāni vuttāni, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, dhammikā adhammikā kati.

Cattāri kammāni vuttāni, buddhenādiccabandhunā;

Campāyaṃ vinayavatthusmiṃ, ekettha dhammikā katā;
Tayo adhammikā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā.

Yaṃ desitaṃnantajinena tādinā;
Āpattikkhandhāni vivekadassinā;
Katettha sammanti vinā samathehi;
Pucchāmi taṃ brūhi vibhaṅgakovida.

Yaṃ desitaṃnantajinena tādinā;
Āpattikkhandhāni vivekadassinā;
Ekettha sammati vinā samathehi;
Etaṃ te akkhāmi vibhaṅgakovida.

Kati āpāyikā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Chaūnadiyaḍḍhasatā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Āpāyikā nerayikā, kappaṭṭhā saṅghabhedakā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati nāpāyikā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Aṭṭhārasa nāpāyikā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati aṭṭhakā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Aṭṭhārasa aṭṭhakā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

5. Soḷasakammādi

478.

Kati kammāni vuttāni, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Soḷasa kammāni vuttāni, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati kammadosā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Dvādasa kammadosā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati kammasampattiyo vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Catasso kammasampattiyo vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati kammāni vuttāni, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Cha kammāni vuttāni, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati kammāni vuttāni, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Cattāri kammāni vuttāni, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati pārājikā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Aṭṭha pārājikā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati saṅghādisesā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Tevīsa saṅghādisesā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati aniyatā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Dve aniyatā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;

Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati nissaggiyā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Dvecattālīsa nissaggiyā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati pācittiyā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Aṭṭhāsītisataṃ pācittiyā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati pāṭidesanīyā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Dvādasa pāṭidesanīyā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Kati sekhiyā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇoma te.

Pañcasattati sekhiyā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa, vinayāni suṇohi me.

Yāva supucchitaṃ tayā, yāva suvissajjitaṃ mayā;
Pucchāvissajjanāya vā, natthi kiñci asuttakanti.

Dutiyagāthāsaṅgaṇikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Sedamocanagāthā

1. Avippavāsapañhā

479.

Asaṃvāso bhikkhūhi ca bhikkhunīhi ca;
Sambhogo ekacco tahiṃ na labbhati;
Avippavāsena anāpatti;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Avissajjiyaṃ avebhaṅgiyaṃ;
Pañca vuttā mahesinā;
Vissajjantassa paribhuñjantassa anāpatti;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Dasa puggale na vadāmi, ekādasa vivajjiya;
Vuḍḍhaṃ vandantassa āpatti, pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Na ukkhittako na ca pana pārivāsiko;
Na saṅghabhinno na ca pana pakkhasaṅkanto;
Samānasaṃvāsakabhūmiyā ṭhito;
Kathaṃ nu sikkhāya asādhāraṇo siyā;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Upeti dhammaṃ paripucchamāno, kusalaṃ atthūpasañhitaṃ;
Na jīvati na mato na nibbuto, taṃ puggalaṃ katamaṃ vadanti buddhā;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Ubbhakkhake na vadāmi, adho nābhiṃ vivajjiya;
Methunadhammapaccayā, kathaṃ pārājiko siyā;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Bhikkhu saññācikāya kuṭiṃ karoti;
Adesitavatthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ;
Sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ anāpatti;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Bhikkhu saññācikāya kuṭiṃ karoti;
Desitavatthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ;
Anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ āpatti;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Na kāyikaṃ kiñci payogamācare;
Na cāpi vācāya pare bhaṇeyya;
Āpajjeyya garukaṃ chejjavatthuṃ;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Na kāyikaṃ vācasikañca kiñci;
Manasāpi santo na kareyya pāpaṃ;

So nāsito kinti sunāsito bhave;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Anālapanto manujena kenaci;
Vācāgiraṃ no ca pare bhaṇeyya;
Āpajjeyya vācasikaṃ na kāyikaṃ;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Sikkhāpadā buddhavarena vaṇṇitā;
Saṅghādisesā caturo bhaveyyuṃ;
Āpajjeyya ekapayogena sabbe;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Ubho ekato upasampannā;
Ubhinnaṃ hatthato cīvaraṃ paṭiggaṇheyya;
Siyā āpattiyo nānā;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Caturo janā saṃvidhāya;
Garubhaṇḍaṃ avāharuṃ;
Tayo pārājikā eko na pārājiko;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

2. Pārājikādipañhā

480.

Itthī ca abbhantare siyā,
Bhikkhu ca bahiddhā siyā;
Chiddaṃ tasmiṃ ghare natthi;
Methunadhammapaccayā;
Kathaṃ pārājiko siyā;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Telaṃ madhuṃ phāṇitañcāpi sappiṃ;
Sāmaṃ gahetvāna nikkhipeyya;
Avītivatte sattāhe;
Sati paccaye paribhuñjantassa āpatti;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Nissaggiyena āpatti;

Suddhakena pācittiyaṃ;
Āpajjantassa ekato;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Bhikkhū siyā vīsatiyā samāgatā;
Kammaṃ kareyyuṃ samaggasaññino;
Bhikkhu siyā dvādasayojane ṭhito;
Kammañca taṃ kuppeyya vaggapaccayā;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Padavītihāramattena vācāya bhaṇitena ca;
Sabbāni garukāni sappaṭikammāni;
Catusaṭṭhi āpattiyo āpajjeyya ekato;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Nivattho antaravāsakena;
Diguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ pāruto;
Sabbāni tāni nissaggiyāni honti;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Na cāpi ñatti na ca pana kammavācā;
Na cehi bhikkhūti jino avoca;
Saraṇagamanampi na tassa atthi;
Upasampadā cassa akuppā;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Itthiṃ hane na mātaraṃ, purisañca na pitaraṃ hane;
Haneyya anariyaṃ mando, tena cānantaraṃ phuse;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Itthiṃ hane ca mātaraṃ, purisañca pitaraṃ hane;
Mātaraṃ pitaraṃ hantvā, na tenānantaraṃ phuse;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Acodayitvā assārayitvā;
Asammukhībhūtassa kareyya kammaṃ;
Katañca kammaṃ sukataṃ bhaveyya;
Kārako ca saṅgho anāpattiko siyā;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Codayitvā sārayitvā;
Sammukhībhūtassa kareyya kammaṃ;
Katañca kammaṃ akataṃ bhaveyya;
Kārako ca saṅgho sāpattiko siyā;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Chindantassa āpatti, chindantassa anāpatti;
Chādentassa āpatti, chādentassa anāpatti;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Saccaṃ bhaṇanto garukaṃ, musā ca lahu bhāsato;
Musā bhaṇanto garukaṃ, saccañca lahu bhāsato;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

3. Pācittiyādipañhā

481.

Adhiṭṭhitaṃ rajanāya rattaṃ;
Kappakatampi santaṃ;
Paribhuñjantassa āpatti;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Atthaṅgate sūriye bhikkhu maṃsāni khādati;
Na ummattako na ca pana khittacitto;
Na cāpi so vedanāṭṭo bhaveyya;
Na cassa hoti āpatti;
So ca dhammo sugatena desito;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Na rattacitto na ca pana theyyacitto;
Na cāpi so paraṃ maraṇāya cetayi;
Salākaṃ dentassa hoti chejjaṃ;
Paṭiggaṇhantassa thullaccayaṃ;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Na cāpi āraññakaṃ sāsaṅkasammataṃ;
Na cāpi saṅghena sammuti dinnā;
Na cassa kathinaṃ atthataṃ tattheva;
Cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā gaccheyya aḍḍhayojanaṃ;
Tattheva aruṇaṃ uggacchantassa anāpatti;

Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Kāyikāni na vācasikāni;
Sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āpajjeyya ekato;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Vācasikāni na kāyikāni;
Sabbāni nānāvatthukāni;
Apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āpajjeyya ekato;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Tissitthiyo methunaṃ taṃ na seve;
Tayo purise tayo anariyapaṇḍake;
Na cācare methunaṃ byañjanasmiṃ;
Chejjaṃ siyā methunadhammapaccayā;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Mātaraṃ cīvaraṃ yāce, no ca saṅghe pariṇataṃ;
Kenassa hoti āpatti, anāpatti ca ñātake;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Kuddho ārādhako hoti, kuddho hoti garahiyo;
Atha ko nāma so dhammo, yena kuddho pasaṃsiyo;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Tuṭṭho ārādhako hoti, tuṭṭho hoti garahiyo;
Atha ko nāma so dhammo, yena tuṭṭho garahiyo;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Saṅghādisesaṃ thullaccayaṃ;
Pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesanīyaṃ;
Dukkaṭaṃ āpajjeyya ekato;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Ubho paripuṇṇavīsativassā;
Ubhinnaṃ ekupajjhāyo;
Ekācariyo ekā kammavācā;
Eko upasampanno eko anupasampanno;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Akappakataṃ nāpi rajanāya rattaṃ;
Tena nivattho yena kāmaṃ vajeyya;
Na cassa hoti āpatti;
So ca dhammo sugatena desito;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Na deti na paṭiggaṇhāti, paṭiggaho tena na vijjati;
Āpajjati garukaṃ na lahukaṃ, tañca paribhogapaccayā;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Na deti na paṭiggaṇhāti, paṭiggaho tena na vijjati;
Āpajjati lahukaṃ na garukaṃ, tañca paribhogapaccayā;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Āpajjati garukaṃ sāvasesaṃ;
Chādeti anādariyaṃ paṭicca;
Na bhikkhunī no ca phuseyya vajjaṃ;
Pañhā mesā kusalehi cintitā.

Sedamocanagāthā niṭṭhitā.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Asaṃvāso avissajji, dasa ca anukkhittako;
Upeti dhammaṃ ubbhakkhakaṃ, tato saññācikā ca dve.

Na kāyikañca garukaṃ, na kāyikaṃ na vācasikaṃ ;
Anālapanto sikkhā ca, ubho ca caturo janā.

Itthī telañca nissaggi, bhikkhu ca padavītiyo;
Nivattho ca na ca ñatti, na mātaraṃ pitaraṃ hane.

Acodayitvā codayitvā, chindantaṃ saccameva ca;
Adhiṭṭhitañcatthaṅgate, na rattaṃ na cārañňakaṃ.

Kāyikā vācasikā ca, tissitthī cāpi mātaraṃ;
Kuddho ārādhako tuṭṭho, saṅghādisesā ca ubho.

Akappakataṃ na deti, na detāpajjatī garuṃ;
Sedamocanikā gāthā, pañhā viññūhi vibhāvitāti .

Pañcavaggo

1. Kammavaggo

482. Cattāri kammāni. Apalokanakammaṃ, ñattikammaṃ, ñattidutiyakammaṃ, ñatticatutthakammaṃ – imāni cattāri kammāni. Katihākārehi vipajjanti? Imāni cattāri kammāni pañcahākārehi vipajjanti – vatthuto vā ñattito vā anussāvanato vā sīmato vā parisato vā.

483. Kathaṃ **vatthuto kammāni vipajjanti**? Sammukhākaraṇīyaṃ kammaṃ asammukhā karoti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; paṭipucchākaraṇīyaṃ kammaṃ apaṭipucchā karoti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; paṭiññāya karaṇīyaṃ kammaṃ apaṭiññāya karoti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; sativinayārahassa amūḷhavinayaṃ deti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; amūḷhavinayārahassa tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ karoti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; tassapāpiyasikākammārahassa tajjanīyakammaṃ karoti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; tajjanīyakammārahassa niyassakammaṃ karoti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; niyassakammārahassa pabbājanīyakammaṃ karoti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; pabbājanīyakammārahassa paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ karoti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; paṭisāraṇīyakammārahassa ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; ukkhepanīyakammārahassa parivāsaṃ deti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; parivāsārahaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; mūlāyapaṭikassanārahassa mānattaṃ deti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; mānattārahaṃ abbheti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; abbhānārahaṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; anuposathe uposathaṃ karoti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ; apavāraṇāya pavāreti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Evaṃ vatthuto kammāni vipajjanti.

484. Kathaṃ **ñattito kammāni vipajjanti**? Pañcahākārehi ñattito kammāni vipajjanti – vatthuṃ na parāmasati, saṅghaṃ na parāmasati, puggalaṃ na parāmasati, ñattiṃ na parāmasati, pacchā vā ñattiṃ ṭhapeti – imehi pañcahākārehi ñattito kammāni vipajjanti.

485. Kathaṃ **anussāvanato kammāni vipajjanti**? Pañcahākārehi anussāvanato kammāni vipajjanti – vatthuṃ na parāmasati, saṅghaṃ na parāmasati, puggalaṃ na parāmasati, sāvanaṃ hāpeti, akāle vā sāveti – imehi pañcahākārehi anussāvanato kammāni vipajjanti.

486. Kathaṃ **sīmato kammāni vipajjanti**? Ekādasahi ākārehi sīmato kammāni vipajjanti – atikhuddakaṃ sīmaṃ sammannati, atimahatiṃ sīmaṃ sammannati, khaṇḍanimittaṃ sīmaṃ sammannati, chāyānimittaṃ sīmaṃ sammannati, animittaṃ sīmaṃ sammannati, bahisīme ṭhito sīmaṃ sammannati, nadiyā sīmaṃ sammannati, samudde sīmaṃ sammannati, jātassare sīmaṃ sammannati, sīmāya sīmaṃ sambhindati, sīmāya sīmaṃ ajjhottharati – imehi ekādasahi ākārehi sīmato kammāni vipajjanti.

487. Kathaṃ **parisato kammāni vipajjanti**? Dvādasahi ākārehi parisato kammāni vipajjanti – catuvaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā te anāgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando anāhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā paṭikkosanti, catuvaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando anāhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā paṭikkosanti, catuvaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā paṭikkosanti. Pañcavaggakaraṇe kamme…pe… dasavaggakaraṇe kamme…pe… vīsativaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā te anāgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando anāhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā paṭikkosanti, vīsativaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā, te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando anāhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā paṭikkosanti, vīsativaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā, te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti sammukhībhūtā paṭikkosanti – imehi dvādasahi ākārehi parisato kammāni vipajjanti.

488. Catuvaggakaraṇe kamme cattāro bhikkhū pakatattā kammapattā, avasesā pakatattā chandārahā. Yassa saṅgho kammaṃ karoti so neva kammapatto nāpi chandāraho, api ca kammāraho. Pañcavaggakaraṇe kamme pañca bhikkhū pakatattā kammapattā, avasesā pakatattā chandārahā. Yassa saṅgho kammaṃ karoti so neva kammapatto nāpi chandāraho, api ca kammāraho. Dasavaggakaraṇe kamme dasa bhikkhū pakatattā kammapattā, avasesā pakatattā chandārahā. Yassa saṅgho kammaṃ karoti so neva kammapatto nāpi chandāraho, api ca kammāraho. Vīsativaggakaraṇe kamme vīsati bhikkhū pakatattā kammapattā, avasesā pakatattā chandārahā. Yassa saṅgho kammaṃ karoti so neva kammapatto nāpi chandāraho, api ca kammāraho.

489. Cattāri kammāni – apalokanakammaṃ, ñattikammaṃ, ñattidutiyakammaṃ, ñatticatutthakammaṃ. Imāni cattāri kammāni katihākārehi vipajjanti? Imāni cattāri kammāni pañcahākārehi vipajjanti – vatthuto vā ñattito vā anussāvanato vā sīmato vā parisato vā.

490. Kathaṃ **vatthuto kammāni vipajjanti**? Paṇḍakaṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Theyyasaṃvāsakaṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Titthiyapakkantakaṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Tiracchānagataṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Mātughātakaṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Pitughātakaṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Arahantaghātakaṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Bhikkhunidūsakaṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Saṅghabhedakaṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Lohituppādakaṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Ubhatobyañjanaṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Ūnavīsativassaṃ puggalaṃ upasampādeti, vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. Evaṃ vatthuto kammāni vipajjanti.

491. Kathaṃ **ñattito kammāni vipajjanti**? Pañcahākārehi ñattito kammāni vipajjanti. Vatthuṃ na parāmasati, saṅghaṃ na parāmasati, puggalaṃ na parāmasati, ñattiṃ na parāmasati, pacchā vā ñattiṃ ṭhapeti – imehi pañcahākārehi ñattito kammāni vipajjanti.

492. Kathaṃ **anussāvanato kammāni vipajjanti**? Pañcahākārehi anussāvanato kammāni vipajjanti – vatthuṃ na parāmasati, saṅghaṃ na parāmasati, puggalaṃ na parāmasati, sāvanaṃ hāpeti, akāle vā sāveti – imehi pañcahākārehi anussāvanato kammāni vipajjanti.

493. Kathaṃ **sīmato kammāni vipajjanti**? Ekādasahi ākārehi sīmato kammāni vipajjanti. Atikhuddakaṃ sīmaṃ sammannati, atimahatiṃ sīmaṃ sammannati, khaṇḍanimittaṃ sīmaṃ sammannati, chāyānimittaṃ sīmaṃ sammannati, animittaṃ sīmaṃ sammannati, bahisīme ṭhito sīmaṃ sammannati, nadiyā sīmaṃ sammannati, samudde sīmaṃ sammannati, jātassare sīmaṃ sammannati, sīmāya sīmaṃ sambhindati, sīmāya sīmaṃ ajjhottharati – imehi ekādasahi ākārehi sīmato kammāni vipajjanti.

494. Kathaṃ **parisato kammāni vipajjanti**? Dvādasahi ākārehi parisato kammāni vipajjanti – catuvaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā te anāgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando anāhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā paṭikkosanti, catuvaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando anāhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā paṭikkosanti. Catuvaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti sammukhībhūtā paṭikkosanti. Pañcavaggakaraṇe kamme…pe… dasavaggakaraṇe kamme…

pe… vīsativaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā te anāgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando anāhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā paṭikkosanti. Vīsativaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando anāhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā paṭikkosanti. Vīsativaggakaraṇe kamme yāvatikā bhikkhū kammapattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā paṭikkosanti – imehi dvādasahi ākārehi parisato kammāni vipajjanti.

495. Apalokanakammaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati? Ñattikammaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati? Ñattidutiyakammaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati? Ñatticatutthakammaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati? Apalokanakammaṃ pañca ṭhānāni gacchati. Ñattikammaṃ nava ṭhānāni gacchati. Ñattidutiyakammaṃ satta ṭhānāni gacchati. Ñatticatutthakammaṃ satta ṭhānāni gacchati.

496. Apalokanakammaṃ katamāni pañca ṭhānāni gacchati? Osāraṇaṃ, nissāraṇaṃ, bhaṇḍukammaṃ, brahmadaṇḍaṃ, kammalakkhaṇaññeva pañcamaṃ – apalokanakammaṃ imāni pañca ṭhānāni gacchati. Ñattikammaṃ katamāni nava ṭhānāni gacchati? Osāraṇaṃ, nissāraṇaṃ, uposathaṃ, pavāraṇaṃ, sammutiṃ, dānaṃ, paṭiggahaṃ, paccukkaḍḍhanaṃ, kammalakkhaṇaññeva navamaṃ – ñattikammaṃ imāni nava ṭhānāni gacchati. Ñattidutiyakammaṃ katamāni satta ṭhānāni gacchati? Osāraṇaṃ, nissāraṇaṃ, sammutiṃ, dānaṃ, uddharaṇaṃ, desanaṃ, kammalakkhaṇaññeva sattamaṃ – ñattidutiyakammaṃ imāni satta ṭhānāni gacchati. Ñatticatutthakammaṃ katamāni satta ṭhānāni gacchati? Osāraṇaṃ, nissāraṇaṃ, sammutiṃ, dānaṃ, niggahaṃ, samanubhāsanaṃ, kammalakkhaṇaññeva sattamaṃ – ñatticatutthakammaṃ imāni satta ṭhānāni gacchati.

497. Catuvaggakaraṇe kamme cattāro bhikkhū pakatattā kammapattā, avasesā pakatattā chandārahā. Yassa saṅgho kammaṃ karoti so neva kammapatto nāpi chandāraho, api ca kammāraho. Pañcavaggakaraṇe kamme pañca bhikkhū pakatattā kammapattā, avasesā pakatattā chandārahā. Yassa saṅgho kammaṃ karoti so neva kammapatto nāpi chandāraho, api ca kammāraho. Dasavaggakaraṇe kamme dasa bhikkhū pakatattā kammapattā, avasesā pakatattā chandārahā. Yassa saṅgho kammaṃ karoti so neva kammapatto nāpi chandāraho, api ca kammāraho. Vīsativaggakaraṇe kamme vīsati bhikkhū pakatattā kammapattā, avasesā pakatattā chandārahā. Yassa saṅgho kammaṃ karoti so neva kammapatto nāpi chandāraho, api ca kammāraho.

Kammavaggo niṭṭhito paṭhamo.

2. Atthavasavaggo

498. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Saṅghasuṭṭhutāya, saṅghaphāsutāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya, pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgate sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ verānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ verānaṃ paṭighātāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ vajjānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ vajjānaṃ paṭighātāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ bhayānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ bhayānaṃ paṭighātāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Gihīnaṃ anukampāya, pāpicchānaṃ pakkhupacchedāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Appasannānaṃ pasādāya, pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Saddhammaṭṭhitiyā, vinayānuggahāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ.

Atthavasavaggo niṭṭhito dutiyo.

3. Paññattavaggo

499. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ pātimokkhaṃ paññattaṃ…pe… pātimokkhuddeso paññatto… pātimokkhaṭṭhapanaṃ

paññattaṃ… pavāraṇā paññattā… pavāraṇāṭhapanaṃ paññattaṃ… tajjanīyakammaṃ paññattaṃ… niyassakammaṃ paññattaṃ… pabbājanīyakammaṃ paññattaṃ… paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paññattaṃ… ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paññattaṃ… parivāsadānaṃ paññattaṃ… mūlāyapaṭikassanā paññattā… mānattadānaṃ paññattaṃ… abbhānaṃ paññattaṃ… osāraṇīyaṃ paññattaṃ… nissāraṇīyaṃ paññattaṃ… upasampadaṃ paññattaṃ… apalokanakammaṃ paññattaṃ… ñattikammaṃ paññattaṃ… ñattidutiyakammaṃ paññattaṃ… ñatticatutthakammaṃ paññattaṃ…pe….

Paññattavaggo niṭṭhito tatiyo.

4. Apaññatte paññattavaggo

500. …Pe… apaññatte paññattaṃ, paññatte anupaññattaṃ…pe… sammukhāvinayo paññatto…pe… sativinayo paññatto…pe… amūḷhavinayo paññatto…pe… paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ paññattaṃ…pe… yebhuyyasikā paññattā…pe… tassapāpiyasikā paññattā…pe… tiṇavatthārako paññatto saṅghasuṭṭhutāya, saṅghaphāsutāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya, pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ verānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ verānaṃ paṭighātāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ vajjānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ vajjānaṃ paṭighātāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ bhayānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ bhayānaṃ paṭighātāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Gihīnaṃ anukampāya, pāpicchānaṃ pakkhupacchedāya – ime dve atthavase paṭic-

ca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Appasannānaṃ pasādāya, pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto. Saddhammaṭṭhitiyā, vinayānuggahāya – ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto.

Apaññatte paññattavaggo niṭṭhito catuttho.

5. Navasaṅgahavaggo

501. Navasaṅgahā – vatthusaṅgaho, vipattisaṅgaho āpattisaṅgaho, nidānasaṅgaho, puggalasaṅgaho, khandhasaṅgaho, samuṭṭhānasaṅgaho, adhikaraṇasaṅgaho, samathasaṅgahoti.

Adhikaraṇe samuppanne sace ubho atthapaccatthikā āgacchanti ubhinnampi vatthu ārocāpetabbaṃ. Ubhinnampi vatthu ārocāpetvā ubhinnampi paṭiññā sotabbā. Ubhinnampi paṭiññaṃ sutvā ubhopi vattabbā – ‘‘amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vūpasamite ubhopi tuṭṭhā bhavissathā’’ti. Sace āhaṃsu – ‘‘ubhopi tuṭṭhā bhavissāmā’’ti, saṅghena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ sampaṭicchitabbaṃ. Sace alajjussannā hoti, parisā ubbāhikāya vūpasametabbaṃ. Sace bālussannā hoti, parisā vinayadharo pariyesitabbo yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati. Tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ.

Vatthu jānitabbaṃ, gottaṃ jānitabbaṃ, nāmaṃ jānitabbaṃ, āpatti jānitabbā.

Methunadhammoti vatthu ceva gottañca – pārājikanti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Adinnādānanti vatthu ceva gottañca – pārājikanti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Manussaviggahoti vatthu ceva gottañca – pārājikanti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Uttarimanussadhammoti vatthu ceva gottañca – pārājikanti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Sukkavissaṭṭhīti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Kāyasaṃsaggoti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Duṭṭhullavācāti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Attakāmanti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Sañcarittanti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Saññācikāya kuṭiṃ kārāpananti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpananti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsananti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Bhikkhuṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsananti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Saṅghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjananti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Bhedakānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjananti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Dubbacassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjananti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca.

Kuladūsakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjananti vatthu ceva gottañca – saṅghādisesoti nāmañceva āpatti ca… pe….

Anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā karaṇanti vatthu ceva gottañca – dukkaṭanti nāmañceva āpatti cāti.

Navasaṅgahavaggo niṭṭhito pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Apalokanaṃ ñatti ca, dutiyaṃ catutthena ca;
Vatthu ñatti anussāvanaṃ, sīmā parisameva ca.

Sammukhā paṭipucchā ca, paṭiññā vinayāraho;
Vatthu saṅghapuggalañca, ñattiṃ na pacchā ñatti ca.

Vatthuṃ saṅghapuggalañca, sāvanaṃ akālena ca;
Atikhuddakā mahantā ca, khaṇḍacchāyā nimittakā.

Bahinadī samudde ca, jātassare ca bhindati;
Ajjhottharati sīmāya, catu pañca ca vaggikā.

Dasa vīsativaggā ca, anāhaṭā ca āhaṭā;
Kammapattā chandārahā, kammārahā ca puggalā.

Apalokanaṃ pañcaṭṭhānaṃ, ñatti ca navaṭhānikā;
Ñatti dutiyaṃ sattaṭṭhānaṃ, catutthā sattaṭhānikā.

Suṭṭhu phāsu ca dummaṅku, pesalā cāpi āsavā;
Veravajjabhayañceva, akusalaṃ gihīnañca.

Pāpicchā appasannānaṃ, pasannā dhammaṭṭhapanā;
Vinayānuggahā ceva, pātimokkhuddesena ca.

Pātimokkhañca ṭhapanā, pavāraṇañca ṭhapanaṃ;
Tajjanīyā niyassañca, pabbājanīya paṭisāraṇī;

Ukkhepana parivāsaṃ, mūlamānattaabbhānaṃ;
Osāraṇaṃ nissāraṇaṃ, tatheva upasampadā.

Apalokanañatti ca, dutiyañca catutthakaṃ;
Apaññattenupaññattaṃ, sammukhāvinayo sati.

Amūḷhapaṭiyebhuyya, pāpiya tiṇavatthārakaṃ;
Vatthu vipatti āpatti, nidānaṃ puggalena ca.

Khandhā ceva samuṭṭhānā, adhikaraṇameva ca;
Samathā saṅgahā ceva, nāmaāpattikā tathāti.

Parivāro niṭṭhito.

Parivārapāḷi niṭṭhitā.